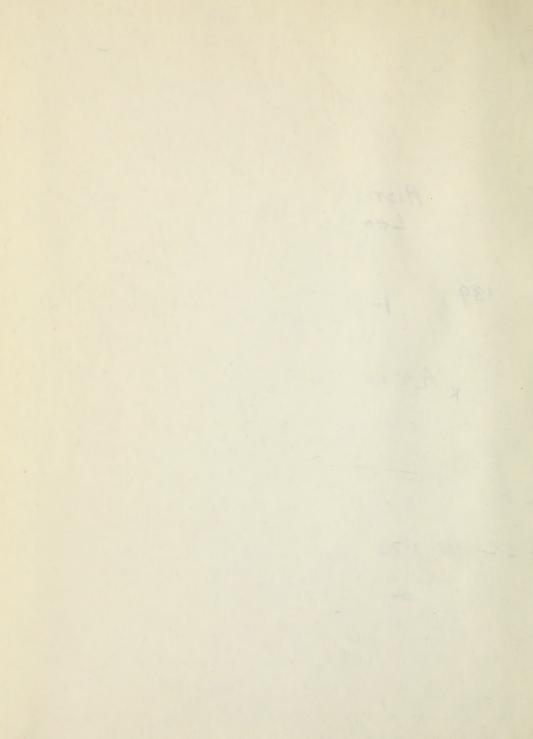


REYNOLDS HISTORICAL' GENEALOGY COLLECTION

6



GENEALOGY 974.402 SO49SHS 1902-1904



HISTORIC LEAVES

VOLUME I.

April, 1902

TO

January, 1903

Published by
THE SOMERVILLE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Somerville, Mass.

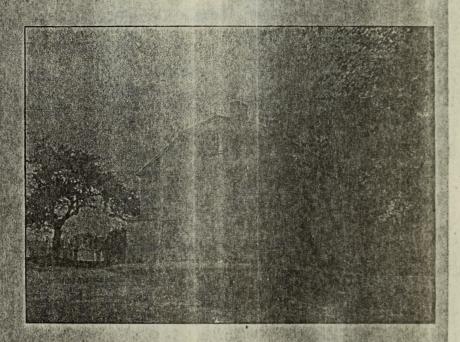
Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2013

307 2128

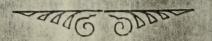
berd might

_001@ DDDD

HISTORIC LEAVES



APRIL, 1902



published by the

Somerville Historical Society

Ladde Stran

HISTORIC II

APRIL: 1992

and codetidads

Wellington-Wild Coal Co.

.. COAL ..

For Domestic and Steam Uses

General Office: 7 Central Street, BOSTON

WHARVES

Craigie's Bridge, E. Cambridge 149 Medford St., Charlestown 34 Warren Ave., Charlestown BRANCH OFFICES

Union Sq., Somerville Gilman Sq., Somerville 226 Main St., Charlestown 511 Main St., Charlestown

LAMSON & HUBBARD

Manufacturers and Retailers of

HATS and FURS

FOR MEN AND WOMEN

92 Bedford, cor. Kingston St.

and 229 Washington St

187

Wellington-Wild Coal Co.

.. COAL ..

For Domestic and Stenen Uses

General Office: 7 Central Street, BOSTON

Union Sept Australia Colored Sept Septemble: 220 Main St., Charleston con Statu St., Charleston

TAMSON & HUBBARRD

To amini st him semilary of

HATS and FURS

FOR MEN AND WORLD

92 Bedford, cor. Kingston St. and 229 Washington St

FRANK E. FITTS



EXTRA
IRON
BOTTOM
DOUBLE
RIM
ASH
BARRELS



Manufacturing and Supply Co. 88 PURCHASE STREET, BOSTON

Cassius Hunt & Co.

Wholesale and Commission Dealers in

Ocean, Lake, River, and Pond

FRESH FISH

120 and 122 South Market Street, Boston

CASSIUS HUNT

CHAS. C. PAYSON

EDWIN HUNT

FRANK E. FITTS



EXTRA
IRON
BOTTOM
DOUBLE
RIM
ASH
BARRELS

Manufacturing and Supply Co. 88 PURCHASE STREET, BOSTON

Cassius Hunt & Co.

whorsale and commission Econom-In

Ocean, Lake, River, and Pond

FRESH FISH

120 and 122 south Plantet Street, Boston

THUS HIWES

STATE D BARB

CARSIUS HUMT

c CAMERAS @

AND

Photographic Supplies

We carry one of the largest and most complete lines in Boston, including **Eastman's Kodaks**, **Premo**, **Poro**, **Century Cameras**. Films, Plates, Printing Paper, Developers, and Toning Solutions, in fact, everything required by the amateur in photography.

Special department for Developing and Printing.

DAME, STODDARD & CO.

Cutlery, Fishing Tackle, and Photographic Goods

374 Washington St., (opp. Bromfield St.) BOSTON

We Guarantee to Sell

Fine

Wall Papers
20 per Cent.
Lower

Than any other Concern in this Country Facts About

Wall Papers

All Papers shown you in Sample Books are marked to sell for double the regular price. Most of the leading manufacturers refuse to sell to any firm which sends out sample books. Books with the same patterns as those shown you are in the hands of several persons in every town in your county. Call and see our immense stock of new and exclusive patterns for season of 1902.

THOMAS F. SWAN

12 Cornhill, Boston

Telephone Connection

Next door to Washington Street

CAMERAS .

OWA

Photographic Supplies

We carry one of the largest and most complete lines in Boston, including Eastman's Modules, Pricure, Prove, Contury Camerus, Plans Plates, Printing Paper, Developers, and Toning Solutions, in fact, everything required by the amateur in placongraphy.

Special department for Developing and Princing

DAME, STODDARD & CO

Cutlery, Fishing Tackle, and Photographic Goods

374 Washington St., (opp. Bromfield St.) BOSTOM

We Guarantee to Sell

Fine

Wall Papers 20 per Cent.

Than any other Concern in this Country

Facts About

Wall Papers

the special above you to be special former and the support of the special for distribute the support of the special for any first which sentences to sell for any first which sentences to sell for any first which sentences there is a special former to several persons in avery former to special persons in avery former to special former and see ear to the means and see ear to the means alock of new and been ware to the means of the sentences alock of the sentences and been under the sentences alock of t

THOMAS F. SWAN

12 Combill. Boston

Talaphona Concerna

Hart Geer to Washington Street

Simpson, 3de & Co... - INSURANCE 333-

Mercantile Fire and Marine Ins. Co., of Boston American Central Ins. Co., of St. Louis, Mo. Hamburg-Bremen Ins. Co., of Germany Prussian National Ins. Co., of Germany Albany Ins. Co., of Albany, N. Y.

JAMES SIMPSON

HENRY J. IDE CHARLES S. ROBERTSON CHARLES H. J. KIMBALL

Telephone 2179

47 Kilby Street. = = Boston. Mass.

DANA W. BENNETT & CO.

.. INSURANCE ..

121 Water Street, Boston, Mass.

J. W. HOWARD. - FLORIST

Plants and Flowers for all Occasions Grower to Consumer

330 Broadway, Somerville, Mass.

Branch - 283 Main Street, Charlestown. 510 High Street, West Medford Rose and Carnation Farm - Woburn 3 Telephones

Simpson, 3de & Co...

Mercantile Fire and Marine Ins. Co., of Boston

American Central Ins. Co., of St. Louis, Mo.

Hamburg-Bremen Ins. Co., of Germany

Prussian National Ins. Co., of Germany

Albany Ins. Co., of Albany, M.

JAMES SIMPSON

Edi T Asmali

Telephone 247

Boaton, Monag.

47 Kilby Street,

DANA W. BENNETT & CO.

INSURANCE

121 Water Street, Bosion, Mass.

J. W. HOWARD. - FLORIST

Grower to Consumer

Plants and Flowers for all Outstions

339 Broadway Somerolle, M.

Branch - 263 Malh Street, Cincipacione. Did High Smeet, West Medium
Rose and Carnetton, Pare - Values. (3 Telephones.)

MARSTON B. BUNKER

& FLORIST &

8 City Hall Avenue, Boston

Roses, Carnations, and a large assortment of seasonable flowers always on hand.

Decorating, and all kinds of Design work, at short notice. Prices reasonable

Telephone No. 3779-4 Main

E. F. HICKS__

@ CATERER @

3 Waverley House, City Sq., Charlestown.

& Ice Cream &

Of the very Finest Quality cut and put up in Boxes, a specialty for Fairs and Churches at special rates.

Prices sent promptly on application.
Telephone 209, Charlestown.

MARSTON B. BUNKER

* FLORIST *

8 City Hall Avenue, Boston

Roses, Carnations, and a large assortinent of season able flowers always on hand.

Decorating, and all kinds of Design work, at short notice. Prices reasonable

Telephone No. 3779-4 Main

E. F. HICKS

CATERER

3 Waverley House, City Sq., Charlestown.

& Mcc Cream &

Of the very Finest Quality out and put up in Boxes, a specialty for Fairs and Churches at special rates.

Prices sent promptly on application

Officers of Somerville Mistorical Society.

1902=1903.

	-	
President,		John F. Ayer.
First Vice-President, . Second Vice-President, .		Luther B. Pillsbury. Levi L. Hawes.
Third Vice-President, .		Seth Mason.
Recording Secretary, . Corresponding Secretary,		Florence E. Carr. Mrs. V. E. Ayer.
Treasurer,		Oliver Bacon.
Librarian and Curator, .		Alfred M. Cutler.
Council=at=Large.		
Charles D. Elliot,	L. Roger Wentworth,	Anna P. Vinal.
	Historic Sites.	
J. O. Hayden, Chairman,	Dr. E. C. Booth.	Charles D. Elliot,
L. B. Pillsbury, Chairman,	Essays and Addresses.	Anna P. Vinal,
John F. Ayer,		Lizzie F. Wait,
Charles D. Elliot,		Mrs. V. E. Ayer.
Library and Cabinet.		
Alfred M. Cutler, Chairman Levi L. Hawes,		L. P. Sanborn, Mrs. H. E. Heald.
Levi L. nawes,		Mrs. H. E. Heald.
	Dhatasunulia	
B B D Bourne Chairman	Photographs.	Chas W Colman
B. B. D. Bourne, Chairman (With one o		Chas. W. Colman.
	,	
(With one o	ther to be chosen by the com	mittee.) Mary A. Haley,
(With one o	ther to be chosen by the compress and Clippings.	mittee.)
(With one o	ther to be chosen by the commerce of the comme	mittee.) Mary A. Haley,
(With one of Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt,	Press and Clippings. Marion Knapp. Publications.	mittee.) Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone,
(With one of Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt, Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chair	ther to be chosen by the community Press and Clippings. Marion Knapp. Publications.	Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone, Sara A. Stone,
(With one of Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt,	Press and Clippings. Marion Knapp. Publications.	Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone, Sara A. Stone, Nelson H. Groyer.
(With one of Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt, Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chair Sam Walter Foss,	Press and Clippings. Marion Knapp. Publications.	Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone, Sara A. Stone,
Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt, Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chair Sam Walter Foss, Frank M. Hawes, Seth Mason, Chairman,	ther to be chosen by the community of the press and Clippings. Marion Knapp. Publications.	Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone, Sara A. Stone, Nelson H. Grover, Charles I. Shepard
Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt, Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chair Sam Walter Foss, Frank M. Hawes,	ther to be chosen by the community of the press and Clippings. Marion Knapp. Publications.	Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone, Sara A. Stone, Nelson H. Grover, Charles I. Shepard
Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt, Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chair Sam Walter Foss, Frank M. Hawes, Seth Mason, Chairman,	ther to be chosen by the come Press and Clippings. Marion Knapp. Publications. man, Necrology. Mrs. H. E. Heald.	Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone, Sara A. Stone, Nelson H. Grover, Charles I. Shepard
Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt, Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chair Sam Walter Foss, Frank M. Hawes, Seth Mason, Chairman,	her to be chosen by the come Press and Clippings. Marion Knapp. Publications. man, Necrology. Mrs. H. E. Heald. Military Kecords. an,	Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone, Sara A. Stone, Nelson H. Grover, Charles I. Shepard
Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt, Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chair Sam Walter Foss, Frank M. Hawes, Seth Mason, Chairman, Mrs. L. B. Pillsbury,	Marion Knapp. Publications. man, Mecrology. Mrs. H. E. Heald. Military Hecords.	Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone, Sara A. Stone, Nelson H. Grover, Charles I. Shepard Mrs. E. S. Hayes, Miss E. A. Waters,
Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt, Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chair Sam Walter Foss, Frank M. Hawes, Seth Mason, Chairman, Mrs. L. B. Pillsbury,	her to be chosen by the come Press and Clippings. Marion Knapp. Publications. man, Necrology. Mrs. H. E. Heald. Military Kecords. an,	Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone, Sara A. Stone, Nelson H. Grover, Charles I. Shepard Mrs. E. S. Hayes, Miss E. A. Waters,

Officers of Somerville Historical Society.

1902-1903.

President,
First Vlor-President,
Second Vice-President,
Third Vice-President,
Recording Secretary,
Corresponding Secretary,
Tresszer,
Tresszer,
Browsking, and Caracter,
Theories and Caracter,

Charles D. Filler

L. O. Haydan, Chairman,

B. Pillsbury, Chairman

Charles D. Billet.

Alfred M. Culler, Chairman

B. B. D. Soums, Charman

Anna P. Vinel, Chalence

Publication

Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chairman, Sam Walter Fora

th Mason, Chairman,

Mrs. L. B. Pillabiny,

Initiary Record

el. E. C. Bant ett, Chairman

Sinance.

The First Vice-Problem

John F. Ayer.
Lauber B. Pillsborge.
Levi Le Hawee.
Levi M. Hawee.
However E. Karr.
Mrs V. E. Ayer.
Ouver Become

Anna H. Vissel.

Charles D. Blind

Anna P. Heel. Liking F. Wait, Mrs. V. E. Ayer.

L. P. Sangdon

Mrs. M. E. Heald.

L. CO.

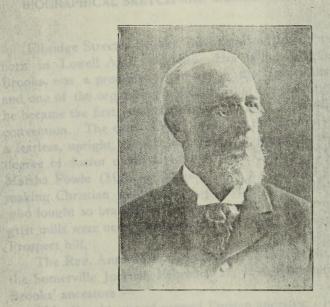
Mary A. Halef-Lacy M. Stone

Sers A. Stone Malcon II, Sraver, Status I. Stated

Mrs. S. S. Hayes,

John H. Dossovalr.

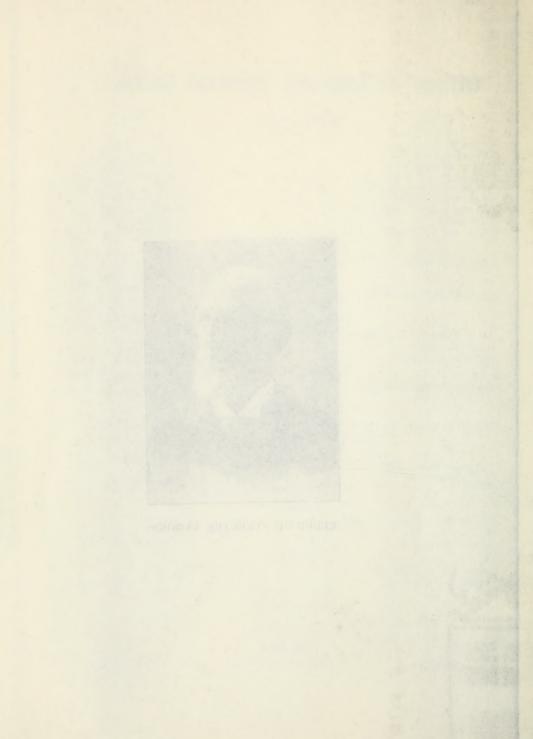
THE TRANSPORT



ELBRIDGE STREETER BROOKS

shirt, Me., but who, with his wife. Sman Beauty resides he from shouth, N. Ft. The great-grandiation was Whiteh he had a

Stown and Liebborner and



ELBRIDGE STREETER BROOKS

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH AND MEMORIAL EXERCISES.

Elbridge Streeter Brooks, the subject of this memorial, was born in Lowell April 14, 1846. His father, Elbridge Gerry Brooks, was a prominent minister in the Universalist church, and one of the organizing spirits of that denomination. Later he became the first general secretary of the Universalist general convention. The elder Brooks, who had the reputation of being a fearless, upright, earnest, and eloquent preacher, received the degree of doctor of divinity from Tufts College. The mother, Martha Fowle (Munroe) Brooks, was a cultivated and homemaking Christian gentlewoman, descended from the Munroes, who fought so bravely at Lexington, and whose farm lands and grist mills were near the site of General Putnam's earthworks on Prospect hill.

The Rev. Anson Titus, in an appreciative article, printed in the Somerville Journal, February 21, 1902, thus speaks of Mr. Brooks' ancestors:—

"Mr. Brooks was of rugged Puritan ancestry. His paternal family was of the best of ancient Kittery on the coast of Maine; his maternal ancestry was of Charlestown and Lexington stock. His father was a man forceful and eminent in the ministry of the Universalist church. His grandfather, Oliver Brooks, was of Eliot, Me., but who, with his wife, Susan Horne, resided in Portsmouth, N. H. The great-grandfather was William Brooks, who was among the first to respond to the alarm from Lexington, and

ELBRIDGE STREETER BROOKS

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH AND MERORAL EXCECTSOS

Ethnidge Streeter Brooks, the subjects of this memorial, was born in Lowell April 16, 14 to 11 is latter, filluidge Corry Brooks, was a promusal minimar in the Universified church and one of the argentisian spirits of the Universified church he became the first punchal sections of the Opinicastion. Later convention. The elder throat, who had the reputation of both a fearless, uprogin, extrust, and cluquem premium or better degree of docum of distinct, and cluquem premium received the Maritha Powle (Manner) firstor, was a colored and morning making Christian gentlewomen described from the Manner, who length so bravely at Laxuegum and whose form land and grist mills were near the saw sectioneral Potential and and Prospect hill.

The Rev. Anson True, in an appreciative article, priored in the Somerville Journal, i cheaner 21, 1900; thus quales of Mr.

"Mr. Brooks was of sugged Partiery on the court of Mane; his maternal ancestry was of Consterned and Lexingran stacks his maternal ancestry was of Consterned and Lexingran stacks. His lather was a man forceful and annual in the ministry of the Universalist charch. His grandfulter, Oliver Brooks, was of Eliot, Me, but whose will his after Small Horne, resided in Partie mouth, N. H. The great-grandfulter was William Brooks, who was among the first to respond to the about near Lexington, and

was a soldier on these hills of Somerville at Fort No. 1; probably at Bunker Hill, and certainly was present during the large part of the siege of Boston.

"The patriot, William Brooks, was a private in Tobias Ferrold's company, the regiment of Colonel James Scammon, during those eventful days. Before the war of the Revolution closed, he married Mary Gowell. His other ancestors, Joshua Brooks and William Brooks, in ancient Kittery, allied themselves with the Fogg and Staple families, and wrought valiant service in defending the border lands between the civilization of the towns of New England and the wilderness."

Portions of Mr. Brooks' early boyhood were passed in Bath, Me., and Lynn, Mass., where his father had parishes, and when thirteen years of age he moved with his parents to New York city, when his father assumed charge of a parish in the metropolis.

In 1861 Mr. Brooks entered the Free academy, now the college of the city of New York, taking excellent rank in literature, history, and the classics, but left in the middle of his junior year to enter the publishing house of D. Appleton & Co. as a salesman.

We next find him in the publishing houses of J. B. Ford & Co. and Sheldon & Co. In the fall of 1876 he took charge of the English educational and subscription department of the German publishing house of E. Steiger & Co., remaining there until December, 1879, when he joined the editorial staff of the Publishers' Weekly, the organ of the book publishers' trade. From 1883 to 1885 he was connected with the staff of the Brooklyn Daily Times as reviser, literary editor, and dramatic critic, and in the latter year was invited to become one of the associate editors of the St. Nicholas.

Mr. Brooks removed to Boston in 1887, to join the newlyformed publishing corporation of D. Lothrop company as editor to the corporation. He remained there till the death of Mr. Lothrop, and the business troubles of the house in 1892. Upon the reorganization of the concern, in January, 1895, he returned

norsest to agais att 1

"The patriot, William Brooks, was a private in Tooks Berrotod's company, the regiment of Colomb Joses Scantinon, during those evential days. Honce the war is the Revolution cloud, he married Mary Govell. His other avestors, Joshua throoks and William Brooks, in ancient Kittery, allod themselves with the Porg and Staple families, and wrongly callant arvice in defending the border laids between the victorialism of the nowns of New Eingland and the wilderness."

Portions of Mr. Hranks' rarly novinced were passed in Butle Me., and Lynn, Mass, where his feeling had parishes, and when thirteen years of age he moved with he parents to New York city, when his father assumed obeing were arest; in the metropolis

In 1881 Mr. Brooks entered the 1 no acadeny, now five college of the city of New York, sharm, excellent rank in literature, history, and the classics, but lett in the meddle of his london year to enter the publishing house to 1 a applicion &CCc as a

We next find him in the publishment areas of J. B. Loob & Co. and Sheldon & Co. In the fall of a like tools charge of the English refreshment and sub-advantment of the Cerman publishing house of C. Sterry as a containing their until December, 1870, when he joined the editorial state of the Publishers' Weekly, the organish the looks publishers' tract. From 1883 to 1885 he was connected with the state of the Brookly Daily Times as reviser, literary editor, and drainstic crips and in the laster year was invited to become one of the associate editors of the St. Nicholgs.

Mr. Brooks removed to floaton in 1887, to join the nonlylorned publishing corporation of D. Lothrap company as editor, to the corporation. He remained there till the death of Mr. Lothrop, and the business trouble of the bouse in 1832. Upon the reorganization of the concern, in January, 1836, he returned to the post of literary adviser, which he held up to the time of his death. He removed to Somerville in 1887, and had ever since lived here.

That Mr. Brooks' books should be mainly historical and patriotic naturally follows from the nature of his ancestry and the quality of the Yankee blood which flowed through his veins. Of the seventy minutemen in line at the battle of Lexington, eleven were relatives on his mother's side. Three of the names on the monument erected to the memory of the fallen heroes were those of blood relations; the first is that of Ensign Robert Munroe, his great-great-uncle. His great-grandfather also participated in the battle. His paternal grandfather was a jolly privateer in the war of 1812, and it is not to be wondered at that Mr. Brooks had his share of fighting blood. That he should spend his last years on such historic ground as Prospect hill is singularly appropriate.

Always during his business and editorial life he was a busy writer. His object seemed to have been to instruct and interest the young people. His first marked success was the series of "Historic Boys" and "Historic Girls," which originally appeared in the St. Nicholas Magazine in 1885 and 1886. His first book was written as a labor of love, and presented the life of his father, who died in 1876. The volume was published in 1881.

The titles of other volumes which he has placed before the public, and which have been read so widely, are as follows: "In Leisler's Times," "In No Man's Land," "Storied Holidays," "The American Indian," "The Story of the American Sailor," "The American Soldier," "Chivalric Days," "The True Story of the United States of America," "The True Story of Christopher Columbus," "A Boy of the First Empire," "The Century Book for Young Americans," "The Children's Lives of Great Men," "The True Story of George Washington," "The True Story of Abraham Lincoln," "The True Story of U. S. Grant," "The True Story of Benjamin Franklin," "The True Story of Lafayette," "The Story of New York," "In Blue and White," "The Boy

to the post of inerary advisor, which he held up to the time of his death. He removed to comprete in 1837, and had ever since lived here.

That Mr. Brooks' books should be mainly insported and patriotic naturally follows from the nature of his ancestry and the quality of the Yanker bloom who a flowed through the writes. Of the seventy minutemen in line at the battle of accumpton, eleven were relatives on his monther a side. Three of the names on the monument erected to the names of the fallen nerves were those of blood relations; the first is that of Russen Robert Muntoe, his great-great-marks, this great-great-marks. His great-great-marks is that of Russen Robert Muntoe, his great-great-marks it is man or how wondered at that the privateer in the war of 1812, and it is man to be wondered at that the first teer in the war of 1812, and it is man to be wondered at that the limit and his last years on such historic ground as Proposed Int. is angularity appropriate.

Always during his business and advarial life he was a being writer. His chirch account to have here to instruct and merest the young people. His first markest encess was the series of "Historic Roys" and "Historic Corb.," which originally appeared in the St. Nicholas Magazine in 1884, and 1884. His first book was written as a labor of love, and promined the life of fits lather, who stocked in 1815. The volume was a blished in 1881.

The stiles of other volumes which he has placed before the public, and which have been cent to widely, are as follows: "In Leisler's Times," "In No Man's Lend," "Storied Holidays," "The American Indian," "The Story of the American Salor," "The American Soldier," "Christic Lays," "The True Story of Christopher the United States of America," "The True Story of Christopher Columbus," "A Joy of the First Engine," "The Century Book for Young Americans," "The Children's Lives of Great Mea." "The True Story of George Washington," "The True Story of Motalm Lincoln," "The True Story of Lajayette," Story of Benjamin Franklin," "The True Story of Lajayette," "The Story of Mew York," In Blue and White," "The Boy "The Boy "The Story of New York," "In Blue and White," "The Boy

Life of Napoleon," "Great Cities of the World," "Out of Doors with Tennyson," and "Longfellow Remembrance Book."

Some of his latest books were "Under the Allied Flags: A Boy's Adventures in China During the Boxer Revolt"; "With Lawton and Roberts"; "In Defense of the Flag: A Boy's Adventures in Spain and Cuba in the War of 1898"; "The Story of the Nineteenth Century"; and "The Story of Our War with Spain."

In a conversation several years ago, Mr. Brooks said that his favorite work was writing historical stories. "My point," he continued, "is that boys and girls have been the same in all ages of the world. They have grown better, of course, as the world has progressed—I am optimist enough to believe that—but their essential natures are the same. In writing for them, it is my endeavor to throw aside the dead bones of history, and to put a living, everyday interest into the historical story.

"I believe in leading children gradually, and that you cannot begin too early with healthful and instructive reading, especially that of a patriotic nature. I like to work for the boys and girls; it is very satisfactory in many ways, though there are some discouragements. One thing I never do, and that is 'write down' to children; they know more than their elders give them credit for, and the proper way is to write to lift them up.

"Most of my books lean toward the boys. Girls will read a boy's book, but boys, as a rule, won't look at a book that is intended for girls.

"I have now as many as fifteen books in my mind which I hope in time to write." Since this remark, made nearly seven years ago, Mr. Brooks has completed about a score of books.

One of his most popular volumes, "The Century Book for Young Americans," an extremely readable book on the American government, which was issued a few years ago by the Century company, had the unprecedented sale of 20,000 volumes in the first three months after its publication.

In December, 1891, Mr. Brooks wrote a prize story, pub-

Life of Napoleon," "Great Cities of the World," "Out of Doors with Tennyson," and "Longiellow Remembrance Book."

Some of his latest books were "Under the Allied Plags: A Boy's Adventures in China Daring the troxer Revoit"; "With Lawton and Roberts", "In Defense of the Flag; A Boy's Adventures in Spain and Cuba in the War of 1848"; "The Store of the Nineteenth Century"; and "The Shary of Our War with Spain."

In a conversation several years ago. Mr. Brooks so that his tavorite work was writing historical stomes. "My note: he continued, "is that hoys and girls have been the same in all agos of the world. They have grown better, of course, so the court has progressed—I am optimist enough to believe that — to the essential natures are the same. In writing for them, it is not endeavor to throw aside the dead hours of history, and in put a living, everyday interest into the historical stary.

"I believe in leading children gradually, and that yen cannot begin too early with healthful and traitmetive reading, age fally that of a patriotic nature. I like to work for the bors and girls; it is very satisfactory in many ways, though there are some the couragements. One thing I never its, and that is write down to children; they know more than then chiers give them creft tor, and the proper way is to write to bit them up.

"Most of my books lean toward the tores. Gets will rend a boy's book, but boys, as a rule, won't look at a book that is intended for girls.

"I have now as many as filteen books in my mind which I hope in time to write." Since this remail, made marky seven years ago, Mr. Brooks has completed about a score of backet.

One of his most copalar volumes. The Contary Book for Young Americans," an extremely rate total back on the American government, which was issued a few yours and, by the Contary company, had the upprocedured sale of 20,000 volumes in the first three menths eiter its politication.

In December, 1891, Mr. Brooks write a prize story, pub-

lished in the Detroit Free Press, entitled "A Son of Issachar," of which Mr. Brooks said: "It was written to see if a religious novel would have a chance with a secular public, and the result easily proved that such was possible. I maintained, as is seen in the case of 'Ben Hur,' that there is no ground so favorable for a real romance as Bible history."

Mr. Brooks was a member of the Authors' Club of New York, which includes the leading authors of the country, and also of several historical societies. At the time of his death he was first vice-president of the Somerville Historical Society. While his writings were very widely read, he was of a retiring disposition, and evinced a strong dislike of notoriety and display. He received the honorary degree of master of arts from Tufts College in 1887. He leaves a wife and two daughters, the Misses Geraldine and Christine Brooks, both of whom resided with their distinguished father. Miss Geraldine Brooks has already made a mark in historical literature, having published two volumes.

Mr. Brooks died Tuesday morning, January 7, 1902, at his home, 44 Walnut street. Funeral services were held on the following Thursday at 2 o'clock. In the large gathering of friends present were men and women prominent in literary walks of life. The services were conducted by the Rev. William H. Pierson, pastor of the First Unitarian church, and included reading from the Scriptures, the reading of extracts from Mr. Brooks' works, and prayer.

Among the floral tributes were those from the Somerville Historical Society, and a wreath of violets and roses "from a few of the many Somerville boys who loved his books."

After the services the remains were taken to Mount Auburn for cremation. The pall-bearers were Irving Bacheller, Frank Hoyt, Henry Morill, the last two representing the Lothrop company, and Arthur T. Kidder, of Somerville.

The following is from the tribute of Sam Walter Foss. It appeared in the Somerville Journal for January 10, and our biographical sketch of Mr. Brooks is also quoted from that paper:—

lished in the Detroit Free Press, entitled "A Son of Issorbur," of which Mr. Brooks said: "It was a mitten to see it a velopous novel would have a chance with a velopous public, and the result easily proved that such was possible. I maintained, as is seen in the case of 'Ben Hur,' that there is no ground so lavorable for a rest romance as Bible history."

Mr. Brooks was a member of the Anthors Cells of Mew York, which includes the harding authors of the coupley, and also of several historical countries. At the since of bit death he was first vice-president of the somervalle Historical Society. While his writings were very videly read, he was of a retring disposition, and extract a strong dislike of nonriedy and display He received the honorary degree of master of arts from Tone College in 1887. He leaves a wife and two designings the Message Gerälding and Christing the honorary hards and two designing the historical literature, both of whom resided with their distinguished father. Mass (wettelling industries) and a mark in historical literature, leaving additional and a second marks

Mr. Brooks died Foretos orioning January 1, 1600 at his home, 44 Walam street. Luneral services were held on the following Thursday at 1 who R.—In the large gathering of briends present were men and women prominental literary value of life. The services were conducted by the Res. Without H. Fierson, pastor of the First Uninqual church, and meladed reading from the Scriptures, the reading of extracts from Mr. Brandes works, and prayer.

Antong the floral tributes were those from the Somerville Historical Society, and a wreath of violets and roses "from a few of the many Somerville book who loved his book."

After the services the remains were taken to Mann Auburn for cremation. The pull hearder were from the leaders Frank. Hopy, Henry Marill, the last two representant the Lothrop company, and Aribur T. Kudder, of Somerville.

The following is man the follows of Sam Walter Pose It appeared in the Somewalle Journal for January 10, and our biographical sketch of Mr. Heraks is also quoted from that paper:—

Elbridge Streeter Brooks as a Writer and Friend

The death of Elbridge S. Brooks will be lamented throughout the English-reading world; for he was an author of established fame, at the height of his productive period, with an apparent prospect of producing as many good books in the future as he had already produced in the past. The gulf stream of his life had not as yet flowed into the Arctic winter of age. His powers were unabated, his literary designs many, and his genial enthusiasms and high ambitions as warm as ever. So it is natural for the literary world, and for the thousands who had learned to await the appearance of his successive books, to feel sorrow at his death. But sorrow for the author by the world at large cannot approach the grief of his friends, who knew the man himself. Of course the people who were brought into frequent contact with Mr. Brooks knew that he was an author of many works that had secured the approbation of the reading world. But we who knew him by intimate contact seldom thought of him as an author at all. He had none of the affectations of authorship; he was utterly without lettered pride; he never "talked like a book," and he never posed like a celebrity. Success that makes small men vain never contracted the largeness of his heart or soul. His heart was like a wayside inn, where every traveler could rest. Those who knew the man could understand why his books found so many responsive readers. He reached men because he loved men.

Mr. Brooks is chiefly known as the author of books for the young. This popular conception of him is based on good reasons, but we should not be misled by it. His books are certainly books very popular with the young, but no man or woman is too old to find them readable. He was wise enough to know that a healthy boy is a man in his hopes, and a good man is a boy in his memories. A man without a boy's heart in his breast is as

Elbridge Streeter Brooks as a Telriter and Priend

Mr. Brooks is chiefly known as the author of busic toe the young. This popular conception of him is based on good reasons, but we should not be misted by w. It is books are certainly books very popular with the young, but no man or woman is not old to find them readable. He was wise enough to know that a firstliky boy is a man to his hopes, and a good man it a boy mailthy needed.

tragic a failure as a boy without a man's manliness in his nature Mr. Brooks knew this, and so, very sensibly, he wrote for youn people very much as he would write for older people. When h wrote a book the boy in his heart dictated to the man in his brain and so the book was a book that either a man or boy woul read. He knew, what some writers of juveniles never learn that a boy becomes wise very young. So he knew better than t write patronizingly to his youthful readers. He never stood o a high pedestal and shouted moral platitudes down to them. H never told them to be good. He made them good, in the only way that a man or a boy can be made good, by making ther think good thoughts. His fiction, in the highest sense of th word, is true; but his history is never fiction. He took unusua pains to verify all historical statements and allusions. He was voluminous writer, but he was not voluminous at the expense of accuracy and painstaking labor. He had a genius for hard work.

Somerville was honored in being the residence of such a man. He sent out work from here that traveled far and reached many firesides. Thousands knew him through his books and called his books good. We who knew the man also call his books good; but we call the man better than his books.

At a meeting of the council of the Somerville Historica Society, held Wednesday evening, January 8, to take action of the death of Elbridge S. Brooks, first vice-president of the society, a committee, consisting of President John F. Ayer, ex-President Charles D. Elliot, and Vice-President L. B. Pillsbury was appointed to represent the society at the funeral; a committee was also appointed to prepare a suitable memorial of the deceased.

Under the auspices of this society a memorial service was held Sunday afternoon, February 16, in the Unitarian church, on

tragre a failure as a boy wittenst a man's mentioned the master people very much as he would write for older people. When it wrote a book the boy in he heart dictated to the man in his heart dictated to the man in his heart and so the book was a leady that either a man or boy with read. He knew, what wine writers of invitriles wever heart that a boy heromes were very young. So he wire better than twite patronizingly to his youthful readers. However that to he well a high pedestal and shouted moral planticaes down to them it never told them to be posted. He made then good in the male may that a man or a bear can be trade good to the male think good thoughts. He haviou in the male word, is true; but his blatony is never for row included the word, is true; but his blatony is never for row included. He may young money as to verify all historical statements and allerations. He may accuracy and paints heart a man or a father. He may have a securacy and paints heart he may not wellum as state topolitate a securacy and paints long labor. He may accuracy and paints long labor. He is a securacy and paints long labor.

Somervalle was honored in being the residence of an amon, He sent out work from here that traveled for and reader amony firesides. Thousand they him through his house called his hooks good. We win knew that main also call in books good; but we call the man better than his book.

At a meeting of the council of the Somerville Historian Society, held Wednesday evening, Jamery S. to take action of the death of Ethnidge S. Stread a, first once-president of the criefy, a committee, constraint of President John F. Aver President Charles D. Elnot, and Vic President L. B. Pillsham and suppointed to represent the somery at the laners!; a constitute was also appointed to prepare a suitable assumed at the deceased.

Course the auspiers of this society a memorial service co-

Highland avenue, in honor of the late Elbridge Streeter Brooks, story-writer and historian. Besides the other exercises there was prayer by President Capen of Tufts College; introductory remarks by John F. Ayer, president of the Historical Society; addresses by J. L. Harbour, one of the editors of the Youth's Companion; Hezekiah Butterworth, author and editor, and Rev. William H. Pierson, Mr. Brooks' pastor; and the singing of a hymn written by Sam Walter Foss.

Address by John If. Ayer

"At the time of the organization of the Historical Society, Mr. Brooks was elected a vice-president. His work as a writer of historical books and his interest in all things historical in his adopted city clearly entitled him to this recognition.

"His interest in the society never wavered. As a member of the council, his training, his occupation, and his practical ideas were of great and increasing value as the years went by.

"Because of these things, primarily because of his acknowledged ability as a writer of authentic history for the young, presenting, as he did, the study of history in its most attractive form to the impressible minds of youth, because of his modesty and gentlemanly bearing, because of the honorable record he had made among his contemporaries, and more especially because of his upright and manly life in our midst, we, as an organization, have thought it eminently fit and proper to come up here to-day and lay upon this altar an offering of our appreciation and regard.

"Nor would we forget the cherished family of our friend, the home he loved, now, alas! so desolate; but, in so far as it is possible, we desire to extend our heartfelt sympathy, and so penetrate the gloom with a ray of sunlight, it may be, not incompatible with the changed conditions of the one, or the extreme unutterable loneliness of the other. Highland avenue, in honor of the late Pibridge Streeter Brooks, story-writer and lastorian. Besides the other exercises there was prayer by President Capen of Care College; immediatory remarks by John F. Ayer, president of the Himorical Society; addresses by J. L. Harbour, one of the editors of the Youth's Companion, Hexekiah Butterworth, talker and editor, and Row William H. Pierson, Mr. Brooks' paster, and the singing of a hymn written by Sam Waiter Foss.

Boorces by John F. Byer

"At the time of the organization of the Hancical Society Mr. Brooks was elected a vice-president. If is work as a writer of historical books and his interest in all though historical in his adopted city clearly entitled him to this recognition.

"His interest in the acciety never watered. As a member of the council, his training, his occupation, and his practical ideas were of great and interesting value as the years went by

"Because of these tidings, primarily because of the artmosts edged ability as a writer of authoritic history for the young, properting, as he did, the study of blame; in its most attractive form to the impressible minds of youth, because of his modesty and gentlemanly hearing, because of the homenake record he had made among his contemporaries, and nunc especially because of his upright and manly life in our midst, we, as an organization, have thought if eminerally his and proper to come up here to-day and lay upon this altar as offering of our appreciation and regard.

"Nor would we torget the cherished family of our friend,"
the home he loved, now, sized so describe, but, if so far as it is
gossible, we desire to extend our heartiest sympathy, and so penerate site gloom with a ray of sunlight, it may be, not becompatible
with the changed conditions of the one, or the extreme uninterable foreliness of the other.

"Such a man, living in our midst, diligent, painstaking, unselfish, gifted with the power to interest and instruct the youth the country over in the great movements and events of the past, and able to clearly set before them the characters, the commanding greatness of the famous men of our nation, as fit objects for their respect and emulation, may peradventure be doing as much for the future of the country, for the city's good name at home and abroad, for the cause of good citizenship, as he who gives of his abundance to establish institutions of learning, or for philanthropic or charitable purposes,—as much as the individual legislator or statesman, it may be, or even as much as he who draws his sword in his country's defense, or for the cause of humanity.

"The Somerville Historical Society was honored by the official connection with it of Elbridge Streeter Brooks. It desires to go upon record as appreciating his interest in the organization, his tireless industry in research, his devotion to and his success in the writing of many historical books."

Address by J. L. Harbour of the Youth's Companion

"I feel it to be a great privilege to be given the opportunity of paying a brief tribute of affection and respect to the memory of a man like Elbridge S. Brooks. I wish that I might more fitly say all that I would like to say and all that ought to be said about him. I am glad that there are others here who can say better than I the true and tender words you have come to hear in memory of Mr. Brooks. I have but one thing to regret in connection with my acquaintance with, Mr. Brooks, and that is the fact that I knew him for such a little while. But from the first day of my meeting with him I felt that I had known him for a long time, and we did not meet as strangers. And now that he has gone from us, I think of him as of some comrade of many

selfish, gifted with the potter to interest anti-inspirer the routh the country over in the protein to interest anti-inspirer the routh the country over in the great movements and events of the past and able to clearly set before them, the characters, the common fing greatness of the jamune as now not nation, as it copies as now their respect and condition, ours needlessing be closer as now for the future of the country, nor the city's good same as the country and abroad, for the cause, of good citizenship, as he who gives of his abundance to establish instantions of fearthing an or phase thropic or charitable purpose. — as much as the unifordest letteropic or charitable purpose. — as much as the unifordest letter or statesman, it may be, or elven as much as he who draws his sword in his country's deserted, or the the cause of humans.

"The formers the transport of the country of the court of the cause of humans."

official connection with a ci l'limite Stregger Breice, it sieres to go upon recent as approximility dis interes in the organization, his divides influency in research, his deviction as and his success in the winner of many installabolic.

Moreas by S. T. Barbonr of the Monton Com-

"I feel it to be a great providege to be given the opportunity of paying a brief tribute or afternow and respect to the memory of a man like Chloridge S. Resolo. I wish that I might more fill ear say all that I would like to say and all that ought to be sail above that I am glad that there are others here who can say better than I the true and tender words you have come to hear the memory of all. Brooks. I have due one thing to review to the median with my acqueonance with Mr. Brooks, and that it is fact that I knew him for such a little while. But it on the fact that I knew him for such a little while. But it on the frat day of my meeting with him I fait that I had brown him man formy time, and my did not meet as suappers. And now that I has your term us, I thank of thin as of some commade at man has gone term us, I thank of thin as of some commade at man

years, and I am sure that I shall miss him quite as much as many of you whose privilege it has been to know him long before that privilege was mine.

"I have seen Mr. Brooks under varying conditions. I have been a guest in his home, and he has been a welcome guest in my own home. I have seen him at his desk and in the social world. I have seen him in health, and I have seen him when the precious heritage of health was no longer his. But I have never seen him when he was not brave, and cheery, and kindly. He knew, as I knew, the last time I saw him, that the end was not far distant, but there was no complaint and no repining. I remember that when I said good-bye to him the last time I saw him, and I added that I hoped that he would feel better very soon, he smiled, but shook his head. A less courageous man, a man of less self-poise, and serenity, and sweetness of spirit, would have made some outcry against the cruel hand of fate that held the decree of death for him at a time when life seemed fullest of hopes and of harmonies. The memory of Mr. Brooks' unfailing calmness and courage in those last days will give many of us more faith and more courage for our own battle. He seemed in his outward attitude to be verifying the words of one of our modern poets, who has written that :-

> "'Death is delightful. Death is dawn— The waking from a weary night Of fevers unto truth and light.'

"It was but yesterday that I picked up a magazine for the young, and I found in it, under the title of 'Safe Books for the Young,' several of Mr. Brooks' volumes. The world can ill afford to lose a man who is writing safe books for the young in an age, when so many unsafe books for our boys and girls are being written. The world never needed a man like Elbridge Brooks more than it needed him when he was taken away. When he went out of this life, many a man lost a steadfast and

years, and I am sure that I shall miss him quite as much as many of you whose privilege it has hien to know him long being

hat privilege was mine

In have seen Mir. Brooks under verying conditions. I have been a guest in his home, and he has been a victome guest in my own home. I have seen him at his desk and in the soem world, I have seen him in health, and I have seen him when the precious heritage of health was no longer his. But a have norm seen him when he was not have, and cheers, and landly. He knew, as I knew, the last time I saw him, that the was not far distant, but there was no compliant and no repinding. I remember that when I said good-bye to him the has time I saw hou, and I added that I hoped that he would feel butter very sood, he similed, but allook his head. A less courageous man, a man of teta aelt noting and serenity, and sweetness of sums, goods have mails some integery against the cruel hand of fate that he that he dies aelt noting or him at a time when hie seemed tustes of hopes and of harmonies. The memory of Mr. Brooks' antiditing calmness and continue courage in those has day will give mone of hope and of harmone courage in those has day will give mone of any mone fath and attitude to be verifying the words of one of our moders poets who has written that—

The waking from a weary major.

Of fevers unto truth and light.

"If was but yesterday that I picked up a magroine for the young; and I found in it, under the table of Sale Books for the Young," several of the brooks, volumes. The world can fit afford to lose a man who is writing sale brooks for the young it an are when so many unsale books for our boys and girls are being written. The world never medado a man like Elbridge Brooks more than, it negled has when he was taken away. When he went out of this file, many a man lost a strodfast and

sympathetic friend, and the world of literature a potent power for good. The loss to those who were allied to him by ties of kinship and loved him best no man may measure.

"A man of high ideals and tireless energy, Mr. Brooks could not be other than a useful man in the world. Interested in all that counts for anything in the uplifting of humanity, ready to give freely of his time, and glad to lend his influence to anything helpful in the town in which he lived, he attained to the high distinction of being a useful man in the community. That the community in which he lived appreciated his services and honored him is evidenced by this service to his memory.

"The secret of the influence for good exerted by Elbridge Brooks lay in the fact that he always spoke and wrote out of his own best nature. His best self was not hidden. It is true that 'no one can really speak to men the words that uplift and invigorate who does not first develop this inward force, this victorious faith in the truth as he sees it.'

"Elbridge Brooks was a man who tried to do his full duty as a man, as a husband, as a father, as a citizen, and as a writer whose work must influence for good or evil, and, as Phillips Brooks once said, 'This truth comes to us more and more the longer we live, that on what field or in what uniform, or with what aims we do our duty matters very little, or even what our duty is, great or small, splendid or obscure. Only to find our duty certainly and somewhere, somehow do it faithfully, makes us good, strong, happy, and useful men, and tunes our lives into some feeble echo of the life of God.'

"We are here to-day to honor the memory of a man who did his duty, and who lived a faithful, earnest, and sincere life, and who made the world better because of his sojourn in it. To have done this is to have lived worthily and to have made the most and the best of life. To have done this is to live long in the affections of those we leave behind when we have crossed the bar; and the name of Elbridge Brooks will linger long in the memory of those who knew him best."

sympathetic friend, and the could of literature a potent power not good. The loss to those who cover affied to him by this of kinship and loved him best no man may measure.

A man of high visuals and moless energy. He Brooks could not be other than a match sum in the world. Interested an all that counts for anything is the upliffing of humanity ready to give freely of his time, and glad to lead his indicance to anything helpful in the town in which he head, he attained to the high singline time town in which he head, he attained to the high singlification of being a resist own in the community. It at the community in which he lived approximated has services and humanifiching evidenced by the services to his meaning to

"The secret of the inducers for good exerted by Ethnidge own best nature. This best self-was not hidden. It is true that 'no cone can really speak to not a the words that indicate that updit and invigorate who does not first develop this header has the view to twint in the truth as he sees it."

"Elbridge Brooks are a man who tried to do his tull tary as a man, as a hasband as a father, as a chirac, and as a ventual whose work must enducte versused or roll, and, a briefly Brooks once said. This trials enture to as more tail more the longer we live, that as white held or in what address or with what aims we do for dury matters, were little, or even what our daily is, great or small splendid or obscure. Only to had our duty extrainity and somewhere, somehow to is earlifully, makes as great, strong, heppy, and action men, and rungs our lives into some feelds eithe of our the his of God."

"We are here tooday to humar the memory of a man what the day, and what the day, and who fived a facilitate except of a man who and who made the world better incause of his appour in it. To have done this is to have fived worldow and to have made the most and the best of life. To have done this is to feel long in the affections of those he have before the how we have crossed the hard and the mane of lithrafe here is all linger low, in the areasory of those who leave here."

Address by Mr. Butterworth

After a very touching solo by Miss Clark, entitled "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes," Hezekiah Butterworth spoke words of eloquent eulogy. "A builder of men," he said, "has gone from among us. A man who lived for what he could do for others, whose one desire and ideal was that he might make an impression upon the young man of America and lift him to higher standards, has joined the choir invisible."

Continuing, he said: "I am not going to speak of his forty or more books, or the work that he did on the St. Nicholas or the Wide Awake, but of him as an inspirer of young life, of a man, himself inspired, who was the cause of inspiration in others."

Mr. Butterworth told how William Lloyd Garrison had touched John G. Whittier, then a young man, on the shoulder. and said, "You are a poet," and how Whittier, in turn, said the same to Lucy Larcom in her early life, and the results which followed from the words of encouragement. N. Parker Willis and James T. Fields were others who inspired young writers. In the same way, he said, Mr. Brooks had words of encouragement for young authors, and helped them along the difficult pathway to success. Among the cases he cited without giving names was "one whose works have outsold nearly all others in the last ten or twenty years, and who had been told by Mr. Brooks what to do, and how to do it, in order to make his writings a success. Mr. Brooks told this man how to make the imperfect perfect, and so was produced one of the most popular books ('Eben Holden,' presumably) of the present age.

"Men who build, men who have influence like Mr. Brooks, live on and on, and their influence continually increases. Mr. Brooks once said to me: 'My desire is to write historical books

that will make the past live again.'

Mobress by Abr. Butterwarth

After a very touching solo by Man Clark, entitled "God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes," Headrach Hutterwirth spoke words of vioquent culogy. "A minder or men," he said, "has gone from among us." A men who mad for what he culded do for others, whose one desire and blead was that he might make an impression upon the young man or "more," and his him to higher standards, has joined the rhoir manufale."

Continuing, he said: "I am not going to speak of his first or more books, or the work that he dol on the St. Nicholas of the Wide Awake, but of him as an majorer of soring life,—of a man, himself inspired, who was the cause of inspiration, in

others."

Mr. Butterworth told how William Lland Carrison list touched John G. Whittier, there a young man, on the shoulder, and said, "You are a poet," and how Vibraria. In man, said the same to Lucy Larcom in hier early hie, and are results which and James T. Fields were others who inspired voung writting and James T. Fields were others who inspired voung writting the same way, he said, hier Theories has among the difficult paths way to success. Among the cases he card without giving names was "one whose works have oneseld nearly all others in the last ten or twenty years, and who had been told by Mr. Brocks what to do, and how to do it, in order to make his writings a successful of and how told this man how to make the writings a successful of the present age.

"Men who build, men who have mounted that the little of and on, and their inducace continuely increases. Mr. Brooks once said to me: 'My dealer in to area binterical books that will make the next live again.'

"His name may be swallowed up in the great number of names of persons writing for beneficent purposes, but Elbridge S. Brooks has fulfilled his ideals, and done a work in this generation whose influence will never perish. To write a book of influence is the greatest contribution a man can make. Mr. Brooks wrote forty such books. The memory of Elbridge Brooks is one that 'will smell sweet and blossom in the dust,' as one who helped and blessed mankind."

Address by Rev. Adr. Pierson

Rev. William H. Pierson, pastor of the church, spoke interestingly of the life and character of Mr. Brooks. "Mr. Brooks," he said, "has done an intellectual work of great value to mankind. He knew, as many do not dream or imagine, something of the burden, the care, and anxiety of intellectual toil, and also of the joy and pleasure of its success.

"His death seems untimely, and sometimes we ask why should he be stricken down. Though his years seem cut prematurely short, his life was well lived, and his work well done. He sought to inspire in the young the great deeds of those who have gone before.

"How nobly he did his work! I fear he put too much of his strength into it. Still, through his volumes he speaks and will speak to the young for generations.

"He was brave, patient, sensible, and lovable in the disappointment that came with the loss of sight and broken health.

"'Dead he lay among his books,
The peace of God was in his looks."

The following hymn, written by Sam Walter Foss, was then sung by the congregation:—

"His name may be swallowed up in the great monther of names of persons writing for benchernt purposes, but Elbridge Shooks has futfilled his ideals, and done a work in this greating whose influence will never parist. To write a book of refluences the greatest contribution a search cate make. Mr. Breata write torty and books. The admonstration of Elbridge Breats is one that forty and books. The admonstration is the dust, as one who bened got blessed markind.

Moorres by wer, mot. Diernan

Rev. William II. For an, pastor of the charch, conce interestingly of the life and character of Mr. Brooks, "Mr. Brooks, he said, "has done an invollectual work of great value to mankind. He knew, as many the put dram or smorther, concenting of the burden, the care, and ancrew of intellectual toth, and the of the joy and pleasure of its eneces.

"His death seems notioned, and semetrons we ask why should be be stricken down. Though his year seem out prematurely short, his life was well lived, and life work well down. He sought to inspire in the young the great death of those who have come before.

"How nobly be did ins work! I fear he put too much of his strength into a. Still, through his volumes he speaks and will speak to the young for generations.

"He was brave, patient, a mubbs and lovable in the digag-

"Dead he lay among his booten." The prace of God was in his looks."

The following layers, written by Sam Walter Poss, was then sung by the congregation:

His were the tales of olden days, Of patriot deeds, in valor's praise; Tales of the men who made us great, And broke our bonds and built the state.

Strong words of hope he scattered wide To many a listening fireside, Of civic worth in days gone by, Of names and fames that will not die.

He told of mighty fames, hard won, To those whose work is but begun; And fed the young heart with the praise Of deathless deeds of deathless days.

With fair romance he gilded truth, And fed the hungering heart of youth, And his strong words new years will see Bloom in strong actions yet to be.

The exercises closed with the benediction by Dr. Capen, and the organ postlude, "Marche Funebre."

His were the tales of other days.
Of patriot deals, in value, make;
Tales of the men who tasks on great.
And broke our notice and built the care.

Strong words of hope he seath red seide To many a listening faredde.

Of givic worth in stays gone in:
Of names and fame that will ran one

He told of originy fames, lead one; To those whose work is but highn; And fed the years bean with the praise Of deathless deeds of drottless days.

With fair romance he gilded touth, And fed the hungering heart of youth, And his strong words new man will are Bloom in strong actions yet to be

The exercises closed with the henceleanin by Dr. Capen, and the organ postlade, "Marche Funchie"

THE TUFTS FAMILY IN SOMERVILLE

BY EDWARD C. BOOTH, M. D.

The origin of the Tufts family is uncertain. It is not unlikely that they are of Norwegian descent, and went to England in the time of the Vikings. Branches are found in England, Scotland, and Ireland. The earliest settler of the name in America, and the progenitor of by far the largest branch of the family in this country, came from England. Precisely what part of England he came from is not known; but there are indications pointing to the southern part of Norfolk county as his native place.

When he came is likewise unknown. Wyman says that he was an inhabitant in 1638. He kept the Ferry between Charlestown and Malden with his brother-in-law, Bridges, in 1646-7, but we have not been able to find any mention of him prior to that date. We do know, however, that he began to buy land in Charlestown and Malden between the years 1645 and '50, and that he continued to increase his holdings at short intervals till his death in 1700, at which time he was the largest landholder in Malden. He appears not to have owned much, if any, land within the present limits of Somerville. He lived at one time near the Everett spring in Everett, but latterly on the site of the United States Ordnance property, near the Malden river and canal. Here he died, and near-by he lies buried.

Peter Tufts married the daughter of Thomas Pierce, of Charlestown, and had a large family of children. His four sons were Captain Peter, of Medford and Malden; James, who was killed in early life with Lothrop in the ambuscade at Bloody Brook in 1675; Jonathan, of Medford; and John, of Charlestown

THE TUFTS FAMILY IN SOMERVILLE

BY PLINTED SCIOTE M. D.

The engin of the tool property is uncertain, if it has not library that they not of once you directly, and with the England in the tone of the tole of the condensation of the tone of the tone of the tone in this country, country tone tone to the tone of the tone of the condensation of the tone of

When he cannot also be a deep the nervoctate the vas an incabination in 1925. If shop the nervoctate Canterna and Maldee with me temine-index. Itselfee, to annotate that we have not here of a or ind our mention of this rei and that date. We do have between that he depart to how is in a Charlestown and Malden between the years 1/2 hours '30.

Charlestown and Malden between the years 1/2 hours' '30.

Charlestown and Malden between the years 1/2 hours' '30.

In continued to mercusion he was the longest lamithed a within the present involved that have covered march, if any within the present involved to have a feel at one (as near the Everett spine to Ferrett, but lattedly on the site of Linded States Circlaman purposity, sear the Malden over the Canal. Here he died and nearly the last busined

Peter Tuits numeral the dispeture of Tromas Press, Charlestown, and had a large family of children. He tour were Captain Peter, of Medical and Andrew James, who rekilled in early life with bottom on the ambassade of the art Erock in 1875, benefit and tour of Charleston.

and Malden. The youngest son, John, was the only one identified with Somerville. It does not appear that John, himself, lived within our limits, but he bought large tracts of land here on which he established his sons, Nathaniel and Peter. These sons lived and died on these farms, and from them are descended nearly all of the Tuftses who have ever lived in Somerville.

In 1699 John Tufts began buying land within the present limits of Somerville, and at his death, in 1728, he left to his son Nathaniel, forty-four acres, mostly on the south side of Union square; and to Peter an equally large tract, principally on the southwesterly side of Somerville avenue, near Dane street.

Nathaniel Tufts was born in Medford in 1692. His mother was Mary, the daughter of Nathaniel Putnam, of Salem Village. He was a man, as the record runs, "much employed in public business," and was a lieutenant in the militia, from which military service the many hundreds of descendants of John and Mary (Putnam) Tufts become eligible to Colonial societies.

Nathaniel Tufts married, first, Mary Sprague, of Malden, who died within a year; second, Mary, the daughter of William Rand, of Charlestown, in 1716, who died in 1764. He died in 1741. She, and probably he, lie in the old cemetery in Harvard square,—this part of Somerville then belonging to the Cambridge parish. The children of Nathaniel who lived to grow up were: Nathaniel, William, Mary, John, Persis, and Isaiah.

We do not know when Nathaniel moved to his father's farm on the south side of Union square, but it was probably about the time of his marriage. No traditions of Nathaniel have been handed down, nor has any one that we have ever talked with, known aught of the house he lived in. But it must have stood in Washington street, near its junction with Webster avenue. It is probable that it was on the very site of St. Joseph's church, as the remains of an old cellar existed there some sixty years ago.

There were about nine acres in the homestead lot, and eightteen acres of "birch swamp," so-called, in the rear. The easterly limits were in the neighborhood of Prospect street; southerly, it and Malden. The journeyst sont joins on the only one blents fied with Sometville. It does not appear that joins, hunself lived width our limits, but he borself have tract of and have on which he established in sont hallours and reter. Thuse sons lived and died on their farms and from their are descended nearly all of the Tubese who have our door out of a Sometville.

In 1693 John Jutis Jogan begins soud without the present limits of Somerville, and in his death let less he lets so his one Narbaniel, forty-tour acres, mostle on the south, life of United square; and he Peter acceptably have death principally on the southwesterly side of Some ville or enuc, near Danc street.

Nathaniel Tutes was hard in deductd in 1021, this moning was Mary, the daughter of Nathanel Lucuam, of Selven Village. He was a man, as the record curry, "much employed in pusher business," and was a lieutronist in the million when which will be service the many hundreds of descendants of John and Almy (Putnam) Tutts become clightle to Colonial societies.

Nathaniel Units married first damy starger of Alaton who died within a year, accord, Than, the canother of Villam Rand, of Charlestown in 17th, who had not be the that or 17th. She, and probably he, he write all camping in Haward squares—this part of Sorowalls the actorized country to the constitution. The children of hadrance whether to grow up were Nathaniel, William, Mary John Teves, and tends =

We do not know when Nath and newed he his father's farm on the south side of Unice square, has a many published should the time of his marriage. No traditions of Nathanial have been handed down, not has any one that we have ever talked with known aught of the house he lived in the in it would have about in Washington street, never its junition with Weisser evenue. It is probable that it was on the very site of an income as the remains of an old will a existed there even as the remains of an old will a existed there even as it were agont

There were about more acresses the homesteed lot, and right teen acres of "birch swame," so-called, in the castledge limits were in the neighborhood of Prospect show; confectly, it extended to the Cambridge line. Part of this birch pasture remained uncultivated and unbuilt-on till recent years; and furnished a skating ground for the children south of Prospect hill.

The homestead fell to the son William, who died in 1773, leaving one child, John Tufts, 2nd. In William's inventory there is no mention of the house, and it is presumed that it was not in existence at the time of the Revolution. A barrack for the soldiers was erected on the homestead lot during the siege of Boston by Colonel Patterson, and Fort No. 3 took its beginning near the same point.

John Tufts, the third son of Nathaniel, became a merchant on a Kennebec river plantation, and died early. He left a widow, but no children. He devised his real estate principally to his brother William.

Isaiah was a soldier in the French and Indian war. He married Abigail Pierce, the sister of the wives of his brothers Nathaniel and William. He died at the age of thirty-three, leaving two children, Nathaniel and Abigail. The former of these is believed to have died in early life; the latter was never married.

John, 2nd, the son of William, never married. He died about the year 1829, aged about sixty-one. These three sons of Nathaniel, therefore, left no descendants after the first generation. Nor, indeed, have there been any descendants of Nathaniel bearing the Tufts name, in Somerville, for seventy years. The two daughters, Mary, who was married to John Morse, and Persis, who was married to Christopher Ranks, are not known to have continued to live in Somerville.

The eldest son of Nathaniel, however, Nathaniel, Jr., had two daughters, from the elder of whom there have been numerous descendants of prominence in the town. Three of the sons of Nathaniel, Sr., married daughters of a neighbor, James Pierce, who seems to have lived at the base of Wildredge's, or Prospect Hill, on the westerly corner of Stone avenue and Union square, perhaps in the same old house removed from that site some

extended to the Cambridge line. For at the birch pasture mained uncollivated and around on all recent years, and are mished a starting ground for the children country of tropposed in

The homesterd will us the son William, who does not tree leaving one child, John with, and in William, who does not tree is no mention of the true of and it is necessared that it was not you existence at the time of an item bloods with the distribution. A homest flue the objects was are sed on the bloods and for during the heavy of the ton by Colonel I surveys, and there we a took its bely uning and the same point.

John Tune the mind on a subtance, became a perricular on a Kennelme niver placement, and make and a Helich a with an but no children. He is that the cent encare principally to the brother William.

Issueh ups a solder in the track and futilise was tramarried Abigod Parrey the actes of the speece at
Nathaniel and William: He did as the age of there-there
leaving two studence, Newtonest on Abrasil. The fairness trees is believed to have dust in the latter one he married.

John, End the year 1929, aged shows seem of these there seem about the year 1929, aged show seem of these there seem than an allow the first the first person non. Non indeed, have there seem are the combines of Mannaton bearing the Turis name, in conversely, for sevents years, two daughters. Many, who was married to that the part and transition of the was married to the seem to the boundary with the person of the block and the seem of the books and the seem of the books and the seem of the seem of the books and the seem of the s

the client served Nantacia, here we Neghamet Ir imtwo daughters from the client as whem there have been manned out descendents of prouphasms in me own. There is me some of Nathaniel, in, married daughters of a neglibor, howe Piers, who seems to have lived at the pass of Widingfluis, or Prosperlytill, on the westerly copier of short evenus and Union agricuperhaps in the some out forms conserved men that are some

nty-five years ago. Nathaniel married Mary Pierce in 1753. y had two daughters, Mary, who was married to John Stone 1780, and Elizabeth, who was married to Ebenezer Smith. latter had no children, but from Colonel and Mrs. Stone descended the old families of Stone, Vinal, Sanborn, and nner now in town. Nathaniel inherited from his father the reat Pasture," so-called, containing fifty-five acres. This pase was bounded by the present Walnut street, Highland ave-School street, Somerville avenue, and Bow street. There s no house on it at the time of the father's death, and, indeed, bore only one house for more than a hundred years, or till a v years after the setting off of the new town. This house was residence of Nathaniel Tufts, Jr. It will be remembered as old house taken down a few years ago, which stood close to eastern wall of the First Methodist Episcopal church on Bow teet. Nathaniel continued to live in it till 1767, when, like his ther, he died at about the age of fifty.

The descendants of Peter Tufts are more numerous than ose of his brother Nathaniel. They have numbered many indreds, and have largely lived in Eastern Massachusetts. eter inherited from his father, with the farm above referred to. le dwelling bought of Russell in 1701. It is the house familiar the members of this society as the one on Somerville avenue, hich General Greene occupied as his headquarters during the ege of Boston. It continued in possession of the family for fore than one hundred and sixty years, having been long owned nd occupied by the late Samuel Tufts Frost. It has been hanged and added to from time to time, but still retains the apearance of a very old house; in fact, it is by several years the Idest structure in the city. Mr. Frost had in his possession ome of the ancient window sashes with their leaded diamond panes. There was long left in one of the great beams of the ritchen an iron staple said to have been used to hang the steeljards on in weighing the rations for the soldiers.

ory-five years ago. Nathanis married M in 1 are in 1765, y ind two daughters. Mary, who was married to being at 1965, and Elizabeth, who was married to being at 2000 descended the old families for from shows I and after Single descended the old families of Summe a male fraction, and and now is town. Nathanish observed from his asher the east Pasture," so-called, containing his are set of the pass founded by the present Walms mater, Therefore was bounded by the present Walms mater, Therefore School street, Somerville award, and there are no bouse on at the time in the last rather a dear and tested years after the setting oil of the new hours. This flows was a residence of Nathanish This, Is, It will be amended as a cold bouse taken down a tow years and, This flows was a cold bouse taken down a tow years and, This flows taken as eastern wall of the First M (hodies that open one) and the First M (hodies that open one) and the Holes the feet. Nathaniel continued to live in a cility rat, at an Health seet.

The descendants of Potter Inthe our mous admissions than one of his brother. Nathanche They bear in measach many undreds, and have largely lived on French along the series of the case of the case has been along the eter inherited from his inflyt, with the range along the proceed to edwelling bought of French at 1791. It is the case familier the members of this society or the case of the series and the series of high the familier high General Greene occupied as his he adjust the during the ore than one himdred and save years he are the family to not than one himdred and save years he are there owned and occupied by the late ranged in the familier to the beautiful than the earner of a very old house, in fave, it is the remaining the appearance of a very old house, in fave, it is a test at his occasion one of the ancient window taskes who they are the inconsession of the ancient window taskes who they treat the inconsession riches an iron staple said to have fiven and to house the state of the rate of the rates of the r

SOMERVILLE DIRECTORY;

CONTAINING THE

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.

OTH

mbridge,

disto,

eximpton,

· Walnute.

THEIR

OCCUPATIONS, AND DWELLING HOUSES,

WITH A LIST OF THE

TOWN PUBLIC OFFICERS.

SOMERVILLE,
EDMUND TUFTS, PRINTER.
1851.

SOMETER DIRECTORY -

THE DESCRIPTION

ANIAHES OF CHE HEADS OF PARIAMENT

START

OCCUPATIONS, AND DIVERTIME HOUSES.

airy we note a here

POWN PUBLIC OFFICERS

EDINORS PROPERTY PROPERTY AND A STATE OF THE STATE OF THE

POPULATION OF THE TOWNS IN MIDDLESEX

ding to the Census taken in 1850, by the authority of the Government of the United States.

CENSUS OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY

Towns.		Natick,	1 7/1/
on,	1,605		
by,	1,218	Pepperell,	5,258
land,	1,304		1,754
lford,	975	Reading, Sherburne,	3,108
lerica,	1,640		1,043
	A S A S A S A S A S A S A S A S A S A S	Shirley,	1,158
xborough,	396	Somerville,	3,540
lghton,	2,356	South Reading	2,407
rlington,	547	Stoneham,	2,085
mbridge,	15,215	Stowe,	1,455
rlisle,	719	Sudbury,	1,578
arlestown,	17,216	Tewksbury,	1,042
ielmsford	2,098	Townsend,	1,947
oncord,	2,249	Tyngsborough,	799
racut,	3,503	Waltham,	4,464
unstable,	590	Watertown,	2,837
ramingham,	4,235	Wayland,	1,115
roton,	2,515	West Cambridge, 2,20	
olliston,	2,428	Westford, 1,47	
opkinton,	2,801	Weston, 1,20	
exington,	1,894	Wilmington,	877
incoln,	632	Winchester,	1,253
ittleton,	991	Woburn,	3,954
owell,	33,385	Wichiene in	
Ialden,	3,520	Total,	161,385
Marlborough,	2,941	Census of 1840,	106,611
Iedford,	3,749	Inc. in 10 years,	54,774
felrose,	1,260	the Samuel Print, Steines	M L Comp
	CONTRACTOR OF STREET		

POPULATION OF THE FOWNS IN MIDDLESEX

ding to the Census taken to 1850, by the authority of the Lovernount at

CENSUS OF MIDDLESEN COLUMN

ford		
erica,		
chorough		
gliton,		
arlestown,		
instable,		
olliston		
opkinton,		
ncoln,		
ttleton,		

SOMERVILLE TOWN GOVERNMENT

FOR 1851-52-

Selectmen, John S. Edgerly (chairman), Thomas J. Leland, Charles Miller, Chester Guild, John Runey.

Treasurer, Robert Vinal.

School Committee, Augustus R. Pope (chairman), Edwin Leigh (secretary), Charles Forster, Fitch Cutter, George O. Brastow, Edwin Munroe, Jr., Isaac F. Shepard.

Town clerk, Charles E. Gilman.

Assessors, John C. Magoun (chairman), William Bonner, Abel Fitz.

Overseers of Poor, Columbus Tyler (chairman), Oliver Tufts, John S. Edgerly.

Constables, Hugh Moore, William Higgins.

Collector, Hugh Moore.

Moont Pleasant We Auditors, Columbus Tyler, Edward L. Stevens, Samuel T. Frost.

Fence Viewers, Hugh Moore, William A. Tufts, David A. Sanborn.

Field Drivers, Hugh Moore, Theodore Palmer, Warren S.

Sealer of Leather, Charles Miller.

Tythingman, Samuel C. Bradshaw, Jr.

Sealer of Weights and Measures, Leonard Arnold.

Surveyors of Wood and Bark, John C. Tenney, D. A. Marrett, Gilman Griffin, George A. Sanborn.

Surveyor of Highways, Abram Welch.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Henry Adams, Alfred Allen, George O. Brastow, Luthe V. Bell, Ebenezer F. Cutter, John K. Hall, Jonas H. Kendall, John C. Magoun, Samuel Poor, Edward L. Stevens, Columbus Tyler Edmund Tufts.

SOMERVILLE TOWN GOVERNMENT

TOWN THE PERSON

Selectmen, talm S. Jalgariy (distribute), Thomas J. Let all Charles Millar, Chester Guild, Jone Brosie.

Programmer, Robourt Vintal

School Commune Angains to Experience, White Leigh (scenarios, Clarife Leader Leon, V. Brastow, Edwin Manner, Jr. 1 are f. Shepani.

Town derk, Charles F Channell.

Assessors, John v. Magrati (chairman), William Ban-

Abel Inta

Overseers of the continue Tyte (customing them Tules, John S. Edgerly.

Constables, threb Moone, Villiam Higgars

Collector, Plant Moor

Auditors, Common Tyar, bowsm L. stevens, same . .

78014

Pence Viewers Pingle Minere, William A. Tully Dave A

Sanbur

mud

Leland

Seder of Y-allier, Charles Viller.

Touthern Comment of the Touthern

Scaler of Weight and Manuares, Leonard Armid

Surveyors of W od and Late, John C. Tenney, D.

rett, Gilman Grillin, Leacuse et Sanborn,

Surveyor of Highways Amoun Walch

HARMS THE PRACE

Heary Adams, Allow Allow, Courte Or Business Lands
Rell, Element Fr Cultur, John S. Hall, John M. Sandall, Co.
C. Magronn, Sannal Peop Misseard L. Stevens, Columbus
Edmund Tuits

STREETS, COURTS, LANES, AND PLACES IN THE TOWN OF SOMERVILLE.

Broadway leads from Charlestown to West Cambridge, through the northern part of Somerville.

Elm, from Broadway to Milk.

Medford, from East Cambridge to Medford.

Adams, from Broadway to Medford.

Central, from Broadway to Milk.

Sycamore, from Broadway to Medford.

Derby, from Broadway to Medford Turnpike.

Walnut, from Broadway to Bow.

Cross, from Broadway to Medford.

Rush, from Broadway to Pearl.

Glen, from Broadway to Flint.

Franklin, from Broadway to Cambridge.

Mount Vernon, from Broadway to Perkins.

Mount Pleasant, from Broadway to Perkins.

Pearl, from Cross.

Medford Turnpike leads from Charlestown to Medford, through the eastern part of Somerville.

Park, from Bond to Broadway.

Bond, from Park to Derby.

Heath, from Park to Derby.

Perkins, from Franklin to Charlestown.

Cambridge Street leads from Charlestown to Cambridge, through.

the southern part of Somerville.

Tufts, from Cambridge to Cross.

Joy, from Cambridge to Poplar.

Linden, No. 3, from Cambridge to Milk.

Boston, from Cambridge to Walnut over Prospect Hill.

Linden, from Milk to Walnut.

Prospect, from Cambridge to Cambridgeport.

Dane, from Cambridge to Milk.

Vine, from Cambridge to Milk.

Snow Hill, from Beacon to Milk.

STREETS, COURTS, LANGE, AND PLACES IN THE YORK DE SOMEEVILLE.

Broadway leads from Charlestown to Nove contenting through

Elm, from Broadway to Mills

Medlord, from East Cambridge to Modin

Adams, from Dionovay to arone

Sugaryan ferry Berneless to Ma

Sycamore, man presenting to make

Derby, from Broadway to Medicar

want of temperate mon annew

Cross, from Broadway to Medioni

Rush, from Broadway to Pentl.

Glen, from Broadway to Elint.

branking, from Broadway to Cambridge

Mount Vernon, from Browning to be been

an ount Ficasani, iron

Pearl, from Crossi

Medford Turnpike loads from Charle scoon in best out, through

the castern part of Somerville

Park, irom Bond to Browlevey

Bond, from Park to Dellar.

Heath, from Fark to Dorby.

Perkins, from Franklin to Charle town

Cambridge Street leads from Canterior

the southern part of Summer cills

Julis, from Cambridge to Cross

Joy, from Cambridge to Poplari

Linden, No. 8, from Cambridge to 14

Bostom, Irona Cambridge to We

Linden, Irom Milk to Walnut.

Prospect, from Cambridge to C

Dane from Cambridge to Mills

Vine, from Cambridge to Wilki

Snow Hill, from Beacon of Mill

Beacon Street leads to Cambridgeport, through the western part of Somerville.

Church, from Medford to Central.

Milk, from East Cambridge to Cambridge, near Porter's, through the south part of Somerville.

Bow, from Milk to Milk.

Laurel, from Milk to Summer:

Oak, from Milk to Beech.

Spring, from Milk to Summer.

Belmont, from Milk to Summer.

Porter, from Elm.

Linden, No. 2, from Elm.

Russell, from Elm to North Avenue, Cambridge.

Orchard, from Russell.

Cottage place, from Russell.

Hamlet, from Church.

Summer, from Central.

Beech, from Oak to Spring.

Harvard, from Beech to Summer.

Elm court, from Harvard.

Harvard court, from Harvard.

Myrtle, from Perkins to Cambridge.

Florence, from Perkins to Pearl.

SOMERVILLE DIRECTORY

Abbreviations—b. stands for "business in Boston," h. for "house," n. for "near," cor. for "corner of," op. for "opposite." The word street will be omitted as superfluous.

Aborn, John, b. hatter, h. Cottage, but of Elm.

Adams, Joseph, Broadway, foot of Winter Hill.

Adams, Miss H. A. b. teacher, boards with J. Adams.

Adams, Samuel, boards with J. C. Magoun, at W. H.

Adams, Charles, b. F. H. market, h. Central.

Reacon Street leads to a majoride sport, through the western past of Somerville.

Church from Medieve to Central,

Milk, from East Cambridge is Combridge, near Porcer's, through

the sauth pur or somervill

low, from Mile to Nath.

Laurel, from Mill 10,5 minuer

Oak, from Malk to Beech

Spring, Com Millette Summer

Belmont from Will to Sevent

Postor Louis Flori

Linden Sty & Joseph I

Russell, from Flay to Mouth Avenue, Cambridge,

Orchard from Russelli

Cottage place from lin all

Handel trees Clause H

Summer from Central

Breech, from Oak willow

Harvard from Booch to Sweet

Elm count, form black and

Darvard count in the Levels

Mercla Form Poder

Blorence from Pereins in Beach

SOMERVILLE DIRECTORY

Abbravianting— in standard or man ear in Storier, " h. for " in ear" and "near," dot. for " career of " up for appears." The ment preset on a outlined as support force.

Adams, Henry, h. Bow.

Adams, Solomon, schoolmaster, h. Dane.

Agen, Patrick, laborer, h. Prospect.

Allen, Hiram, twine manufacturer, h. Cambridge.

Allen, Samuel R., clothing, h. Milk.

Allen, Alfred, h. corner of Central and Summer.

Allen, Henry W., accountant, h. Summer.

Allison, William, ship master, h. Beacon.

Andrews, Samuel G., printer, h. Summer.

Arnold, Leonard, sash and blind maker, h. Cambridge.

Atwill, John B., grocer, h. Elm.

Ball, Ebenezer W., b. merchant, h. Elm.

Bartlett, Thomas, nail manufacturer, h. Cambridge.

Bacon, Clark, b. gold beater, h. Broadway.

Bartlett, Dr. Joseph E., h. corner of Broadway and Mt. Vernon.

Bailey, Joshua S., baker, h. corner of Perkins and Mt. Pleasant.

Bancroft, George, b. attorney, h. Summer.

Bailey, Albert, b. reporter, Transcript, h. Church.

Barber, Relief R., female supervisor, McLean Asylum.

Beddoe, Thomas, painter, h. Walnut.

Benton, George A., plane manufacturer, h. Joy.

Bennett, Clark, brickmaker, h. Prospect.

Beck, G. W., teacher Catholic school, Prospect Hill.

Bell, Dr. Luther V., McLean Asylum.

Benson, Henry H., McLean Asylum.

Benson, Amori, Jr., McLean Asylum.

Beers, Charles R., b. car maker, h. Myrtle.

Bixby, Elbridge S., b. custom house inspector, h. Cambridge.

Bishop, Henry H., b. gunsmith, h. Beacon.

Binney, Moses, cushion manufacturer, h. Medford.

Blair, Nathan H., brickmaker, h. Prospect.

Blaisdell, Sally, h. Cambridge.

Bolton, John F., b. silver engraver, h. Church.

Bonner, William, h. depot, near bleachery.

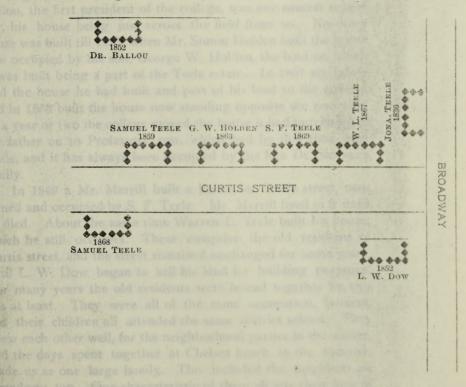
[Continued.]

Bixby, Fibridge S. to, castom boate inspector, b Cambridge

NEIGHBORHOOD SKETCH NO. 1

BY JENETTE TEELE.

In 1836 my grandfather, Jonathan Teele, built the Teele house at the corner of Broadway and Curtis street. The house is standing now. The place was called Charlestown, and Curtis

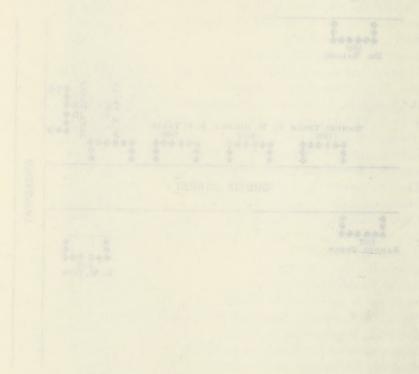


street was a rangeway called "the lane" by the people, and had bars at the entrance. The rangeway was only used for getting to the farming land beyond. The hill on the Medford side was too

NEICHBORHOOD SKETCH NO.

BARRY OF LERES.

in 1830 my grandfulner, foundam Tede, built the Tede house at the corner of Browdway and Curris street. The Some at standing now. The place was called Charleston's and Cons



street was a rangeously called "the land" by the people, and had bars at the entrance. The congressy was only usedflor guiding to the farming land his ond. The but on the Medford side was too

steep to drive down. No house was upon it, and the land was nearly all in the Teele name. I don't know in what year the rangeway was made into a road and called Curtis street. The first house was built in 1852, by Mr. L. W. Dow, and it is still his residence. In 1859 my father, Samuel Teele, built a house far up on Curtis street, just where Professors' row now enters it. The college by this time had been founded, and the main brick building and four professors' houses had been built. Old Dr. Ballou, the first president of the college, was our nearest neighbor, his house being just across the field from us. No other house was built till 1863, when Mr. Simon Holden built the house now occupied by his son, George W. Holden, the land on which it was built being a part of the Teele estate. In 1867 my father sold the house he had built and part of his land to the college, and in 1868 built the house now standing opposite the reservoir. In a year or two the college moved the house it had purchased of my father on to Professors' row, which had by that time been made, and it has always been occupied by the late Dr. Sawyer's family.

In 1869 a Mr. Merrill built a house on Curtis street, now owned and occupied by S. F. Teele. Mr. Merrill lived in it until he died. About the same time Warren L. Teele built his house, which he still occupies. These comprise the old residents of Curtis street, and the street remained unchanged for some years, until L. W. Dow began to sell his land for building purposes. For many years the old residents were bound together by two ties at least. They were all of the same occupation, farmers, and their children all attended the same district school. They knew each other well, for the neighborhood parties in the winter, and the days spent together at Chelsea beach in the summer, made us as one large family. This included the neighbors on Broadway, too. One characteristic of them all was their love of home; for all have remained as residents on the street, and only death removes them.

steep to drive down. No house was many in and the hand was nearly all in the Teele name. I want have in what year the rangeway was made into a road and salest the effect. The first house was built in 1867, by Mr. L. W. Than and it is still his residence. In 1868 my tather, rammed feel, buth a house far up on Curtis street, just where I tolesses that a contrast the college by this time had been formand, and me made brech building and four profusesors houses that the halt. Old Inches haliding and four profusesors houses that the halt. Old Inches has house being just across the shall wan me west marker house was built till 1863, when Mr. Stand that man m. No other now occupied by his son, thungs W. Manker, the land on which it was built being a part of the Tech wars. In 1863 my tather and in 1865 built the house now standing opposed the reservices and in 1865 built the house now standing opposed the reservices my father on to Professors raw, which had purchased of made, and it has always here occupied by the toe Or. Sawyer's made, and it has always here occupied by the toe Or. Sawyer's family.

In 1869 a Mr. Merril bulk a lunter on a min effect, upon owned and occupied by S. F. Teyle. Mr. Merril fixed in it until he died. About the same time Wards Leil are unit his hotter which he still occupies. These compaire the old residents of Curtis street, and the street required and length for some years, and the street required and length for purposes. For many years the old residents were humal trigs there by now ties at least. They were all of the same occupation, farmers, and their children all attention the same occupation, farmers, knew each other well, for the metallicothers parties in the morter and the days spent together at Chrises toma in the morter made us as one large humby. This autored the superior that when the blood way, too. One characteristic of their all was thur love of home; for all have remained as residents of the street, and only death.

MILITARY RECORD OF CAPTAIN MARTIN BINNEY

Martin Binney, sometimes called Harry or Henry Martin Binney, was born in East Cambridge, Mass., February 24, 1831. After receiving his education in the Cambridge schools, at the age of twenty-two years he was married to Miss Sallie D. Ayers at Providence, R. I. She was the daughter of John and Sally Ayers, of Boston, and formerly lived at East Cambridge. This marriage was on February 24, 1853. Subsequently Captain Binney and family came to Somerville. They had two sons who reached manhood, Edward A. and Henry M. Binney. Captain Binney, the subject of this narrative, lived in the old town of Somerville when it was a village and part of Charlestown, and himself gives the following account of his services in the war of 1861-1865:—

I was a member of the Massachusetts State Militia in 1850. at the age of nineteen, serving first in the old Boston Light Infantry, or "Tigers," for three years, and subsequently in the "Boston Independent Fusileers," in the Fifth Massachusetts Infantry. On April 15, 1861, at the first call for troops, I joined Company I, Fifth Massachusetts Volunteers. This was the old "Somerville Light Infantry," Captain George O. Brastow. was quartered in the Treasury building for some time, being mustered into the United States service at Washington, D. C., May 1, 1861. Subsequently it crossed Long Bridge into Virginia, and was camped at "Shooters Hill," Virginia, until July 17, 1861, on which day we marched to Centreville Heights, near Manassas Junction. With thirty other men I was detailed under Captain Messer of the Haverhill company to march up a side road. Here we met a body of rebels on July 18, at a place called "Wolf Run Shoals," and had quite an engagement. We then overtook the army two days later, encamped on Centreville

MILITARY RECORD OF CAPTAIN MARTIN BINNEY

Martin Binney, searchines valled Flury or Henry Martin Binney, was born in hear Cambridge, Mass., February 24, 1772. After receiving his advantion to the Cambridge remails, or the age of twenty-two years he was minuted to Mass Salin D. Ners at Providence, R. I., She was the daughter of John and sali Agers, of Bornon, and received frought of Salt Cambridge. The marriage was on February 24, 1773. Subsequently Paptain landing and family came to Somerville. They had two tens who reached manhood. Fabrant A. and Marry M. Dinney. Caj that Binney, the subject of this narrante, fined in the old room of Somerville, when it was a vallage and part of Cambridge van himself gives the following account all ins services in the war of 18613-1865.—

I was a member of the Massachusents at no Militio or 1 and the age of ninesess, carring may in the sist Binston Latte la fairty, or "Tigered" for three years, and subsequently to the "Boston Independent leads each east and subsequently to the faintry.—(1) a Amil 13, 138th, at the first well for moops 2, possisiontry. I brith Massachusetts Volunteurs. This was the alse "Somerville Light Inflantes" (applied George 1), brith Massachusetts Volunteurs. This was the alse was quartered in the Transfer vertical of George 1), brown massacred in the Transfer vertical at Massacred into the Transfer vertical at Massacred into the Transfer of Massacred into the Transfer of Massacred into the Transfer of Captain, and was camped at "Sincoters (MIL" Victims mill July 13, 1861, on which day we massacred to George the Traights, mean Captain Massacre of the Harrenberg of George to match by a side Captain Massacre of the Harrenberg of the Harrenberg of Store and the passacred that the army two days laid, an enterprise we me a train to a side overtook the army two days laid, enterprise on Kenterni. We then overtook the army two days laid, enterprise on Kenterni.

Heights, and on the 21st of July (Sunday), went into the battle of Bull Run or Manassas. From there the regiment returned to Washington, and our time of enlistment having expired August 1, 1861, we were mustered out and returned to Boston.

In the following September, 1861, Captain George W. West, who was formerly first lieutenant in the Somerville Light Infantry, but who did not go out with the company on three months' service, asked Captain Brastow to name two men of his old company who would make suitable officers in his new company in Maine. Captain Brastow gave him the names of Martin Binney and Edward Brackett. Captain West offered me a commission as second lieutenant, and Brackett that of first sergeant, stating that he himself expected to be commissioned major in another Maine regiment, which would leave us both a chance of promotion. We accepted and went to Maine and helped recruit the company. We received our commissions and were attached to the Tenth Maine regiment, which was in camp at Cape Elizabeth, near Portland, Me. My commission from Governor Washburn of Maine as second lieutenant. Tenth Maine Volunteers, was dated September 23, 1861, and as first lieutenant, June, 1862. This regiment went about November 5, 1861, to Patterson Park, Baltimore, Md., and remained there some months. It was classed in the "Middle Department," Major-General John E. Wool, U. S. A., commanding, and was soon ordered to "Relay House," nine miles out on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and belonged to the so-called "Railroad Brigade." While we remained at the Relay House, the "Railroad Brigade," consisting of the Tenth Maine, a Wisconsin, and a Connecticut regiment, was under Colonel Dixon S. Miles, of the Second U. S. Infantry. About February, 1862, I was appointed as acting assistant adjutant-general, and remained upon his staff until the surrender of Harper's Ferry, September 15, 1862. In June, 1862, the enemy made an attack upon Harper's Ferry from Halltown and London Heights, and we fell

back over a pontoon bridge to Maryland Heights, which commanded the country for miles, and from which the steeples of Martinsburg could be seen. Upon the plateau of Maryland Heights we had the naval battery of two 50-pound Armstrong rifled guns and a 100-pound Columbia, worked at first by sailors, and subsequently by the Fifth New York Artillery. The rebels again attacked us in force, but the shells from Maryland Heights broke them up. Prior to this I had been badly injured by falling through a stone culvert. This occurred late at night, when a party of our regiment was out in search of a rebel officer, who we heard was visiting friends seven miles distant. The injury received was a bad cut in the eye-brow. Mrs. George West, wife of Captain West, dressed the wound. She with several officers' wives was with the regiment at Relay House and Harper's Ferry.

Again, late in June, 1862, while superintending the placing of Gardner's Indiana Battery on the crest of Bolivar Heights, a six-pound solid shot from the enemy at Halltown struck the wheel of one of the guns, and glancing, entered the flank of my horse, carrying a part of my coat tails with it. The horse, in falling, carried me under him, dislocating my knee. This laid me up for some time.

While the Tenth Maine was quartered at Harper's Ferry, Captain West's company (D) was provost guard, and Captain West was provost-marshal of Harper's Ferry and vicinity. The enemy was obliged to retire up the valley.

As my wife was very ill at home, and my eye badly injured, I was granted twenty days' leave of absence. Before my leave had expired, I learned that the Confederates had again laid siege to Harper's Ferry to cover their raid into Maryland, and I at once returned to the front and reported for duty.

I took part in many skirmishes in and about Halltown, Charleston, Sharpsburg, and on Bolivar Heights, and was favorably mentioned in the report of General Rufus Saxton. The Tenth Maine regiment, with Captain West, First Lieutenant John D. Beardsley, and Sergeant Ed Brackett, went up the valley

back over a porthogo orbital to Maryland diegeths which come manded the results for sold some iron which the steeples of Martinsburg could be soon. Unon the plateau of Maryland Heights we had the nave intuitive of two ôt pound Armerong rifled grass and a 100 pound r nimbles, worked at inre by salare and subsequently by the a will New York Artillees. The rebell spain attacked us in lores, out the shalls from Maryland Ironical transition of their applications of the collection of the shall be some hadry agreed to this ingention ing through a mome culver. I had near hadry agreed to this again, where a party of our regiment was out in search of a rebel where, who we heard was a bad our in the cyclines. Mrs. George West, who received was a bad our in the cyclines. Mrs. George West, who of Captain West, dressed the sound. She with special officers wives was with the regiment at their yellows. Mrs. George West, when wives was with the regiment at the yellow? Here and Thomps There and Sherry

Again, late in) unc, that, while superinamatic, the planing of Gardner's Indiana finiture on the crest of Melver Heights, a six-pound solid shot hum the enemy of Historian must be wheel of one of the cone, and glaneing entered the than of my horse, carrying a part of our cone talls with it. The horse, in fulling, carried on lands of him, dislocating my horse. This laid me on for some time.

White the Tenth Maine was quartered at Manner's force Captain West's continue (h) was notione grand and t analing West was provost marshall of Hupper's Ferry and vicinity. The enemy was obliged to resure up the valley.

As my wife was very 40 at home, and my eye holly mained.
I was granted twenty days have at absence. Astronours heavy
had expired, I bearned that the Confederates had again had stenge
to Harper's Perty to cover their raid into Maryland, and I as
more returned to the true of cover their raid into Maryland, and I as

I took part is many stormidges in and about Mallionia, Charleston, Sharfaling, and on Malivay Heights, and was tavorable monitoned in the report of General Rulus Saxuon. The Tenth Maine regiment, will Capture West Piter Licenseau John D. Ben esloy, and but and Life Seeker, went up the valley

with the rest, and joined Sheridan's army. I was still upon Colonel Miles' staff at the Ferry. While at Winchester Captain West received his commission as major in the Seventeenth Maine Volunteers, John D. Beardsley was made captain, Martin Binney, first lieutenant, and Ned Brackett, second lieutenant. This regiment was in the fight at Cedar Mountain, where Captain Beardsley was taken prisoner. This left the company under Second Lieutenant Edward Brackett, of Somerville, and they went up through Luray valley and joined General Pope's army at or near Manassas Junction, Va.

In August, 1862, the enemy again laid siege to Harper's Ferry. They crossed the Potomac river at "Point of Rocks" and Edward's Ferry, which was between Harper's Ferry and Baltimore, and before cutting the telegraph wires, received our despatches to and from Washington. They attacked the position at the Ferry in front of Bolivar Heights, occupied London Heights on the Virginia side at the junction of the Shenandoah river, and those who had crossed into Maryland came up through Crampton's Gap and South Mountain, and swarmed up the rear of Maryland Heights. We had six days' constant battle, in fact, an artillery duel, as there was no opportunity to use infantry or cavalry. During the night of September 13, 1862, the cavalry captured the whole of General Longstreet's ammunition train. Thus Harper's Ferry became a slaughter pen, and on the morning of September 15, 1862, after a consultation with all the field officers, the commander, Colonel Dixon S. Miles, surrendered with the terms: "All officers shall retain their side arms and private property, the troops to retain their personal property, and all officers and men to be paroled." Twelve thousand men thus became parole prisoners, and remained so until January 1, 1863, when they were officially exchanged.

Being a patroled prisoner of war, I remained at home until notice was received that all the prisoners of Harper's Ferry were exchanged. I was ordered to report for duty to the nearest department in which I might be. I at once

with the rest, and joined Sheridan's army. I was cill upon Colonel Miles' staff at the Unity. While is Winderster Captain West received his commission is major in the Septenteenth Maine Volunteers, John D. Beardsley was trade capain, Martin Bishey, first lieutemant, and Med Brackett, see and Bentemant. This rest ment was in the fight at Cester Meantain, where Captain Beards-ley was taken prisoner. This let the company under Seechd Lieutemant Edward Brackett, of School Lieuteman Edward Brackett, of School through Lurry valley and paint senteral Pope's army at or near through Lurry valley and paint senteral Pope's army at or near Manassas Junction, Va.

Ferry. They crossed the Famone rate of the flood of Margar's Ferry. They crossed the Famone rate of Tood of Rocks. Buttimore, and before equippe the fit graph whres, received our despatches to and from Washington. They stracked the position despatches to and from Washington. They stracked the position at the Ferry in front of Bolivar Jugaha, occupied London Heights on the Virginia side at the passion of the Shenandon's river and those who had crossed most his stand name up thought of Maryland Heights. We had at a days cand name up thought of Maryland Heights. We had at a days' craftinal paths in institute duel, as there was no opportunity to use about or cavalry. During the night of sepaceaber 18, 19ct. the saiding of captured the whole of General Langement and an animation train officers, the commander, Crional Hiven S. Hilles, carrendors ing officers, the commander, Crional Hiven S. Hilles, carrendors with the terms: "All officers shall return their personal property, and may to be parabled." Twelve thought and may not phesente parole prisoners and wear the personal property, and my troops to return their personal property, and became parole prisoners and warm to be parabled. Twelve thought and then then they were officially excluded. Twelve thought and they and became parole prisoners and warmand and parable.

Being a patroled prisales in were I remained at home until notice was received that all the prisaless of Harper's Ferry were exchanged. I was ordered to report for duty to the nearest department in which I might be I at once

reported to Major-General John E. Wool, New York city, commanding the Department of the East, which comprised all the New England states with New York and New Jersey. I reported on January 1, 1863. To my surprise and gratification I received immediately an appointment as personal aide-de-camp upon the staff of Major General Wool, and remained there until the expiration of the service of the Tenth Maine Volunteers, when I was mustered out and came home in June, 1863.

Although offered many positions in the service between June, 1863, and January, 1864, I felt that I had "had enough of it," and remained at home. But the old spirit was upon me, and I again enlisted as a private soldier in the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers in the early spring of 1864, and was commissioned first lieutenant March 18, 1864.

We started for the front about March 23, 1864, and found the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts at Stevensburg Plains, Va. Here I was mustered into the United States service and assigned to Company B, Captain Charles H. Smith, of Worcester. For some extra service while out on picket line seven miles to the front, I was highly complimented by General Thomas A. Smythe of the Second Brigade, First Division, (General F. C. Barlow) Second Corps (Major-General W. S. Hancock), and I was ordered to go back to camp and report to General Smythe in person, which I did, and received an appointment upon the brigade staff. This was only ten or fifteen days after reaching the army. On May 3, 1864, we started to cross the Rappahannock river, and then commenced the campaign of that year. We were constantly engaged in and about "the Wilderness" May 3, 4, 5, and 6. On May 4, I was struck in the head by a bullet which tore the scalp, and rendered me unconscious. I was taken to the rear to the field hospital, where the surgeon shaved my head and took six stitches in the wound. After dark I could not feel contented and sneaked out of the hospital tent, walked three miles, and reported for duty at brigade-headquarters with my head in bandages. We continued our famous left flank movements, and had engageed to Major Central John F.
og the Department of the be-

New England states with New York and New Irrace, I reported on January 1, 1805. To my supprise and gratification a
received immediately an appearance as personal adverterance
upon the staff of Major General West and remained there until
the expiration of the gravite of the Venth Maine Valunture
when I was mustored and and guid guar hours in June, 1833.

Although offered more resultants in the service hervered june, 1863; and January, 1864. I felt that I had "had enough of it," and remained at hanne for the old spicie was upon me and I again enlisted as a private widner in the Twenty-eighth Masse chitacuts Volunteers in the early spring at 1864, and was commessioned first licentenam March 186, 1864.

We started for the home about blanch 24, 1864, and hound the Twenty-eighth Marsachusetts at Accreations I Tune. Vallere I was musicised into the I mind blance privise and asserted to Company B. Canton i tomes II smith of the account plants of the company B. Canton is to the some cates account the new make not an easier than some cates account things of the first three in the second things of the second the second to the second that the second that the second the second that the second that the second that the second that the second the second that the second that

ments at Po river, Ptollopottomy creek, North Anna, South Anna, and the great fights of Spottsylvania, May 18th, the "Daylight Assault" of May 12th, also the "Bloody Angle." On May 12th, after our daylight assault, we captured the formidable earthworks, 3,000 prisoners, twenty-two pieces of artillery, and two major-generals, (Stuart and F. Lee). While on top of the bastion. I seized the gun of a dead soldier and some ammunition and commenced to load and fire upon the Confederates. I had fired thus three times when a piece of exploded shell struck me exactly upon my belt-plate, doubled up the plate and completely knocked the breath out of me. I fell forward into the earthworks, where I remained until two P. M. I had lain there from about nine A. M. I was finally carried back to the field hospital, and after remaining three days I again reported to the front for duty. About this time Colonel Richard Byrnes of the Twentyeighth Massachusetts returned from the recruiting service, and took command of the brigade, and as my regiment had lost many officers, I was ordered to my regiment, then commanded by Colonel George W. Cartwright. On May 18th, at Spottsylvania, the brigade had captured a line of earthworks and held it some time, subjected to an enfilading fire of grape and cannister and shell. A consulting of officers was held at the base of a large tree. While congregated there, a rebel shell exploded in our midst, killing outright Captain Magner, Major Lawler, and Captains Cockran and McIntyre, and severely wounding Major Fleming, Captain Page, Captain Annand, and Lieutenant Bird. Thus were terribly decimated the officers in the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts regiment.

June 3rd and 4th was fought the battle of Cold Harbor, Va., and this regiment on the night of June 4th could muster only two officers, Captain Noyes and myself, and less than 100 men. When the Twenty-eighth went into the Wilderness, May 3rd and 4th, we had 385 men and twenty-seven officers. In just thirty days it was reduced to two officers and less than 100 men.

On June 4th, 1864, at the battle of Cold Harbor, First

June 3rd and 4th account to happen of bastle of Cold Harbon Va., and this regiment on the night of lune fith could master only two officers. Captain Noyes and excell, and less than 160 men.

When the Twenty eightly went also the Wilderses, him and and 4th, we had 385 men and event account over others. The just finity days it was reduced to two officers and test than 100 men.

On June 4th, 1864, as the bayte of Cold Harbor, 1811

Lieutenant Edward F. O'Brien, our adjutant, was severely wounded and lost his foot, and I was made adjutant of the Twenty-eighth regiment, and Major James Fleming was made lieutenant-colonel commanding. In coming out of our assault on June 4th, and retiring through a storm of shot, shell, and cannister, Colonel Richard Byrnes of the Twenty-eighth, and commanding the Second Brigade, was mortally wounded in the spine and completely paralyzed. As he was left on the field, after reaching our trenches I called for volunteers, and with sixteen men made a sortie over our trenches into a perfect hell of fire. We rescued the colonel, but left eleven of our men to pay the penalty. Colonel Brynes was taken to Washington, and survived a few days only, but long enough for his family to reach him before he died. For this act I was highly complimented by Major-General Frank C. Barlow, commanding the first division of Hancock's Second Army Corps.

From Cold Harbor we continued our march and crossed the James river. Then commenced the siege of Petersburg. Late in June, the 29th, I think, Hancock's Corps marched to City Point, Va., took transports, and landed at "Deep Bottom," thus drawing the enemy away from Petersburg. On the transport on the way up the river, I was in the vessel's hold, sleeping upon some cannon-balls and old rubbish, when I was called and informed that Major-General Barlow wished me to report to him in the pilot house. I learned that he wished me to accept an appointment upon his staff, and act as personal aide-de-camp. I accepted, and led the division, after landing, up to Strawberry Plain, where we were in sight of the steeples of Richmond.

For fifteen years after the war I was an active member of Company A (Lancers), First Battalion, Cavalry, M. V. M.

I am now sixty-nine years old and retired from active service.

MARTIN BINNEY,

Late Captain Twenty-eighth Mass. Vols. Somerville, Mass., November 1, 1899.

Lieutenant Edward F. O'linea, our adjutant was severely wounded and lost lite bod, and I was nucle salignant of the Twenty-eighth regiment, and diana Lanes Fleming way made lieutenant-colonel commanding. In maning out of our assault on June tith, and retiring the meth a sorm of short, sigall, and campitater, Colonel Richard Byrnes of je Ismanty-eighth, and commanding the Second Bergade, was unatably counded in the appreal and completely paralyzed. As he was ten on the field, after reaching our treatches I salid to sommerce, and with sixteen men made a sorme case our treatches I with a sommer made a sorme case our treatches I will all fine men made a sorme case our treatches I will all fine openalty. Colonel the colonel, but hour crosses or our mean to parteet heil all fine yield a few days only, but hour crosses are his tastify to pendingental by him before he died. From hour crosses in the first divisor Major-General Frank C. floriou, commanding the first divisor of Hancock's Second Army Cupps.

From Cold Harbor we communicated our march-nod crossed the James river: Then communicate the recept of Petersburg. Last at June, the 20th, I think, Hameners's Course marched to Cafe Peter, Va., took transport, and landed at "Theo Softon," thus drawing the enemy away from Petersburg. *In the transport on the way up the river, I was in the reach. Indicated and intermed cannon-balls and old rubbach, when I was called and intermed that Major-General Barrow without me to report to him in the pilot bouse. I know his staff, and are as personal afterdescature accepted, and led the division, after landbirt, up to Strawberry accepted, and led the division, after landbirt, up to Strawberry accepted, and led the division, after landbirt, up to Strawberry

Plain, where we were in sight of the steeples of Bielimanh.

For filteen years after the war I was an active member I

Company A (Lancers) Piest Paradom Cavalty, 66 V. M.

I am now sixty-nine yearly old and regired from active serve

Late Cappin Twenty-eighth Mass Vals.

Somerville, Mass., Nor yolar, I. 1839

Compliments of

Edward Glines

HATS and FUR

COR MEN AND WOMEN

Mayor

Compliments of

Edward Glines

Mayor

Wellington-Wild Coal Co.

.. COAL ..

For Domestic and Steam Uses

General Office: 7 Central Street, BOSTON

WHARVES

Craigie's Bridge, E. Cambridge 149 Medford St., Charlestown 34 Warren Ave., Charlestown BRANCH OFFICES

Union Sq., Somerville Gilman Sq., Somerville 226 Main St., Charlestown 511 Main St., Charlestown

LAMSON & HUBBARD

Manufacturers and Retailers of

HATS and FURS

FOR MEN AND WOMEN

92 Bedford, cor. Kingston St.

and 229 Washington St.

Wellington-Wild Coal Co.

.. COAL ..

For Domestic and Steam Uses

General Office: 7 Central Streets BOSTON

WHARVES

BUNNET OFFICES

Union Sq., Somerville Gilman Sq., Somerville 225 Main St., Charlestons 211 Main St., Charlestons Craigle's Bridge, E. Cambridge 149 Mediord St., Charlestown 34, Warren Avel, Charlestown

LAMSON & HUBBARD

flaumactures and Delallers of

HATS and FURS

FOR MEN AND WORLD

92 Bedford, cor. Kingston St.

and 229 Washington St.

FRANK E. FITTS



EXTRA
IRON
BOTTOM
DOUBLE
RIM
ASH
BARRELS



Manufacturing and Supply Co. 88 PURCHASE STREET, BOSTON

Cassius Hunt & Co.

Wholesale and Commission Dealers in

Ocean, Lake, River, and Pond

FRESH FISH

120 and 122 South Market Street, Boston

CASSIUS HUNT

CHAS. C. PAYSON

EDWIN HUNT

FRANK E. FITTS



EXTRA IRON BOTTOM DOUBLE RIM ASH BARRELS

Manufacturing and Supply Co. 88 PURCHASE STREET, BOSTON

Cassius, Hunt & Co.

Wholesale and commission Deglers in

Ocean, Lake, River, and Pond

FRESH FISH

120 and 122 South Market stract. Poston

EDWIN HUM!

CHAS C. FARSON

CASSIUS HUNT

e CAMERAS e

AND

Photographic Supplies

We carry one of the largest and most complete lines in Boston, including Rastman's Kodaks, Premo, Poro, Century Cameras. Films, Plates, Printing Paper, Developers, and Toning Solutions, in fact, everything required by the amateur in photography.

Special department for Developing and Printing.

DAME, STODDARD & CO.

Cutlery, Fishing Tackle, and Photographic Goods

374 Washington St., (opp. Bromfield St.) BOSTON

We Guarantee to Sell

Fine

Wall Papers
20 per Cent.
Lower

Than any other Concern } in this Country

Facts About

Wall Papers

All Papers shown you in Sample Books are marked to sell for double the regular price. Most of the leading manufacturers refuse to sell to any firm which sends out sample books. Books with the same patterns as those shown you are in the hands of several persons in every town in your county. Call and see our immense stock of new and exclusive patterns for season of 1902.

THOMAS F. SWAN

12 Cornhill, Boston

* CAMERAS

2 viduanotodo

We carry one of the largest and most confider lines of Boston, including Manufactures Rentitable, Present, Penetral Countries, Pilota Places, Pointing Paper, Developers, and Youlog Saladons, in fact, everything required by the amateur in photography

Special department for Developing and Pharting

DAME: STODDARD & CO.

Curlory, Figure Tackle, and Photographic Goods

874 Washington St. (opp. Brounfeld St.) [108TOW

We Guarantee to Sell

Fine

Wall Papers 20 per Cent. Lower

Than any other Concern in this Country

Facts About

Wall Papers

All Papers shows you in Sangle Bestive manned to sell a require manned to sell an desire in require care. When of the mading man charter our selbs to sell to any forms with lagrant should brooks. Social effective when a final patients as those shows you are in the branch of several persons, to every lower in your careful persons, as every lower in your careful to the and account to put

THOMAS R SWAN

12 Cornfill, Boston

Telephone Connection

Many dear to Washington Street

Simpson, 3de & Co

-ee Insurance see

Mercantile Fire and Marine Ins. Co., of Boston American Central Ins. Co., of St. Louis, Mo. Hamburg-Bremen Ins. Co., of Germany Prussian National Ins. Co., of Germany Albany Ins. Co., of Albany, N. Y.

JAMES SIMPSON CHARLES S. ROBERTSON

HENRY J. IDE CHARLES H. J. KIMBALL

Telephone 2179

47 Kilby Street, = = Boston, Mass.

DANA W. BENNETT & CO.

.. INSURANCE ..

121 Water Street, Boston, Mass.

J. W. HOWARD. - FLORIST

Plants and Flowers for all Occasions Grower to Consumer

330 Broadway, Somerville, Mass.

Branch - 283 Main Street, Charlestown. 510 High Street, West Medford Rose and Carnation Farm - Woburn 3 Telephones

Simpson, Sde & Co . . .

-see ANNANUZHI ess-

Marcaptile Fire and Marine Ins. Co., of Boston

American Central Ins. Co., of St. Louis, Mo.

Hamburg-Bremen Ins. Co., of Germany

Prussian National Ins. Co., of Germany

Albany Ins. Co., of Albany, M. V.

JAMES SIMPSON CHARLES S, ROBERTSON

WENGY JE DE ...

Telephone 2179

Boston, moteoal

47 Kilby Street.

DANA W. BENNETT & CO.

. INSURANCE .

121 Water Street, Roston, Mass.

J. W. HOWARD, - FLORIST

Grower to Consumer

Plants and Flowers for all Occasions

330 Broadway, Somerville, Mass

Branch - 283 Main Street, Charlestown, Salting Sayan Street

MARSTON B. BUNKER

* FLORIST *

8 City Hall Avenue, Boston

Roses, Carnations, and a large assortment of seasonable flowers always on hand.

Decorating, and all kinds of Design work, at short notice. Prices reasonable

Telephone No. 3779-4 Main

E. F. HICKS_

@ CATERER @

3 Waverley House, City Sq., Charlestown.

& Ice Cream &

Of the very Finest Quality cut and put up in Boxes, a specialty for Fairs and Churches at special rates.

Prices sent promptly on application.
Telephone 209, Charlestown.

MARSTON B. BUNKER

* FLORIST *

8 City Hall Avenue, Boston

Roses, Camationa, and a large assorbined of seasonable flowers always on band.

Decorating, and all lends of Design works at short notice. Prices reasonable

Telephone No. 3779-4 Main

E. F. AICKS

@ CATERER &

3 Waverley House, City Sq., Charlestown

Tice Cream

Of the very Finest Quality cut and put up in Boxes, a specialty for Fairs and Churches at special rates.

Prices sent promptly on application.

Officers of Somerville Mistorical Society.

1902=1903.

1902=1903.			
President,	Council=at=Large. L. Roger Wentworth,	John F. Ayer. Luther B. Pillsbury. Levi L. Hawes. Seth Mason. Florence E. Carr. Mrs. V. E. Ayer. Oliver Bacon. Alfred M. Cutler. Anna P. Vinal.	
	Bistoric Sites.		
J. O. Hayden, Chairman,	Dr. E. C. Booth.	Charles D. Elliot,	
Essays and Addresses.			
L. B. Pillsbury, Chairman, John F. Ayer, Charles D. Elliot,		Anna P. Vinal, Lizzie F. Wait, Mrs. V. E. Ayer.	
Library and Cabinet.			
Alfred M. Cutler, Chairman Levi L. Hawes,		L. P. Sanborn, Mrs. H. E. Heald.	
	Photographs.		
B. B. D. Bourne, Chairman, Chas. W. Colman. (With one other to be chosen by the committee.)			
Press and Clippings.			
Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt,		Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone,	
	Marion Knapp.		
Publications.			
Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chair Sam Walter Foss, Frank M. Hawes,	man,	Sara A. Stone, Nelson H. Grover, Charles I. Shepard	
	necrology.		
Seth Mason, Chairman, Mrs. L. B. Pillsbury,	Mrs. H. E. Heald.	Mrs. E. S. Hayes, Miss E. A. Waters,	
Col. E. C. Bennett, Chairm	Military Kecords.	John H. Dusseault,	
Ooi. E. O. Dennett, Chairm	Levi L. Hawes.	John II. Dusseaun,	
	Finance.		

The First Vice-President,

The Treasurer.

The President,

Officers of Somerville distorical Society.

Historic Leaves

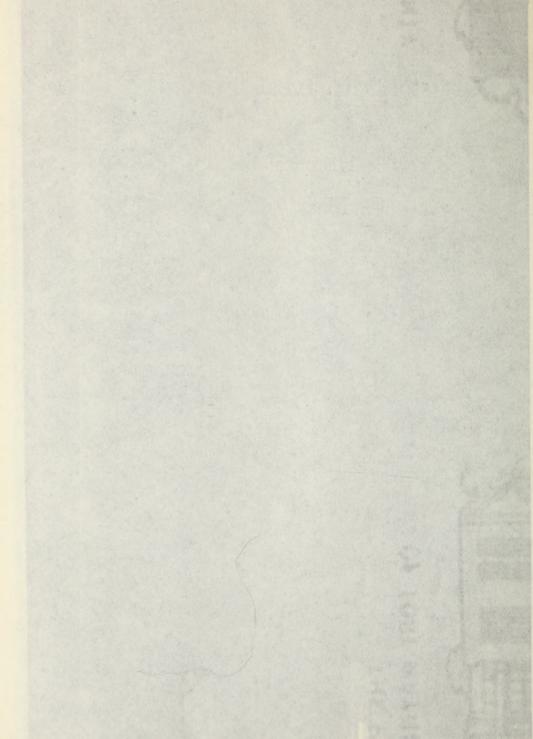
Published by the

Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

July, 1982

XXX 1 No. 2



THE OLD MEDFORD TURNPIKE

BY JOHN F. AYER.

The good roads movement has acquired too much momentum in these first days of the twentieth century, is too well appreciated by all sorts and conditions of travelers, for us, here and now, to criticise either the cost of construction or the great and lasting benefits accruing from the gradual introduction of these scientifically constructed,—the so-called sand-papered roads.

The state, the county, the city, and the town seemingly vie with each other in their efforts to improve the highways, and so facilitate the transportation of merchandise from point to point.

Not so in the early years of the past century; "any old thing" of a road was thought good enough for the farmers, although at that time the hauling was all practically done by this class of the community.

You know about the time of the chartering of the Boston & Lowell railroad, the officials of the old Middlesex Canal went upon record as stating, that no railroad, no corporation could compete with the farmer in this teaming business, because the farmer, having the necessary paraphernalia which he used in his business as an agriculturist upon his farm and in moving his crops and supplies, could team goods over the roads cheaper than anyone else, and it was useless to think he couldn't. The farmers did starve out the old canal company; it would seem by the above statement that its officials were willing to acknowledge themselves beaten by the yeomen from the back towns. There were some individuals, however, away back in the beginning of the century, some progressive men, who began to agitate for better roads. There were few settlers in the villages, the country was sparsely settled, the towns small and poor; the appropriations for roads, little in amount, had to be spread out very thin; conse-

THE OLD MEDFORD TURNPIKE

WHYS HOUSE YE

The good roads are compt has acquired has seen don't turn in these first days of the because it committy to the walk dippoclated by all sorts and condimine on travelers, her as, here and now, to criticise white the east of construction or the post and lasting benefits according from the gradual introduction of the se scientifically constructed,—the constructed reacts

The state, the country the city, and the count something via with each other in their citate, to improve the high says, and see facilitate the transportations to each make their transportations to each make their points to paint,

Not so in the carte years of he past denture, "one obtained of a road was thought and another the farmers, although at that time the handing one, if percentily done by the class of the community."

You know about the relative of the relative of the charge of the charge of the relative of the confect of the c

quently, the highways were rough, stony, sandy, full of steep grades, slough-holes, stumps. No wonder the live men of the period should desire better roads, highways of easier grades, better constructed, free from boulders and stumps, and slough-holes and ruts.

This desire, perhaps, was the first dawning, the first dream of what the past century might accomplish in the way of easier communication, a more rapid transit, a more economical handling of the products of the farm, the forest, the mill.

Let us take a look at the country about this time.

The one outlet from Boston on the north was by way of the new Charlestown bridge. This bridge, built in 1786, was the marvel of the times, a sort of a seven days' wonder to the people of that time. It was longer than the celebrated London bridge over the Thames, and as a triumph of engineering skill was not surpassed by any other in existence. It was planned and built by Lemuel Cox, of Medford, a shipwright. This same man, in 1787, built Malden bridge, and later, the old Essex bridge at Salem. On the completion of the structure a great celebration occurred in Charlestown, "a vast feast was given"; this took place on the 17th of June, and was a grand gala occasion. Poetry and song entered into the programme. Here is a specimen of the verses:—

I sing the day in which the bridge
Is finish-ed and done.
Boston and Charlestown lads, rejoice!
And fire your cannon guns!

The bridge is finished now, I say,
Each other bridge outvies,
For London bridge, compared with ours,
Appears in dim disguise.

Now Boston, Charlestown, nobly join, And roast a fatted ox. On noted Bunker Hill combine To toast our patriot, Cox. quently, the highways were rough, story, andy, full of story grades, stough-holes, stumps. No consent the live men of the period should desire better roads, highways or caster grades, late ter constructed, free from boulders and stongs, and stongleholes and ruts,

This desire, perhaps, was the one through the list that drain of what the past century might accomplish to the way of design continuation, a more rapid transits a roote evanoment handling of the products of the farm, the forces, the milk.

Let us take a look at the country at out this iruic

The one outlet from Boston and the main was by way of the new Charlestown bridge. The toping that in 17 if, was the marvel of the times, a sort of a neuronal seal woulder to the people of that time. It was danger than the constraint Lindson bridge over the Thames, and as a triumph of engineering staff was not surpassed by any other in existence. It was planned and both the built Malden bridge, and being ashim right, a his condition in 178% built Malden bridge, and being the oth Essex bridge at relating in Charlestown, "a wast feast was given thus take plane on the lifth of June, and was a grand walk sear not. Postor and was centered into the programme. Here we established the way and was a grand walk sear not.

I sing the day in with being maker
Is finished and doub.
Boston and Charlestown lade, rejumed
And fire your common pains!

Fach order is mustical new 1 say,

Each other bridge outside.

For London bridge, compared will outs.

Appears in dim disguise.

Now Boston, Charlestown, middle oin,
And roses a fattest os.
On noted Brinder Hill condense
To roses our natifol. Cos

At the Neck, Milk Row road turned off towards Cambridge, connecting with the new West Boston bridge, built in 1793; it was the first road built out from Charlestown.

Two of the original logs used in the construction of the corduroy road over Charlestown Neck may now be seen at the Historical Society's headquarters. Then the Winter Hill road, through to the "Ford of the Mistick," was built, a country road, steep over the hill, and trying to both team and driver; gradually it had been pushed further back into the wilderness, accommodating at this time a community of farmers, whose crops and wood and supplies were slowly and tediously hauled over the route to and from the growing metropolis of New England, as had been the method for a hundred and fifty years or so.

The sturdy farmer drove his own ox-wagon in those early times; two or three miles an hour was "good doing." A trip to Boston occupied several days, albeit the distance might be less than twenty-five miles. It was the era of horseback-riding, of the saddle-bag and pillion. At every store stood many saddle-horses. Nearly all vehicles were of the heavy styles known as freighters or farm wagons. But little traveling was indulged in; the well-to-do farmer might have a spring wagon,—possibly a "shay,"—to take his wife about in. Such things were considered luxuries, however, which only the few could afford.

The only public conveyance was the stage-coach, usually a four-horse vehicle with an egg-shaped body suspended on thoroughbraces, which gave the stage a comparatively easy rocking motion. These carried the mails, and their arrival and departure were marked incidents in the daily life of every village, while the country tavern flourished in those days. As a poet of the time puts it:—

Long ago at the end of the route,
The stage pulled up and the folks stepped out.
They have all passed in by the tavern door,
The youth and his bride and the gray three-score.

At the Neck, Mill. Fow road torned oil towards Cambridge, connecting with the new West Moston bridge, both in 1795; it was the first road built out from Charlestown.

Two of the oriental logs used in the construction of the cordurey road over therebearen Nack may now be seen at the Historical Society's her apparent. Then the Winter Hall-thant through to the 'Pord of the Misuch," was pulit, a country road steep over the hill, and trateg to both tendral divert, grad off it had been pushed further back into the wilderness, accommodating at this time a community or immers, whose crops and wonding at the supplies were should and tacking handled over the south the and from the growing arctitocalls of New implant as had been and the method for a hundred and introduced as each.

The sturdy lanner drive has own ox-sugon methys each fines; two or three mive as hour was "good doing". A venue Boston operated servoral days, abbeit the mistaines might has he than twenty-five miles. It was the era of horsebackeriding, of the saddle-hag and panen. At every cours stood many saddle-hag and panen. At every cours stood many saddle-horses. Nearly all vehicles were of the heavy stoles known freighters or farm wagon. But little traveling was indulyed for the well-to-do farmer neighbor a spring waying—mission at the well-to-do farmer about the Sach things some consider his win about only the lear round allows.

The only public sourcyance was the stage-ceach, namely lour-horse vehicle with an egg-shaped body suspended on the oughbraces, which gave the stage a comparatively easy reclaimmention. These carried the mails, and their arrival and deposite were marked incidents to the think life of every tillage, which we country tayern flourished in those-days. As a quest of the unputs its-

Long ago at the end of the name. The stage pulled up and the folks stepped our They have all pasced by by the tavern door. The youth and his bride and the gray choose are Their eyes were weary with dust and gleam, The day had gone like an empty dream. Soft may they slumber and trouble no more, For their eager journey with its jolt is o'er.

All the carrying being done by ox or horse power, these establishments were well filled every night. As a boy I remember seeing the crowds of heavy teams which put up at the six or eight taverns in Charlestown, the Russell house at the Neck and the old "Middlesex" at Reed's Corner being particularly remembered. It was, therefore, in such a country with these primitive customs in vogue that we find ourselves at the beginning of the 19th century.

The argument was to shorten the route to Charlestown bridge, which served now as the inlet of the whole northern country to Boston—to open a direct, level and thoroughly constructed road from Medford to connect with this highway,—to connect also with Milk Row road and the new Cambridge bridge.

As in the case of the Middlesex Canal, so in the movement which resulted in the building of the turnpike, Medford people were prominent. Three of the five incorporators of the turnpike corporation, Benjamin Hall, John Brooks, and Ebenezer Hall, were also among the petitioners for an act to incorporate the Canal company ten years previous (1793). On the 2nd of March, 1803, the charter declared that the above-named with Fitch Hall and Samuel Buel and all such persons as are or shall be associated with them and their successors shall be a corporation by the name of "The Medford Turnpike Corporation"; and shall by that name sue and be sued, and enjoy all the privileges and powers which are by law incident to corporations, for the purpose of laying out and making a turnpike road from the easterly side of the road nearly opposite to Dr. Luther Stearns' house in Medford, and running easterly of Winter hill and "Ploughed Hill" to the east side of the road opposite to Page's Tavern, near the Neck in Charlestown, and for keeping the same in repair.

Their eyes were weary with and ond pleam, The day had gone like an empty shoom. Soft may they chunker me namely mo neary. For their cance harmy and its pak is o're

All the carrying being done by as or house power, tase catablishments were well filled every math. As a loop I remeasure seeing the crowds of heavy trams who put up as the six or eight taverns in Charlestown, the bused house at the fact, and the old "Middletex" at Reed's torner lenter precisalarly remembered, It was, therefore, in such a common with these principles customs in vogue that we find one close at one ospinions of the century.

The argument was to shorten do notes to Confessional bridge, which served now as the inter on the whole marrhess caught try to Boston—to open a direct, level and thoroughly constructed road from Medierd to changet with this tophway—to choose also with Milk Row road and the new confendance for the second and the

As in the case of the Middlerex that we as the assequent which resulted in the building of the samples Messeph would were prominent. Three of the five its operational the turnpiles corporation, Benjamin Itali, John Books, and Ebensor give were also among the patitioness for an iter to incorporate the Canal company ten years previous 1973.

Level and safe charter declared that the above named with First 14 all and Samuel Buel and all such nevants as those shall be assert at with their and their successors of the comparation by the name of "The Medford Turnpil et app atout "safe shall by that name sue and the sued, and under the corporation of the province of low ing only are by law incident to corporate the first time the cast ty opposite to be far invited that the manner in cast ty opposite to be far invited to the road opposite to be and the manner in the road opposite to be and the manner in the seek in cost side of the road opposite to beging the same in continuous.

Provided, that if the said corporation shall neglect to complete the said turnpike road for the space of three years after the passing of this act the same shall be void. Provided, however. that if the said road should be laid out across any grounds, the privileges of which have been heretofore granted to the proprietors of the Middlesex Canal for the purpose of cutting a canal. the proprietors of the said Medford Turnpike shall be obliged to make any extra bridge or bridges across the canal or extra sluices which shall be rendered necessary by the formation of said turnpike road, and to keep the same in repair. The said turnpike road shall be laid out not less than three rods wide on the upland, nor more than six rods wide on the marsh, and the path to be traveled shall be not less than twenty-four feet wide in any place. When the said road shall be sufficiently made and approved, then the turnpike corporation shall be and is hereby authorized to erect a turnpike gate or gates in some convenient place or places on said road for collecting the tolls; such locations as shall be determined by said corporation and approved by the county commissioners, and shall be entitled to receive for each passenger or traveler the following rate of toll, to wit: For every coach, chariot, phaeton, or other four-wheeled vehicle for the conveyance of persons, drawn by not more than two horses, ten cents; if more than two horses, two cents for each added horse. For every cart, wagon, sleigh or sled, or other carriage of burden, drawn by not more than three cattle, six cents; if by more than three, two cents for each added horse or ox. For every curricle, eight cents For every cart drawn by one horse, four cents. For sleigh for the conveyance of persons, drawn by two horses, six cents; if by more than two horses, two cents for each additional horse. For one-horse sleigh or sled, four cents. For every chaise, chair, or other two-wheeled carriage, drawn by one horse, six cents. For every man and horse, two cents. For all oxen, horses, or cattle, led or driven besides those in the carriage, or team, one-half cent. For all sheep or swine, two cents by the dozen, and in same proportion for greater or less number.

Provided, that nothing in this act shall authorize said corporation to demand toll of any person who shall be passing with his horse or carriage to or from his usual place of public worship, or with his horse, team, or cattle, to or from the common labors of his farm. When no toll-gatherer shall be present at said gate to receive toll, the said gate shall be left open and travelers be permitted to pass freely.

A section provides against delay or hindrance at the gate of any person; also against taking more than the above rates.

The corporation was held for damage that might happen to any person, also for damage because of lack of repair on the road. It should be also liable to presentment by the grand jury for not keeping the road in repair.

The penalty for evading payment of tolls was not over fifty dollars nor less than ten dollars, or three times the regular rates if the gates were flanked. The General Court could dissolve the corporation when the income should have compensated for the cost, care, and twelve per cent. dividend, when the property would become the state's. Persons were allowed to pay a lump sum instead of the established rates upon agreement with the corporation. The corporation could hold other real estate to the amount of six thousand dollars.

The one hundred shares in the corporation represented the cost of the road and buildings; all the property of every name and nature was returned to the state as of the value of four hundred and forty thousand dollars.

The turnpike was expected to facilitate greatly the transportation of farm and forest products on the one hand and the store goods and family supplies on the other. This looked well on paper, it sounded well as it was talked. It was theoretically correct, but who ever knew the average Yankee farmer to adopt a method of travel which incurred an outlay of money (tolls) when, by pulling his cattle or horses the harder, he could save the moiety of money demanded for the passing along level ways and over a well-made and shorter route, even if by so doing, wear

Provided, that nothing in this act shall authorize said core poration to demand toll of one person who shall in passing with his horse or carriage to or from his nead place of public worship, or with his horse, team, or carrie, to or four the common labors of his farm. When no toll-gatherer shall be present at said gate to receive toll, the said gate shall be left open and travelors be person intended to pass freely.

A section provides against awhe for hindrance at the cate of any person; also against taking more than the show rates.

The corporation was held for damage that might happen to any person, also for damage because of helpen repair on the road. It should be also liable to jackture in the the grand jury air not keeping the road in repair.

The penalty lot evading parament or rolls was not over him dollars nor less than ten dollars, or three lines the regular rates if the gates were flanked. The Cannal Court could dissolve the corporation when the income should have compensated for the cost, care, and twelve per centalitidead, when the property would become the state's. Persons were almost to pay a lump som instead of the established rates upon agreement with the rapporation. The corporation could hold other and came to the amount of six thousand, dollars.

The one hundred shares in the codes at our represented the cost of the road and buildings; all the presents of every name and nature was returned to the state as of one value of four hundred and forty thousand dollars.

The tumpiles was expected theorem prouds the transportation of farm and forest products on the one band and the store goods and family supplies on the other. This hooked well on paper, it sounded well as it eas release. It was theoretically correct, but who ever lovely the everage Vanice farmer to adopt a method of travel which incurred an quite of money (tails) when, by pulling his cattle or horses the passing the could save the molety of money demanded for the passing stong hard ways and over a well-made and shorter route, even it has to doing, wear and over a well-made and shorter route, even it has to doing, wear

and tear and time enough to more than offset the tolls were saved many times over? To patronize the turnpike was considered by him much in the same light as owning a spring vehicle, a spinet, or a carpet for the best room,—well enough if one could afford it, but rather beyond the average farmer.

The turnpike was kept open for upward of sixty years, but it was not a success financially. When built, there were almost no occupants of the land along the route. Later Colonel Jaques and the Cutters at the Medford line were the only intermediate dwellers on the line. The Ursuline Convent grounds bordered it. but had their outlet on the Winter Hill road, and so would have no occasion to patronize the turnpike, while the original outlet of the Ten Hills farm was by way of Temple street to Winter Hill road. To Medford and the back towns, therefore, together with such other business as might spring up along the route it must depend for patronage; upon a community largely farmers and with the peculiar financial ideas of such hard-fisted people. No reports are on file at the State House showing the earnings of the corporation from year to year. But in 1864 of the one hundred shares of stock, Daniel Lawrence, of "Old Medford Rum" fame, owned twenty-eight; Dudley Hall, seventeen; J. O. Curtis, thirteen; E. H. Derby, eleven; John Goodnow, six; William Rogers, six. J. O. Curtis as treasurer reported the cash market value of the shares three dollars each. In 1865 he reported the shares as of no value, with a list of the holders. In 1866 he reported the capital stock nothing, with no assets of any kind.

Four hundred and forty thousand dollars and the earnings of sixty odd years represent in a way the financial loss of this enterprise; represent, perhaps, the folly of building a road with no foundation to build upon. When the turnpike was completed, it had every appearance of being a solid and substantial structure; in reality, it was built upon no foundation whatever, only upon the spongy marshes of the Mystic. The settling process began at once; the action of heat and cold and storm and the constant friction of travel caused many a seam to open, many a defect to

and tear and time enough to more than off of the tells were saved many times over? To patron o the turupiles over considered by him much in the same light as owning a spring vehicle, a sprint, or a carpet for the best room, - well enough if one could affect it but rather beyond the average farmer.

The tumpide was copt open for upward of sixty by its, mark was not a success financially. When hall, there was almost no occupants of the land arong the route. Lancer Colonel Jagar a and the Cutters at the Meshaped line were the outer intermediate dwellers on the line. The Cremine Convent granteds landlered in but had their outlet on the Numer Hill bread, and so would have no occasion to rationate the transplate, while the ordered land of the Ten Hills Janu was by now of Complexives C. Vincer Hill road. To Mediard and the hark towns, therefore, toppaler with such other business as made smaing up along the recess or and depend for patronage; pays a community largely farmers undepend for patronage; pays a community largely farmers undepend for patronage; pays a community largely farmers undepend of the peculiar shanefal the span. That he hald of the continue of the single at the first Convention for the pays. Mark in the hald of the one hundred corporation from year to pour, that he hald of the one hundred corporation from year to pour, that he hald of the one hundred the shorts three dollars can't. It along the cold of the market value of no value, with a list of the holders. In that he reported the chart was a fire nothing, with no assets of any that the reported the capital stock nothing, with no assets of any that.

sixty odd years represent in a say the financial loss of the entering prise; represent, perfuse, the fally at indicion a root with no foundation to build upon. When the timelike every appearance in bearing a solid and substantial structured in reality, it was built upon no countries wherever, tasts about the spongy marshes of the Meyelle of the service process bearing at once; the service of hear and code and storm and the content of the service of the

become manifest. Repairs were necessary, repairs here, there, everywhere, to-day, to-morrow, with no let-up. The more surfacing material put on meant the more weight of the structure, and still deeper settling of the roadway. The chip-stone and gravel simply dropped through and the marsh mud came to the surface. It was clearly a case of pouring money into a hole. We shrink from the contemplation of "16 to 1" from a monetary and business point of view, but how, think you, did the stockholders regard the drop from four hundred and forty thousand dollars to nothing? What a slump that was, to be sure!

The turnpike was abandoned this same year, 1866. No tolls were collected later than March 1st of that year. On May 26, 1866, the legislature passed an act to authorize the county commissioners to lay out and establish the turnpike as a highway provided the corporation should file their assent with a waiver for all claims for damages, and to apportion the expense thereof upon the county and the towns through which said road passes.

At the Charlestown end of the turnpike stood the house now known as the Perkins house, on a lot just east of Austin street. It appears much the same that it did fifty or seventy-five years ago. The toll-house, a small detached building, stood on the same lot between the house and the roadway. This and the turnpike gate disappeared years ago. At the time of the burning of the Convent building, this house was occupied by one Kidder, who was toll-keeper at the time. Afterward Mr. Perkins bought it; he was the last toll-taker on the turnpike. He died about 1881. This house is the only building standing in Somerville, if not in Medford, that stood along the turnpike originally. It is still owned by members of the Perkins family.

Concerning the old mill which had been operated by George Cutter for some years, Wilson Quint had bought the property a short time before this. I knew him well. Up to the time of the purchase Mr. Quint had never run a tide-mill, and had little idea of the amount of unseasonable and uncomfortable labor attending it. The mill was in bad shape; he spent much money in repair-

become manifest. Repairs were necessary repairs here, there everywhere, to-day, to-narrow, with no because a like surjections facing material put on meant the none weight of the surjection and still deeper settling of the madway. The chin-stone and gravel simply dropped through and the metals and came to the surface. It was clearly a case of practing results and addless the shrink from the contemplation of "It to " "a on a monetary and business point of view, but how, think was old the another diges regard the drop from four hundred and for a the month dollars runothing? What a slump that was, to be said.

The tumpile was abandoned this same core fant. No tolls were collected later than March let of that years the March 20, 1866, the legislature passed an act to anthmise the county communication in the passed and the tumpile was blabway previded the corporation should ble their greet with a waiter for all claims for damages, and to apportion the expanse thereof tipos the county and the towns through which and took to each

At the Charlestown and of the norigid of second the horses unit shown as the Perkins house, on a lot past was of Austra street. It appears much the same that is did ofter or accomy-live reases ago. The toll-house, a small detached building, stood on the same lot between the house and the readway. It is and the turing pike gate disappeared years note at the man of the burning of the Convent building, this house was occupied by one Kidder, who was toll-keeper at the time. Attended the Petrician bought it; he was the last toll-cation as the readyless. He ried about 1881. This house is the only has bing searching in Somerville, it not in Medford, that second along the noruples originally ville, it not in Medford, that second along the noruples originally.

Concerning the old mill which that then on said the freeze Cutter for some years, Widson Coint had beautiful the property short time before this. Is lower him and the manuer free this purchase Mr. Quint had never run a tide-and, and run the entire of the amount of unseasonable and ancountered taken angular it. The mill was in had shape; he spent much month in that

ing the property. The sawing of mahogany logs was on the decline; other mills, steam-mills, were being started nearer to or in the city, obviating the necessity of rafting the logs from below bridges to the mill two miles or more. Evidently that side of the mill added nothing to the profits of the establishment. Probably Cutter was tired of it. It was, therefore, upon the gristmill that Quint must rely for his living. There were two runs of stone, and the grinding was good. Farmers and storekeepers brought the corn, wheat, oats, etc., to the mill, and waited for the product. It was a busy place. He kept seven horses and employed five men, which would indicate that independently of the business brought to his mill by the farmers and others, he hauled to and from much grain with his own teams for the wholesale dealers in Boston, who received grain by vessel chiefly in those days, elevators being unknown. Then came an unexpected and stunning blow from none other than the county commissioners. From being a private way the turnpike was to develop into a county road. It must be improved, in fact, rebuilt, and the work was begun. The way was closed to all travel; only for a short period was Quint able to pass even over the private way known as "Gypsy lane," which left the turnpike at a point nearly opposite the mill, and opened on to Main street, Medford, where the entrance to Combination Park is now; after that he was completely isolated; all business was cut off. He was fenced out, frozen out, starved out. Financially it resulted in a dismal failure, and Quint was obliged to find other business. He could get no redress and finally after the avenue was opened he sold the property to a man, a neighbor, for an entirely different use; the purchaser, as Quint informed me, cheated him outrageously, so that taking it all in all Ouint had a hard experience on the turnpike.

I recall a scene that happened at Ben Fisk's house one spring morning in '65. Fisk, big, ruddy, somewhat gray, lived in a little one-story house just off the turnpike on "Gypsy Lane" on the borders of the old canal just about at the easterly end of the Combination Park property; the site is still visible; in fact, a por-

I recall a scene that imposted at then broke more are not arrorating in 'us. strick, him, raddly, somewhat, grass, head no a little one-story house ites off the the terminate on "Gopes" letter the borders of the office end just have at the engledy and of the Combination Park two series; the site is visil visible; in tart, a par-

tion of the old house, the first floor, is still there, also the ruins of the barn near by. His brickyard adjoined the premises. I was driving in from Medford; having a little business there. I drove across from the turnpike to his dooryard; it was yet early; Fisk in his shirt sleeves, evidently had left the breakfast-table to talk with me just outside his door. While thus engaged one of his men, his coat off, no hat on his head, rushed around the easterly end of the house, throwing his arms wildly about his head, his face white as a sheet, and his eyes bulging with excitement, and shouted, "My God! they have killed the President! Abe Lincoln's dead! Shot!" He ran all the way from Temple street, near Broadway, across lots to tell the sad news. He nearly collapsed after delivering his message. The excitement about that little house was intense, the family, the brickmakers, the teamsters all crowded about us, and stood dazed by the awful intelligence. All day I could hear that terrible cry ringing in my ears. It was the most tragic of anything I ever experienced, and something I can never forget.

When Somerville, in 1842, was incorporated, the names of these brickmakers appear on the assessors' books as in business, presumably upon the turnpike: Edward Cutter, Fitch Cutter, Benjamin Hadley, and Silas Kinsley. There are also recorded that same year as residents of the town, these names that later developed into brickmakers along the same road: Gardner T. Ring, Joseph P. Sanborn, John Sanborn, David Washburn, Benjamin Fisk, Chauncey Holt and William Jaques, so that our sketch in great measure, has to do with some of the originals of Somerville. Sturdy men they were and contributed not a little to the upbuilding of the town.

For many years brickmaking was the great industry along the turnpike. It is estimated that at least twenty million bricks per year were made between the Charlestown line and the Cutter mill. Ten thousand cords of wood alone were teamed over the turnpike yearly, to say nothing of great quantities of sand. Most of the wood was landed from schooners below Malden bridge;

Ring, Joseph P. Sanhorn, John Sanhorn, David Washingra, Lem-

this was spruce and hemlock,-round wood. After being thrown on to the wharf men were employed to split it, it being considered profitable to buy it "round" and split it afterward; it would measure more. The sand came largely from the Simpson farm in West Somerville, and from beyond Alewife brook in Arlington, although some was found near by. Of course the entire quantity of manufactured brick was teamed over the turnpike as well, so that taken together the brick industry contributed no mean proportion of the receipts from tolls of the old turnpike. Who did the work? In the earlier days the workmen were Yankees from the back country, from the New Hampshire and Maine farms largely. They were paid twelve dollars a month and board, working from sunrise till the stars appeared in the evening. Afterward the Irish, green from the bogs, were employed. These after a time gave way to the bluenoses from Nova Scotia, while all these later years French Canadians have monopolized the business of making bricks. They received from twenty-six to thirty dollars a month and board. In the early days when Yankees did the work the clay was dug out by hand; as the pit increased in depth the clay had to be shoveled over two or three times before it reached the surface, which is very different from the methods of to-day, where steam-shovels and cars do the work in many modern yards. Some of the brickmakers owned the land where they operated, the others bought the clay of the Jaques people; 50 to 75 cents per thousand bricks brought in quite a goodly income, if the digging the clay out did leave the landscape marred and broken.

For a few years the Massachusetts Brick company made brick by machinery at their yard nearly opposite Temple street. Such bricks were not a success, however, and the company soon retired from business. Hand-made bricks, somehow, like handmade pottery, are hard to improve upon. Every year brought green hands to the yards; the older had a way of guying the fresh arrivals; for instance, when the kilus were set ready to burn, the entire outside must be plastered over with clay to keep in the

For a few years the Measthmette Brick company made latter by machinery at their conditionally approxime Temple struct. Such bricks were not a success, however, and the company wou contined from business. Hand made hicks, sunt the complexy, are hard to incorpus mon. Every year hearth green bands to the parts, the other hand a new of ground the fresh arrivals; for instance, when the bline were set reads to harm, the entire outside man be plantered over the lith the covering to the other, in the

heat; this was done by wetting up portions of clay and daubing it on with the hands until the whole surface was covered. This was generally a rainy-day job. When ready for this work the green hand was sent to the next yard to borrow a "daubing-iron" for the purpose. The hands at the other yard understood the situation, and while admitting the existence of the tool concluded that the next yard beyond had borrowed it of them, and he would have to go there for it; and so the new arrival was sent from yard to yard until it dawned upon him that he was being fooled, and he would return only to be laughed at.

Sometimes a proprietor would drive a sharp trade with a fresh arrival, would offer him a smaller rate per month than was being paid, but tell him he might divide the ashes after the several burnings with two or three other green hands like himself just hired. Knowing that in his country wood-ashes had a value, he would accept the terms, only to find when the first kiln was burned that there were no ashes remaining. In burning bricks complete combustion occurs; at all events, no ashes are found.

It would be safe to state, perhaps, that of all the brickmakers along the turnpike, Mark Fisk made himself felt more than the others; financially stronger, perhaps, than the others, he was looked up to by the smaller makers, some of whom were in his debt and carried on the business with the aid of Fisk's money. He owned twenty-two acres of land, --clay land and ledge, --was more progressive than the others, for it was Mark Fisk and Gardner Ring who bought of the patentees the sole right to make and sell in Eastern Massachusetts glazed bricks, tiles, etc. This was in 1859. Unlike the white enamelled brick of to-day, such as we see in the subway, their process put a gloss on the common red bricks; but the movement was too soon by a generation, and few, if any, were ever put upon the market. Next in importance among the brickmakers was David Washburn. A part of the years he operated two yards. The older residents of Somerville will remember him; he was a very large man, had a slight imheat; this was done by writing en parameter we covered. This it on with the hands until the whose structs we covered. This was generally a rainy-day job. When results for this work this green head was sent to the next said to kirrow a "dauliume-man" for the purpose. The hands at the other yard anderstand the situation, and while admitting the venture of the total reactionted that the next yard beyond had holomoral it of them, and he would have to go there for it; and so the new arrival was sent from part to yard until it dawned upon him may he was being tooled, and be would return only to be laughbed an.

Sometimes a properties would drive a sharp teade with a fresh arrival, would offer him a smaller cate per month that was being paid, but tell him he might of his the sales after three each crash burnings with two or three caher green hands the blench just hired. Knowing that in his country was dead accept the terms, only to find when the first three was burned that there were no thus remaining in turning bricks complete combustion occur, a all events, no astres are lound.

It would be said to state, perhaps, that of all the quicts makers along the turnpike, Mark Test made himself left more than the others; financially stronger, perhaps than the others, he was tooked up to by the smaller ands as, some of whom were in his debt and carried on the business with the said of birsh's nowary. He owned twenty-two acres of lander clay land and taday, wore progressive than the others, he is wan Mark Flak and Cardiner Ring who hought of the patences the sole right to make and ner Ring who hought of the patences the sole right to make and in 1850. Unlike the white enameded high a firsh also said a well in 1850. Unlike the white enameded high a gloss on like common and see in the subway, their process part a gloss on like common and facilities; but the movement was too on any loss generation, and low, among the brickmakers was lawlet marked. Now in concentence among the brickmakers was lawlet marked. Now in capacitation and law, among the brickmakers was lawlet marked two yards. The right residents of Some like will remember him; he was a very large man had a six he are

pediment in his speech, a man of great energy and business ability. His two sons are now carrying on the business that he established, being located in Everett, Mass. On the site of the Broadway Park, William Jaques, a son of the original colonel, had a yard, not, as I remember it, a very large one, but still big enough to enable him to be remembered among the manufacturers of the times. Samuel Littlefield, afterwards a storekeeper at the corner of Temple street and Broadway, was also a successful maker of bricks.

His yard was located on Broadway Park along the banks of the canal at one time, and later he made bricks opposite Temple street. At the yard located on the park, at a point near what is now Chauncey avenue, a foot-bridge crossed the canal, and a spring of pure water bubbled up just by the bridge. Some of you may remember it. Mr. Littlefield was a California pioneer and began brickmaking about 1857. I have said that many of the brickmakers bought the clay of Colonel Jaques; the latter used to refer to the former as his "tenants," and every year when cherries were ripe would invite them to come on a certain day and pick and eat cherries to their hearts' content. It was a red letter day for the brickmakers.

There was a brickmaker, Chauncey Holt, who lived on Broadway (the big elm standing now in the middle of the road was just by the front or street end of his house), for whom Chauncey avenue was named. There was Albert Kenneson, also, who lived nearly opposite Holt, another of the turnpike brickmakers. Both were quite successful in business and owned considerable real estate in their respective locations. Benjamin Parker was also one of the number; in fact, I think, one of the originals on the turnpike, older than any I have mentioned. He lived on Perkins street, on land now occupied in part by the Davidson Rubber company, in an old-fashioned square house. He was a genial old gentleman as I recall him, the father of the late Captain Benjamin F. Parker of the Somerville company in the Civil war. His hospitality was very marked, and many of the last generation could

pediment in his streeth, a man of great energy and business about His two sons are now carrying on the luminess that he established being located in Evereth, Mayes, a me the site of the Browless Park, William Jaques, a son of the original raionel, ind a yard, not, as I remember it, a very large care, but will hig catought to enable him to be remembered advant the manufactures of the times. Samuel Lintefield, alternative a store energy at the castel times of Temple street and throughter was also a categorial and et of bricks.

His yard was located on literaturally fact along the banks of the canal at one time, and later he made incles opposite fought street. At the yard located on the part, at appoint more what a now Chauncey areame, a bank trades consent the runal sant spring of pure water bubbled up just by the bodge. Soom of you may remember n. Mr. Lutthheid was a Culiforest places and began brickmaking about 1837. I have said that many of the brickmakers beinglit the clay of Coloned Jaquest the later used to refer to the former as her tenance and every year when cherries were ripe would invite them to rune on a next in case and pick and cat cherries to took in arts' consum. It was a red enter day for the brickmakers.

upere was a brickamber, t manage 100ft who laved on the soul was last by the front or street trief of his house), for whom Channey average was named. There was alliest Kenneson, show the who fixed nute was named. There was alliest Kenneson, show who fixed nearly opposite Holt, another of the rangille brickenskers, who fixed were quite successful in business, and owned considerable real rewards in their respective locations. Genjamin Parker was also one of the number; in fact, I think, one of the originals on the turnspike, older than any I have mentioned, she lived on Petens street, on land now occupied in park in the Davidska Unbher company, in an old-fashioned square house. He was a perial old gentleman as I recall him, the lather of the Capacia Benjamin containty was very markers, and many of the lather of the Somerville company in the lather contains and the second of the Somerville company in the lather contains and the second of the source of the Somerville company of the lather contains and the second of the source of the s

testify to the genuineness of his greeting and the abundance of his table. In addition to these, there were the late Edward Cutter, whose residence is still standing near Cross street, and known as the Wyman place, Calvin Kinsley, John Sanborn, James Shute, Godfrey B. Albee, Benjamin Hadley, and George Foster, who did business on the turnpike. The last two are the only living representatives of the original brickmakers on the "Ten Hills Farm."

Joseph P. Sanborn manufactured near the corner of Austin street and the turnpike, being the nearest yard to the toll-house. His son, William A. Sanborn, succeeded to the business of his father, and has the distinction of being the last maker of bricks. not only along the turnpike, but anywhere in Somerville. His vard has but just been cleared up, and with it the brick industry vanishes from our midst. Yes, true it is that what was, twenty years ago, a leading industry in Somerville has gone forever. The brickvards, too valuable to be worked as such, have given way to the march of improvement and are mostly occupied for other uses, or have furnished room for the homes of our everincreasing population. The old smoking kiln-houses, the unsightly grinding-mills, the woodpiles, the workmen in their abbreviated costumes, the slop of the yard, and the half-dried bricks have slipped away from us, but the clay of "Ten Hills Farm," purified by fire, is still much in evidence in the great city vonder, and, in fact, all about us. The brickmakers have this at least to their credit, that out of it all, out of the digging and the grinding. and the striking and the carrying-off, and the haking-up process, out of the labor by day, and the vigils around and about the burning kilns by night, resulting at last in the perfect brick, they have been instrumental somehow in building up a great metropolis, and have literally and permanently painted that metropolis red.

testify to the genuineness of his greating and the abundance of his table. In addition to these their were the late hidward Cutter, whose residence is still standing near three veret, and known as the Wyman place, Calvin Kinsley, John Sanborn, James Shure, Godirey B. Albee, Benjamin Hadiey, and Greege Posters who oil business on the turnpike. The last two are the only living representatives of the original brickmakers as the Then Hills Farm.

THE TUFTS FAMILY IN SOMERVILLE

BY EDWARD C. BOOTH, M. D.

[Continued.]

Amos Tufts, the second son of Nathan, Sr., was almost entirely identified with Charlestown proper, where some of his descendants still live.

Nathan, the youngest son of Nathan, Sr., was also a resident of Charlestown after his boyhood, and was an extensive butcher and tanner there. He also possessed much landed property in Somerville, owning the large farms around the Powder House and Walnut hill afterwards owned by his nephews, Charles and Nathan.

Peter, the second son of Peter of Milk Row, born in 1728, was established on a farm on Winter hill. Many remember the old house near the westerly corner of Central street and Broadway, before its removal to Lowell street. Peter married an elder sister of his brother Nathan's wife,—Anne Adams, for whom the Somerville Daughters of the Revolution named their chapter. They had a large family of children, of whom only Peter, John, Joseph, and Sarah were especially connected with this town. "Peter Tufts of Winter Hill," as this Peter is styled, was a farmer and large landholder. He served on the board of selectmen of old Charlestown in 1781. He died in 1791, and his wife in 1813.

These sisters—Anne and Mary (Adams) Tufts were women of strong character and great natural vigor of constitution. The elder brother married the younger sister, the younger brother the elder sister. In their respective homes in the early days of the Revolution they rendered service to their country no less im-

THE TUFTS FAMILY IN SOMERVILLE

BY EDWARD C. BOOTH, M. D.

L'aunimed !

Amos Tuits, the second on of Nuthan, St., was almost entirely identified with Charlestown proper, where some of his descendants still live.

Nathan, the youngest son of Nathan-Sr, sins also a resilent of Charlestown after his boyhood, and was an oxiderive latther and tanner there. He also possessed until landed property in Somerville, owning the large cards around the Fyw for Home and Walmut hill afterwards founced by ins nephews, that has and Nathan.

Peter, the second soit of Peter of Milk Rose, horn in 1738, was established on a farm on Winite Ital. Many remember the old house near the westerly counts of Central street and Breadway, before its removal of Lowell street. Peter-married an elder sister of his brother Nathan's reve — one Allanta, for whom the Somerville Daughters of the keep atom hamed their charter. They had a large family of children of whom only Prior, John, Joseph, and Sarah were superculty framewhed with rins town. "Peter Tults of Winter Hill," as the Peter is styled, over a large and large landbotter. He served on the hourd of selections of old Charlestown in 1781. He ded in 1791, and his will an testic.

These sisters—Anne and Mary (Adams) Tulia were women of strong character and great natural vigor of consultation. The cider brother married the younger lever, the stumper brother the cider sister. In their respective many in the early laye of the Revolution they repidered service to their equality no less into

portant than that of the male members of their families. After the battle of Bunker Hill, Anne Tufts assisted in binding up the wounds of eight wounded soldiers who were brought to her house; and later in the war when a part of Burgoyne's army was encamped as prisoners on Winter hill, she went to the camp and nursed all night the dying wife of one of the prisoners. Years afterward that soldier journeyed from Canada, where he had settled after the war, and sought out Mrs. Tufts to thank her again for that service and to ask her to point out the spot of his wife's grave.

Peter, the eldest son of Peter and Anne (Adams) Tufts, was born in the old house on Winter hill in 1753. He married Hannah Adams, a niece of Anne Adams. He settled in early life on the Royal farm in Medford on the site of the present trottingpark, and here all of his children were born. It is related that Peter was one of the party that fortified Dorchester Heights, which compelled the evacuation of Boston. Such precautions were observed that the wheels of the wagons were muffled, and the men themselves were in their stocking feet. In 1788, Peter bought of his cousin, Daniel Tufts, the farm opposite the Powder House, afterwards owned by Charles Tufts, and in 1806 built upon it the large three-storied mansion house taken down a few vears ago. This house was within the limits of Medford till 1811. when, through the efforts of Mr. Tufts, a small triangular piece of land, including the house-lot at the corner of Broadway and Elm street, was set off to Charlestown. Mr. Tufts died in 1832. Of his eleven children, Peter and Toel were the only ones especially identified with Somerville. Sons Thomas and Aaron settled in New York state, and have numerous descendants; the daughters Hannah and Anne married respectively Samuel Tufts, Jr., and Isaac Tufts.

Peter Tufts, Jr., son of the Peter last named, was born in 1774. He twice married,—first Martha, the daughter of Lieutenant Samuel and Margaret (Adams) Locke, of West Cambridge; and second, Anne Benjamin, daughter of Deacon Ephraim Cut-

portant than that of the male mendages of their families. After the battle of Bunker Hill, Anne Tutta assigned in binding up the wounds of, eight wounded soldlers who were brought to her house; and later in the war when a part of thirtworne's army was encamped as prisoners on Winter Lift, also went to the cappy and nursed all night the dying wife of one of the prisoners. Tours afterward that soldler journeyes there and a the prisoner be had settled after the war, and sought out these time to thank her acide for that service and to ask har to point out of the sport of his will be grave.

Peter, the eldest son of Peter and Anne (Adams) Luits, was born in the old house on Winter had an 1750. He prarriad Hannah Adams, a niece of Anne Adams. He sential in early like on the Royal farm in Mediford on the aire of the present critifage park, and here all of his children were horn. It is related that Peter was one of the party that I entired Bocchester Helema, which compelled the eyacuation of haston. Such procession were observed that the wheels of the ungrans eye crunified, and the men themselves were in their stochans tad. In 1783, Peter bought of his cousin, Daniel Tutts, the harn apposite the Power House, afterwards owned by Charles I are not sent the large three-storied massion house taken down a few years ago. This house was within the mains of Medifierd vill 1811, and, including the house-lot at the corner of three large piece of street, was set off to Charlestown. Mr. Tutts died an 1820. On the eleven children, Peter and Joel were the only most especially street, was set off to Charlestown. Mr. Tutts died an 1820. On his eleven children, Peter and Joel were the only most especially dentified with Somerville. Sons Thomas and Amost especially Hamash and Amost married respectively Sanbud Tutts, It., and Hamash and Amost married respectively Sanbud Tutts. It., and Isaac Tusts.

Peter Tufts, Jr., son of the Peter last tunned, was born in 1974. He twice married, three Martin, the absolutes of Lieutenant Sanual and Margaret (Adams) Locky of West Cambridges and second, Anne Brujamlu, daughter of Hearon Enhance (In-

ter. He had twelve children. Peter Tufts, Jr., lived a life of great activity. He was keeper of the Powder House, and when in 1815 the powder was transferred to the new storehouse at the end of Magazine street, Cambridgeport, he continued as keeper, took up his residence near the magazine and died there in 1825. Mr. Tufts was a civil engineer by profession, and among the many Peters is designated as "Peter, the surveyor." He drew a plan of Charlestown in 1818, and the mass of plans that he left behind him shows how laboriously he was engaged in the surveys of public and private property. In public life he was prominent, having been trustee of schools, selectman for most of the years between 1806 and 1817, assessor for several terms and representative to the General Court for six terms, between the years 1809 and 1819. His numerous descendants are scattered far and wide through many states, but have been but little identified with Somerville.

John Tufts, the second son of Peter of Winter Hill, was a scientific farmer and gardener. During the Revolution, his father established him on the farm the house of which is now rented by the Somerville Historical society. This house has been in possession of the family ever since, being now owned by Mrs. Dr. Fletcher, the only child of the late Oliver Tufts. So much has been written of this—the headquarters of General Lee,—that it is unnecessary to repeat what is well-known to the members of the society. John Tufts was born in 1755. He married Elizabeth Perry, who was a granddaughter of James Tufts of Medford, a descendant of the first Peter's second son James. It may be observed in passing that this branch of the Tufts family, though not connected with Somerville, from early times owned a large tract of land on and about the northeasterly slope of Walnut hill, now partly occupied by Tufts College. John and Elizabeth Tufts had thirteen children. Of these, John, Jr., lived for some time in the so-called Caleb Leland house in Elm street. He had descendants living in town till recent years; Benjamin lived in the Hawkins house in Washington street just beyond the abutment, and carter. He had make mildren Peter Tuits, Jr., lived a lift aggreat activity. It is not been er withe Fowder House, and when an 1815 the powder was to anchore to due new starchouse at the cold Magazine struct. Conditioned count to due new starchouse at the cold Magazine struct. Conditioned count the engineer to due to the first op his residence near the engineer to profession, and among the maint Peters is designated as "Freel, the universor." Its drew a phon of Peters is designated as "Freel, the mass of plans that he behalf him shows how laborated we use engaged in the surveys at him shows how laborated, we was engaged in othe surveys at having been trustee or school, selection for most of the year between 1806 and 1817, asser-or for acceptal teches and representative to the General Court for des acceptal teches and representative to the General Court for des acceptal teches and representative and 1819. His numerous descendants are sentrored for and unite and latter through many states, but have been but little life titled with Some erville.

John Tuits, the second soud Peter on Winter Hill, was scientific farmer and cardinar, During the Revolution, and father resublished hum on the term the house of which is not reuted by the Somerville-Historieal occury. This house has been in possession of the family ever since, being now owned by Main in possession of the child of the late Ciliver Tuits. So made has been written of the solid of the late Ciliver Tuits. So made has been written of the solid of the late Ciliver Tuits. So made it is unnecessary to report when is well-known to the accupies at the society. John Tuits, was been in 1755. He manifest allowed beth Petry, who was a grandland/or of James Tuits of Median and descendant of the first Peter's second son James. In may be not served in passing that this branch of the Tuits family, though not connected with Somerville, form only times owned a large trace of land on and about the metals sterly slope of Walnut bul, and of land on and about the metals sterly slope of Walnut bul, and thirteen children. Of these, John II., lived for some time to thirty in town till recent wars: then and Elizabeth Tuits tool history in town till recent wars: then and Elizabeth Tuits tool history in town till recent wars: then and the sammers, and reaching in town till recent wars: then and the sammers, and can bouse in Washington stort that beyond the sammers, and can

ried on a milk farm there. He has descendants still living in town. Oliver lived in the old Lee house, and carried on his farm till his death in 1883. Leonard, who lived in Charlestown, was the father of James W. Tufts, who was at one time an apothecary in Somerville avenue, near the Bleachery. Mr. Tufts has since become well-known as a manufacturer of soda-water apparatus. Asa lived in Boston, and was the father of Mrs. Franklin Henderson and the late William Sumner Tufts.

Joseph Tufts was the third son of Peter of Winter Hill, and was born in 1760. He married a daughter of James and Tabitha (Binford) Tufts, of Medford, and had eleven children. Joseph inherited the homestead of his father, and lived in it till his death in 1819. He was a representative to the General Court in 1814, and a selectman for the years 1815-16-17. His eldest son was a graduate of Harvard College, and a lawyer of Charlestown within the Neck. Sons Bernard and Asa married and left town. Abigail, the eldest daughter, and Edmund, the voungest son, lived in the old homestead. Edmund was intimately connected with the early history of this town, and his sign on the old house, "Edmund Tufts, Printer," is still remembered. For some years he did the printing for the new town of Somerville and its inhabitants, and we find his name on most of the early town reports. He issued a Somerville Directory in 1851, a pamphlet of thirtytwo pages. Edmund was a cultivated, genial man of somewhat portly figure, and in the words of his sister was "a very pleasant brother." All the children loved him and well up the hill near the tower in Mt. Auburn cemetery a stone was erected to "Uncle Edmund Tufts."

The two younger sons of Peter were Asa and Thomas. The former is the ancestor of the highly respected family of Dover, N. H.; the latter settled in Lexington, but grandchildren in the persons of Mrs. S. Z. Bowman and the late Albert N. Tufts, returned to live near the old domain of their ancestor.

Peter's youngest daughter, Sarah, was the wife of Joseph Adams, a daughter of whom was the wife of the late John C.

ried on a milk farm there. He has descendants still living in town. Oliver lived in the old Lec house, and carried on his farm till his death in 1883. Leonard, who has at one fine an apatheeser the father of James W. Tuits, who was at one time an apatheeser in Somerville avenue, near the Elementry. Mr. Julia has since become well-known as a manufacturer of sudowater apparents. As lived in Boston, and was the father of Mes branklin Henderson and the late William Summer Tune.

Joseph Tutts was the third son of Peter at Vinter IIII, and was born in 1760. He married a dauginated james and Tabiths (Binford) Tufts, of Medford, and end elever children. Joseph in herited the homestead of his lather, and fived in a still his death in 1819. He was a representative to the Goneral Court in 1814, and a selection for the years 1814-10-17. The elect non was a graduate of Harvard College, and a lawyer of Guarlestown within the Neck. Sons, Bernard and Aca married and left town Abigail, the electes daughter, and Eliment, the vontrest son, first in the old homestead. Edmund Cas multiple son marrier and house the early history of this town, and his som marrier old house he did the printing for the new town at Sumerville and its inhabite did the printing for the new town at Sumerville and its inhabit thants, and we find his name on most at the carly man reports. He issued a Somerville Directory in that, a mamphile of directory from pages. Edmund was a cultivated, estud man of somewhat two pages. Edmund was a cultivated, estud man of somewhat two pages. Edmund was a cultivated, estud man of somewhat two brother." All the children loved him and web-tip file bill more the tower in Mt. Auburn cometery a sume was recorded to "Uncle Edmund Tufts."

The two younger sons of Perr new Asa and Thomas. The former is the ancestor of the highly requested landily of Dover N. H.; the latter settled in Legislators, for grandfalldren in the persons of Mrs. S. Z. Howman and the land Albort N. Taits, returned to live near the old domain of their ancestre.

Peter's youngest daughter, Smale was the wife of Beschl Adams, a daughter of whom was the sale of the late John C.

Magoun. Sarah Tufts has left descendants in the Magouns, Fitzes, Woodses, Hawkinses, and Mrs. Heald, the regent of the Anne Adams Tufts chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution—all of whom have dwelt in town for longer or shorter periods.

Timothy, the third son of Peter of Milk Row, who was born in 1735, received from his father a farm on Elm street, at the corner of Willow avenue. The dwelling house of this farm is familiar as being the one standing in Elm street, the second from Willow avenue. This house was built about a year before the Revolution, and replaced an older one which stood on a knoll by a large elm tree somewhat farther back from the street. Timothy Tufts was a prominent man in public affairs. He was frequently chosen moderator of the town meeting and was a selectman for most of the years between 1780 and 1792. He is always spoken of in the records as Timothy Tufts, Esquire, and his commission as justice of the peace, signed by Governor John Hancock, may be still seen hanging in the sitting-room of the old house. Timothy married Anne Adams, a niece of the wife of his brothers, Nathan and Peter. They had sons Timothy, Abijah, Isaac, and Joseph.

Timothy, the eldest son, lived in Broadway at the westerly corner of Cross street. This was an ancient house facing the road, with a long roof sloping nearly to the ground in the rear. Forty years ago, an old grass-grown cellar and a well were the only traces of its having been. Timothy, Jr., married, first, Beulah Prentice, and had children of whom Timothy, the eldest, is the only one especially connected with Somerville territory; second, Submit Flagg, by whom he also had children. Timothy, Jr., who was a considerable holder of real estate in town, died in 1802, three years before his father. The third Timothy married Susan Cutter, and had a large family, scarcely any of whom reached adult age. Mr. and Mrs. Tufts died in middle life. This Timothy built the spacious brick house in Broadway, near the corner of Cross street, afterwards owned by the late Edward Cutter. Jonas, a half-brother of the last-named Timothy, removed

33

Magonn. Sarah Tules has bed descendants in the Magonn Fitzes, Woodses, Hawkinsen, and Mrs. Heald, the regent of the Adams Tules chapter of the Bangliters of the Recobilional Whom have dwelt in town for longer or shorter periods.

Theorhy, the third sea of Peter of Mills Row, who was here in 1735, received from his father a farm on film street, at, it former of Willow areane. The dwelling house of this fatha e familiar as being the one annuaue in Elm street, the second from Willow areane. This house was build about a year orfore the Revolution, and replaced an alone one which street on a breef by a large clin free conventual farther back from the areas for Timothy Tuits was a prominent town in public affairs. The areas frequently chosen moderator of the rown meeting and was a selection of most of the years between 1760 and 1702. The always apolice of in the records as Timothy Tuita, frequenced his commission as insters of the peace, frames by Garda, frequenced the chance of the peace, frames by Garda, frequenced that cold house. Thoughts matried stone address a fine of the his brothers. Nathan and Fenry. They and constitutioned the face and founds.

Timothy, the chiest sim, Incel in throsdway at the section corner of Crees street, This was an nucleut because it was the read, with a long root slowing mostly; the primard in the read only traces of its harder been. I make, it may use a solid presenting, and had children of when I make, it may use a second, Submit Flage, in other the deal with Somerville terrior second, Submit Flage, in other he should with Somerville terrior flage, the day in the motival others. Throstop, In, who was a considerable holder of real case on lover, dish and the search in lover, dish make the fact that third I make that I want the reached adult age. Mr. and Mrs. I are died to middle life. The corner of Cross street, alternable owned in the case was found in middle life. The corner of Cross street, alternable owned in the case flawway for the case flawy, section

to Walpole, N. H., and became a prominent and esteemed citizen of that town.

Abijah, the second son of Timothy, Sr., graduated from Harvard College in 1790, taught school in town, studied medicine and removed to Virginia, where he practiced till his death in 1815.

Isaac, third son of Timothy, inherited the homestead and lived on it all his life. He married twice and had many children. Mr. Timothy Tufts, who now owns and occupies the ancestral house, is the only surviving child of Isaac, and, in fact, is the only descendant of the first Timothy of the Tufts name now living in Somerville. Isaac, like most of the residents of Milk Row, carried on a milk farm, and carried milk to market, through Charlestown, and sometimes through Roxbury to Boston.

Joseph Tufts, youngest son of Timothy, Sr., built the Caleb Leland house in Elm street. He subsequently removed to Kingfield, Me., and is the ancestor of a large family of Tuftses in that and neighboring towns.

Samuel Tufts, fourth son of Peter of Milk Row, lived with his father and inherited the homestead. He long survived his brothers, and died in 1828, at the age of ninety. He is remembered by some of the family as a tall, white-haired, rather stern old gentleman, who would often be sunning himself on his porch as the children from the old schoolhouse at the corner of the burying ground would come to his house for water. He was selectman in 1780-'81, and held other positions of trust. In 1808, the records say, he was employed to build for \$235 the bridge over the creek, where the Fitchburg railroad now crosses Washington street. The record also informs us that he exceeded the appropriation by \$3.30. There are no descendants of Samuel of the Tufts name now living in Somerville; but his daughters have left descendants in this city now represented by the Frost, Raymond, Johnson, Loring, and Edmands families.

Aaron, the youngest son of Peter of Milk Row, settled in Medford and there died in early manhood. His only son, the Hon. Aaron Tufts, lived in central Massachusetts, and was a phy-

to Walpole, N. H., and became a promition and executed citizen of that town.

Abijah, the second son of Timories, Sr., graduated from Hervard College in 1790, taught school in town, studied medicine and removed to Virginia, where he practised (ii) his death in 1816.

Isaac, third son of Timothe, ninested the homestead and lived on it all his life. He married twice and tend many children Mr. Timothy Tults, who now owns and occupies the accessful house, is the only surviving child of fear, and, in acts is the only descendant of the first Timothy of the Take mane now itsus, the only Somerville. Isaac, like most of the residents of Milk Row, carried on a milk farm, and carried milk to market through Charlestown, and sometimes through Rosinary to thatche.

Joseph Tufts, youngest son of kinnethy fan, haift the Caleb Leland house in Elm street. He subsequently consered to Kings field, Me, and is the ancestor of a large tamils of Authors in that

id neighboring towns.

Samuel Inits, fourth son of Feter of Statis elder, laced with his lather and inherited the homestead. He tong strailved his brothers, and died in 1828, at the age of monty. He is remoute bered by some of the family as a talk white-hand, righer stern old geatleman, who would often be amoning homest on the revers of the as the children from the old actuollooms at the cover of the burying ground would come to his house for maker. He was selection in 1780-'81, and held other partitions of frish. In 5808, the records say, he was employed to haild for \$255 the bridge over the creek, where the frichlung radical new crosses. Washington street. The record also interest us that he exceeded the appropriation by \$3.50. There are no homewalters of Samuel of the Tuits name now living in Samewille, that his danginers have left descendants in this airy now represented by the French have left descendants in this airy now represented by the French Raymond, Johnson, Loring, and Fdmanda continue.

Aaron, the youngest son of Ference Mills than seniel in Medlord and there died in early manifests this only son, the Hon Aaron Tuits, lived in central Massachusetts, and was a physical massachusetts, and was a physical massachusetts.

sician, manufacturer, representative, state senator, and justice of the court of sessions.

We have thus imperfectly thrown together a few memorials, partly of record, partly hearsay, regarding a family that once owned more than a tenth part of the acreage of our territory, who were so numerous that at evening parties of sixty or seventy persons, on Winter Hill, there would be none but Tuftses or their relatives present, and a family that, in the words of Wyman, "may justly be considered among the benefactors to the material interests of the town." That there should have been such a concentration of one family in Charlestown, Medford, and Mulden as in the case of the Tuftses is natural and incident to the undeveloped condition of the country. But when the country became settled, and means of communication became easy, it was likewise natural that a family should scatter far and wide through all the northern and western, and most of the southern states, as has been the case with the Tufts family.

riesy, and ponovary member of the Some ville that a service

with ione children, survive him, are one then there it have

Mr. Saunders' laster were not above on hancist, he was

finure will respect him as a true man, a trained as and and a

sician, manufacturer, representative state sension, and justice at the court of sessions.

We have thus imperfectly thrown localers a few memorials partly of record, partly braceny, regarding a family that cone owned more than a tenth part of the nereage of our territory, who were so numerons that at eventual partles of sixty or seventy persons, on Winter Hill, there would be more that Tuftses or their relatives present, and a family that, in the words of Vyman, "near relatives present, and a family that, in the words of Vyman, "near justly be considered among the nemelactors to the material and terests of the towir." That there should have been such a concern tration of one family in Cuarlescown, Medicard and Malden as an tration of one family in Cuarlescown, Medicard and Malden as an condition of the Contemporation became easy, it was bleached and means of companies for the country became easy, it was bleached natural that a family should senter far and viou through at the northern and western, and most of the confliction states, as and northern and western, and most of the confliction states, as and northern and western, and most of the confliction states, as and

HON. CHARLES HICKS SAUNDERS

BY CHARLES D. ELLIOT.

Honorary member of this society, was born in Cambridge, Mass., November 10, 1821, and died there December 5, 1901. He was descended from Martin Saunders, who came from England to Boston in 1635, and also from John Hicks, a member of the Boston Tea Party, who was killed in the battle of Lexington. He was educated in the public schools of Cambridge, and in the Hopkins Classical School. He early became connected with the Suffolk Bank of Boston, soon after entering into business on his own account, from which he retired at the age of forty-two. He was an alderman in 1861 and 1862, and was active in his efforts for the soldiers of the Civil War.

In 1868 and 1869 he was chosen with great unanimity mayor of Cambridge, and held public offices and honorary positions in that city for many years.

As local historian he had few, if any, superiors. It was through his efforts that the many historic spots of Cambridge were marked with appropriate tablets. He was first president of the Sons of the American Revolution, and for many years of the Cambridge Lyceum. He was a member of the Bunker Hill Monument Association, of the Shepard Memorial Society, of the Cambridge Club, of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and honorary member of the Somerville Historical Society.

He married, September 18, 1849, Mary Brooks Ball, who, with four children, survives him, among them Charles R. Saunders, chairman of the election commissioners of Boston.

Mr. Saunders' tastes were not alone antiquarian; he was equally interested in the events of to-day, and the questions of the coming century; as he once said to the writer, he "enjoyed living in the past, the present, and the future." Of the past he has been a faithful recorder, in the present an honored actor, and the future will respect him as a true man, a faithful official, and a model citizen.

HON. CHARLES HICKS SAUNDERS

BY CHARLES D. H.L. HOT.

Honorary member of this society, was born in Cambridge, Mass, November 10, 1821, and died there idecember 5, 1801, He was descended from Martin Saunders, who came from Page land to Boston in 1835, and also from John Pitchs, a member of the Boston Tea Party, who was killed as me tartic or Lexington. He was educated in the public schools of Cambridge, and in the Hopkins Classical School. He early became connected with the Suffolk Bank of Boston, soon after entering and business on his own account, from which he retired at the age of part two. In was an alderman in 1861 and 1865, and was artic in his efforts.

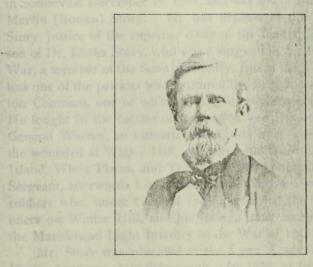
In 1868 and 1869 he was chosen with prost ununimary mayor of Cambridge, and held public offices and homotary posi-

tions in that city for many years.

As local historian, he had few, if any superiors, It was through his efforts that the many historic spots of Cambridge were marked with appropriate tablets. He was first president of the Sons of the American Revolution, and for many years of the Cambridge Lyceum. He was a member of the faiblest Mill Monument Association, of the Shepard Memorial Society, of the Cambridge Club, of the New England Historic Camerical Society, and honorary member of the Sonerville Hataris al Society.

He married, September 18, 1649, Mary Euroùs Ball, who, with four children, survive him, among them Charles R. Sameders, chairman of the election commissioners of Boston.

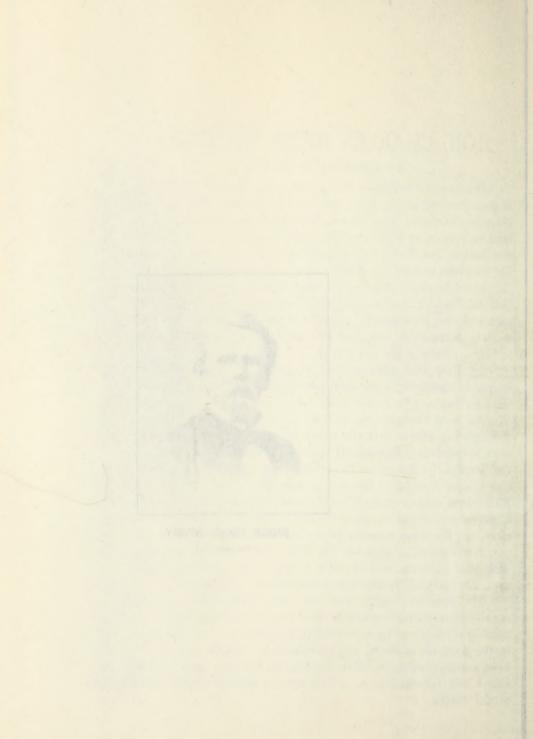
Mr. Saunders' tastes were not alone autiquarian; he was equally interested in the events of to-day, and the questions of the coming century; as he once said to the earter, he "culpyed-living in the past, the present, and the future." Of the past he has been a faithful recorder, in the present as henored actor, and the future will respect him as a true man, a faithful official, and a model citizen.



JUDGE ISAAC STORY.

[See page 29-]

and in Lyon, Mass. In 1815 he counted the law of their Hon.



HON. ISAAC STORY

BY CHARLES D. ELLIOT.

He was born in Marblehead, Mass., November 4, 1818, died in Somerville December 19, 1901, and was son of Isaac and Sarah Martin (Bowen) Story. He was nephew of the Hon. Joseph Story, justice of the supreme court of the United States, grandson of Dr. Elisha Story, who was a surgeon in the Revolutionary War, a member of the Sons of Liberty, and of the Tea Party, and was one of the patriots who captured the British cannon on Boston Common, one of which is now in Bunker Hill monument. He fought in the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill beside General Warren, an intimate friend, and later was in charge of the wounded at Winter Hill, and was with Washington at Long Island, White Plains, and Trenton. His maternal grandfather, Sergeant, afterwards Lieutenant, Nathan Bowen, was one of the soldiers who, under General Heath, guarded the Hessian prisoners on Winter Hill, and his father, Isaac Story, commanded the Marblehead Light Infantry in the War of 1812.

Mr. Story was educated at the Lynn Academy, and at the Pierce Academy, Middleborough. In 1839, at twenty years of age, he was principal of the Franklin Academy, Kutztown, Pa., and afterwards of Bertie Union Academy, North Carolina, and later taught in Maryland. He studied law in Philadelphia, Pa., and in Lynn, Mass. In 1843 he entered the law office of Hon. Charles Theodore Russell, father of Governor Russell, where he was associated with John A. Andrew, later war governor of Massachusetts. He was admitted to the bar in 1844, and to practice in the United States courts in 1845, practicing most of the time in Boston until 1873, when he was appointed justice of

HON. ISAAC STORY

BY CHARLES D. ELLIOT

He was born in Marbichund, Mass. November 4, 151. die Somerville December 19, 1701, and was sen in Isaan and South Martin (Bowen) Story. He was nephew of the Hon. Iosend Story, justice of the separate court of the United Storen grand son of Dr. Elisha Stary, who was a singenia in the Revolutionary Wai, a member of the Sons of fabrity, and of the Tra Paro, and was one of the patriots who captured the United Cammon on Lace ton Common, one of which i now in therest elift montaneous ton Common, one of which i now in therest elift montaneous the fought in the battles of Lacingua and Inaper 1818 Leads General Warren, an intimess what, and langer was in classic the wounded at Winter Till, and was allowed the wounded at Winter Till, and was allowed Story, and one at the soldiers who, under Leatend I. Nathan Bowen, was one at the soldiers who, under Leatend I. I was a langer of the Markhelewad Light Indones of the Marchelewad Light Indones of the Markhelewad Light Indones of the Marchelewad Light Indones of the March

Mr. Story was cohested at the Lyam Arademy, and archaleice Academy, Middlelannagh, in 1839, as away, years as age, he was principal of the London Academy, Education, is, and afterwards of Bratie Union Academy, North Cardens, and later taught in Maryland. The studied has in Philadelphia for and in Lyam, Mass. In 1815 he contract the law office of Homeries Theodore Krassell, believed Governor Education of the law covernor of was associated with John A. Andrew later was revertioned Massachuseus. The was admitted to the law in 1845, or a practice in the United States causes in 1845, proceeding practice in the United States causes in 1845, proceeding practice in the United States causes in 1845, proceeding the time in Hoston until 1873, when he was appainted justice of the time in Hoston until 1873, when he was appainted justice of

the police court of Somerville, holding his court in the present city hall until the erection of the court house on Bow street. He held the office of justice until his death.

He was married in 1846 to Elizabeth Bowen Woodbury, of Beverly, who died in 1888, and second to Mary Ann Chase, of Lynn.

Judge Story came to Somerville in 1853, and had resided here ever since, excepting from 1857 to 1861. In 1856 he represented Somerville in the legislature, and was for many years on its school board.

He was a student of genealogy and history, a gentleman of literary tastes and abilities, his favorite study being Egyptology, his research into its history and mysteries extending over very many years.

A widow and three sons survive him. One son, William E., is a professor of mathematics in Clark University, another, Frederick W., is an attorney-at-law in Baltimore, Md., and the third, Isaac M., an engineer of great experience, being for some time chief engineer of the Boston & Lowell railroad, and now representing the city of Somerville in the legislature.

Judge Story was a gentleman of friendly mien and courtly manners, and as a magistrate he tempered justice with mercy and sympathy.

His loss is mourned by all who knew him.

the police court of Somerville, helding his court in the present city hall until the erection of the court house on blow street. He held the office of justice until his death.

He was married in 1816 to Elizabeth (homen Woodbury, of Beverly, who died in 1838, and account to Many Ann Chase, of Lynn,

Judge Story came to Somerville in 1853 and had resided here ever since, excepting from 1853 to 1864. In 1866 he represented Somerville in the legislature, and was for many years on its school board,

He was a student of genealogy and his ony, a gentlemen of literary tastes and abilities, his favorite study trang Egyptology, his research into its history and mysicing extending over very many years.

A widow and three sons survive have the son, William E., is a professor of mathematics in Clark three end another, trederick W., is an attorney-at-law in haltmane of Mill, and the third, Isaac M., an engineer of creat experience, here the some time chief engineer of the Boston & Lowest cathod, and now representing the city of Somerville in the Legisland.

Judge Story was a gentleman of friendly mion and courtly manners, and aga magistrate he tempered man with mercy and sympathy.

His loss is mourned by all who lenew him

SOMERVILLE DIRECTORY

(1851.)

Abbreviations—b. stands for "business in Boston," h. for "house," n. for "near," cor. for "corner of," op. for "opposite." The word street will be omitted as superfluous.

[Continued.]

Booth, Dr. Chauncey, McLean Asylum.

Bowman, Francis, h. Beacon.

Boles, John, takes charge of real estate, h. Broadway.

Bowers, H. F., b. merchant, h. Spring.

Boynton, Samuel, laborer, h. Franklin.

Blodgett, Alfred, laborer, h. Franklin.

Blodgett, Nathan, brickmaker, h. Cambridge.

Bradbury, Charles, h. Medford turnpike.

Bradbury, George, carpenter, h. Medford turnpike.

Bradshaw, Samuel C., h. Joy.

Bradshaw, Samuel C., Jr., h. corner of Cambridge and Linwood.

Bradshaw, Henry, b. refreshments F. H. market, h. Joy.

Brackett, Thomas O., b. bank messenger, h. Summer.

Brackett, Samuel E., b. merchant, h. Chestnut.

Brackett, Charles, b. cabinet maker, h. Mt. Pleasant.

Brackett, John, cellar stone layer, h. Garden court.

Brackett, George, ox teamster, h. Garden court.

Brastow, George O., dealer in real estate, h. Central.

Brown, Jonathan, Jr., cashier Market Bank, h. Broadway.

Brown, Edward, laborer, h. Medford.

Brigham, Joseph B., b. merchant, h. Beach.

Bruce, Joseph A., b. trader, h. Cherry.

Burke, Edward, h. on lane from Porter's to Broadway.

Burbank, Lorenzo, teamster, h. Cambridge street.

Burroughs, William, teamster, h. Medford turnpike.

Burns, Peter, charcoal dealer, h. Joy.

SOMERVILLE DIRECTORY

1 1-61

Abbreviations b, stands for "bruce to Santin" h, for "bruce" in the "mar," cor. for "corner of," to the "oot stand will be omitted as superfluents.

(Indiana)

Booth, Dr. Chnuncey, Mela on Assland,

Bowman, Francis, h. Beacon.

Boles, John, takes charge or rentrestate, it. Broadway.

Bowers, H. F., b merchantage corner

Boynton, Samuel, Isborer, in Financian

Blodgett, Alfred, laborer, h. Page Line

Blodgett, Nathan, brickmaker, It Combra

Bradbury, Charles, h. Medford branese.

Bradbury George carnegier ly Martin M morallie

Bradshaw, Samuel C., h. Jo.

Bradshaw, Sannel C., Jr., h. corner of Committee and Linvocal

Bradshaw, tienry, b. retreamments I. M. market, h. 198.

Brackett, Thomas C., L. hants messe neith, h. Summer

Brackett, Samuel E. b. merchant, h. Chestnur.

Brackeri, Charles, b. cabinet maker, h. Mr. Pleasa

Brackell, John, cellar slowe 18307, it blanden contr

Brackett, George, ax leuneur, h. Cavilen court

Brastow, George O., dealer in real estate, h. Central.

Brown, Jonathan, Jr., cashier Marien, Cante, h. Breadnay

Brown, Edward, laborer, h. Medlord

Brigham, loseph B. h. merchant, b. steach

Bruce, Joseph A. b. mader, L. Cherry.

Burke, Edward, h. on him from Porter's to Grosswelle,

Burbank, Lorenzo, teamster, h. Cambridge street.

Burrougns, William, teamster. h. Medlord tarm

Burns, Peter charcoal dealer, h. Joy.

Buttrick, Mrs. M. E., widow, h. Mt. Pleasant.

Buckingham, Joseph H., U. S. commissioner, h. Beacon.

Bucknam, Caleb, mason, h. Milk.

Buddrow, Joseph, Somerville Omnibus Agent, Franklin.

Cades, W. H., b. apothecary, h. Franklin.

Casey, Michael, mason, h. Garden court.

Calahan, John, yeoman, h. Milk.

Carlin, John, laborer, h. Cambridge.

Casey, Michael, bleachery, h. Garden court.

Castellow, Michael, McLean Asylum.

Campbell, Owen, laborer, h. Medford.

Carter, L. D., dealer in brushes, etc., h. Summer.

Chaffee, Knowlton S., charcoal dealer, h. near Asylum.

Choat, George, McLean Asylum.

Clark, Joseph, brickmaker, h. Cambridge.

Clark, Ambrose, accountant, bds. with Joseph Clark.

Clark, Ramsay, painter, h. Milk.

Clapp, Isaac, yeoman, h. Broadway.

Clark, Michael, McLean Asylum.

Clark, Michael, laborer, rear Cambridgeport.

Cleaves, Edwin, h. Church.

Cole, Erastus E., bridge builder, h. Perkins.

Coles, physician, h. Mount Vernon.

Cook, Arnold, yeoman, h. Cook Lane.

Converse, Christopher C., b. grain dealer, h. Broadway.

Connoly, Owen, laborer, h. Medford.

Cook, Mrs. Catharine, h. Cambridge.

Cook, Samuel, b. accountant, h. Cambridge.

Cobb, Bailey, h. Chestnut.

Covell, Reuben, b. fish dealer, F. H. market.

Collins, Thomas G., carpenter, h. near Beech.

Conant, Leonard, b. F. H. market, h. near Central.

Corrigen, Henry, gardener, h. Beech.

Conant, George F., Spring hill.

Crane, Luther, b. paper manufacturer, h. Perkins.

Buttrick, Mrs. M. E., widow, h. Mt. Physican.

Buckingham, Joseph H., U.S. commissioner, h. Beacan,

Buddrow, Joseph, Somerville Omnibus, Leon, Franklin.

Cades, W. H., b. apothecary, b. Fracislin

Casey, Michael, mason, h. Garden court

Calahan, John, yeoman, h. Mille.

Carlin, John, laborer, h. Cambrid e.

Casey, Michael, bleachery, h. Garden com

Castellow, Michael, McLean Asylum

Campbell, Owen, laborer, li. Medfard.

Carter, L. D., dealer in brushes, etc., in Sugmer,

Chaffee, Knowlton S, charcoal deskring as Asylum

Choat, George, McLean Asylum,

Clark, Joseph, Drickmaker, h. Cambridge

Clark, Ambrose, accountint, bds

Clark, Ramsay, painter, h. Milk,

Clapp, Isaac, yeoman, b. Broadwi

Clark, Michael, McLean Asylum

Clark, Michael, laborer, coar Cambrid organ

Cleaves, Edwin, h. Church.

Cole, Erastus E., bridge builder, h. Perland

coles, physician, h. Monnt Vernon.

Cook, Arnold, yeoman, h. Cook Lune

Converse, Christopher C., b. grain destor in Hanning

Connely, Owen, Jaborer, h. Medlord

Cook, Mrs. Catharine, h. Cambridge,

Cook, Samuel, b. accountant, b. Cambrill

Cobb, Bailey, h. Chestmat.

Covell, Reuben, b. fish dealer, F. H. market

Collins, Thomas G., carpenters h. near than h.

Conant, Leonard, b. F. 14, market, h. n.a.s Centra

orrigen, Henry, gardener, h. Bereit

Conant, George E., Spring hill.

rame, Luther, b, paper ouanulacturer, h, Perkins

Critchett, Thomas, b. inspector, h. Broadway.

Crimmins, Thomas, laborer, h. Medford.

Crombie, William C., b. pianoforte maker, h. Dane.

Crosby, Josiah L., b. bonnets, h. Elm.

Crowe, William B., carpenter, h. Joy.

Cummings, Aaron, b. plane maker, h. Joy.

Cutter, Edward, yeoman, h. Broadway.

Cutter, Fitch, yeoman, h. Broadway.

Cutter, Ebenezer F., h. Broadway.

Cutter, Edward F., merchant, h. Walnut.

Cutter, Edmund F., b. accountant, h. Mt. Vernon.

Cutter, Samuel H., h. Broadway.

Cutter, Henry, h. Broadway.

Daley, James, gardener, h. Medford.

Dane, Osgood B., stone dealer, h. Beacon.

Dane, Osgood, stone dealer, h. Milk.

Danforth, Willard, brickmaker, h. Broadway.

Danforth, David, grocer, h. Milk.

Darling, B. F., b. jeweller, h. Tufts.

Darling, Thomas, h. Chestnut.

Davis, David C., h. Church.

Davis, Merrill, brickmaker, h. Cambridge.

Davidson, John, carpenter, h. Beech.

Davis, B. H., McLean Asylum.

Delay, William, laborer, h. Vine.

Delano, Thomas I., jeweller, h. Myrtle.

Demmon, Reuben E., b. provision dealer, h. Elm.

Denton, Jonathan, carpenter, h. Church.

Denton, William H., h. Church.

Devenny, John, teamster, h. Mt. Benedict.

Denaho, Patrick, blacksmith, h. Milk.

Dickson, Shadrach, carpenter, h. Church.

Dingey, Peter, blacksmith, Broadway.

Dodge, Charles H., b. trader, h. Prospect.

Dodge, Seward, h. Cambridge.

Critchett, Thomas, b. unquestor, h. Prindmay.
Crimmins, Thomas, labora, h. Brindmak.
Crombie, William C., h. plants arte maker, h. Dane.
Crosby, Josish L., b. beamers, h. Elm.
Crowe, William B., carpenter, h. box

Cotter, Edward, yeoman, b. diredway.

Cutter, Fitch, vecanan, he browless,

unter, is beneater b. n. tip and are

Cuter, Edmond F., b. accommon, h. Mt. Verman

Cutter, Samuel Ed., h. Broudway

Cutter, Henry, h. Broadwie

Daley, James, gardener, in Madining

Deme, Osquod, storic dealer, it. Milks

Daniorth, Willard, brichmaker, h. Bread

Dardorth, David, groser, L. Milk.

Darling, B. F., b. jeneller h Turi

Darling, Thomas, h. Chestma.

Davis, David C., h. Clerch.

Davis, Merrill, brickmaker, is Cambridge

Davidson, John, carpenter, h Becela

Davis, B. H., Molecun Asylum

Delay, William, laborer, b. / me.

Delano, Thomas L. icaellar, a Madia

Denimon, Renben E. b. provision douler, h. Elm.

Denton, Jonathan, carpenter, b. Cleurst,

Denton, Wilfiam H., h. Charth

Devenny, John, teamster, h. all, Benediet.

Denaho, Patrick, blacksmith, li. Mills,

Dickeon, Shadrach, carpenter, h. Church

Dingey, Peter, blacksmith, thoudway

Dodge, Charles H., L. trader, h. Penspert

Dodge, Senard, h. Cambrodge.

Donnell, Samuel T., ship-master, Bow. Dorety, Charles, yeoman, h. Medford. Dow, Lorenzo W., yeoman, h. Broadway. Draper, Martin, Jr., teacher, h. Broadway. Draper, Lucius D., Cherry. Driscoll, Daniel, laborer, h. near railroad. Duffee, Patrick, laborer, h. Prospect. Dugan, William, b. machinist, h. Cambridge. Dugan, John, h. Cambridge. Duross, James, h. Medford Turnpike. Edgerly, John S., b. grain dealer, h. Broadway. Edgerly, Lewis C., carpenter, h. Medford. Edmands, Horace F., b. accountant, h. Spring. Elliot, Joseph, Prospect depot. Emerson, Enoch, b. blacksmith, h. Porter. Emerson, Thomas, yeoman, h. Broadway. English, Jerome A., b. blacksmith, h. Milk. English, Mrs., h. Medford. Evans, Benjamin, b. baggage wagon, Franklin. Everett, Erastus D., b. dry goods, h. Beech. Farmelow, John, laborer, h. Church. Farmelow, George, laborer, h. Church. Fairbanks, Franklin, b. merchant, h. Elm. Farnsworth, John C., b. jeweller, h. Mt. Pleasant. Fisk, James, brickmaker, h. Derby. Fitz, Robert B., b. editor, h. Cambridge. Field, Nathan, yeoman, Milk. Fisk, Asa, b. merchant tailor, h. Mount Vernon. Fitz, Abel, h. Mount Vernon. Fisher, Mrs., widow, h. Porter. Flemmin, Nicholas, laborer, Beacon. Flanagan, Edward, laborer, h. Milk. Flanagan, John, laborer, h. Spring hill. Foley, William, laborer, h. Medford. Fogg, George S., b. clerk, h. Cross.

Forbes, John, h. Joy. Foy, Oliver, brickmaker, h. Linwood. Fox, Joseph, engineer, h. Beacon. Fox, Lewis M., brickmaker, h. Derby. Foster, Robert, lumber dealer, h. Bow. Forster, Charles, cabinet dealer, h. Broadway. Fosdick, Daniel, shoe dealer, h. Milk near bleachery. Freeman, Moses H., b. machinist, h. Spring. French, George, brickmaker, h. Medford. Frost, Samuel T., yeoman, h. Milk. Fultz, Joseph, blacksmith, h. Elm. Fulsom, Benjamin W., furniture dealer, Lime. Fullick, G. K., painter, h. Bow. Garrett, Robert, h. Beacon. Galletly, James, twine manufacturer, h. Cambridge. Gates, William, provision dealer, h. cor. Cambridge and Dane. Gay, Francis C., milk dealer, h. Walnut. Gay, John, blacksmith, h. Linden. Garven, Thomas, rope-maker, h. Milk. Garven, Edward, laborer, h. Milk. Gerrish, Samuel, blacksmith, h. Porter. Gerry, John W., b. blacksmith, Linden. Gerrish, Samuel, b. clothing, h. Porter. Gill, Samuel W., b. letter cutter, h. Garden court. Gilbert, Henry, b. merchant, h. Summer. Giles, John B., marble worker, h. Cambridge. Gilman, Charles E., town clerk, h. Walnut. Glines, Jacob T., brickmaker, Derby. Goodhue, Homer, supervisor, McLean Asylum. Goodnow, John, b. merchant at E. F. Cutter's. Goodhue, Thomas F. H., market, h. Bow. Gooding, Samuel H., b. brass founder, h. Joy. Gray, John, carpenter, h. Broadway. Gray, George W., b. architect, boards with John Gray. Graves, William E., teacher, Court from Elm.

Forbes, John, h. Joy.

Fox Joseph engineer b hearing

Fox, Lewis M., brickmalan, h. Derlin.

Foster, Robert, humber dealer, h. Bow.

Porster, Charles, cabines device le Broadway.

Fordick, Daniel, shoe dealers, h. Mills near bleachers.

Freeman Moses II Is marking to Summer

Prench George, trickmalers h. M. Slord

Prost, Samuel T., yeoman, L. Hiller

and a differentiated departs established

Release Discounts W. Louise College Lin

Total V Colored

Pullion Of R. Danner a. e.

Garrett, Rebert, b. Beacon

laffetly, James, twine mannascurer, h. Cambridge,

Gates, William, provision deder, b. cor. Cambridge and Danc

Gay, Francis C., milk dealer, L. V. simut.

Gay, John, blacksungle in Lambon.

Garven, Thomas, rope-staller, h. 110th

Garven, Edward, Jahorer, h. Mitthe,

Carried Sciences Marchaelts | 15 an

Committee W. Lebburg and J. Labor

Cerrish, Samuel, b. clothing, h. Ponter

Citt Sommel W. In Lane with a la riged on court

libert, Henry U. morens m. o. Sammer.

Giles, John B., martie was been be Cambridge

Gilman, Charles Its rown chest, he Welpart,

Glines, Jacob To brickmaker, therby,

Goodhue, Homer, supervisor, McLean Asylum

Goodnew, John, b. pierchant at It if et utter's

Goodhue, Thomas F. H., market, n. Llow,

Gooding, Samuel H., h. linns tenneler, h. Joy

Gray, John, curpenser, h. to saveren

Gray, George W., b. andmert, beauty with John Gray,

Graves, William E., tenches, Court from Elm.

Griggs, Charles, b. liquor dealer, h. Laurel.

Griffin, Ebenezer K., teamster, h. Cambridge.

Griffin, Theophilus, teamster, h. Bow.

Griffin, Gilman, carpenter, h. Broadway.

Guild, Chester, b. tanner and leather dealer, h. Perkins.

Guild, Chester, Jr., accountant, h. Perkins.

Guild, George A., acountant h. Perkins.

Hadley, George W., wharfinger, h. Hamlet.

Hadley, Benjamin, teamster, h. Cambridge.

Hadley, Mrs. Martha, widow, h. Cambridge.

Haines, D. J., grocer, h. Broadway.

Hall, John K., bank officer, h. Mount Pleasant.

Hall, Isaac, pedlar, h. Cambridge.

Hall, Ann, widow, h. Bow.

Hamblin, Samuel, pump maker, h. Cambridge.

Ham, William, blacksmith, h. Franklin.

Hall, John G., merchant, h. Summer.

Hall, John, b. sash and door dealer, h. 2 Chestnut.

Hall, Mrs. Lydia, widow, h. Elm.

Hammond, George, b. brass founder, h. Spring.

Hammond, William, b. iron dealer, h. No. 1 Chestnut.

Hammond, Artemas, h. Spring.

Hanson, Joseph, h. Dane.

Harding, Nathan, b. shipping master, h. Mount Vernon.

Harrison, Alfred, b. spike maker, h. near L. R. Road.

Harvey, James, machinst, h. Cambridge.

Hastings, James, b. bank teller, h. Cambridge.

Hawkins, Nathaniel, boards with Henry Adams, h. Bow.

Hawkins, Nathaniel Carlton, clothing dealer, h. Bow.

Hanley, Michael, teamster, h. Milk.

Hannaford, Fred W., b. harness maker, h. Prospect hill.

Hayes, George W., yeoman, h. rear of Broadway.

Hazletine, Moses, brickmaker, h. leading from Broadway to Elm.

Hewes, Patrick, h. Milk.

MILITARY SKETCH NO. 2

EDMUND H. GOODING.

I was born September 5, 1846, in Boston, and moved to Somerville July, 1850.

After having endeavored for almost two years to convince my parents that I was old enough to be a soldier, and that I ought to go to the war, I finally succeeded in getting their consent, and, accordingly, I enlisted January 13, 1864, in Company M of what was known as the New Battalion of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, then in camp at Readville, Mass.

After a short time, the battalion was sent to Giesboro Point, near Washington, and from there marched to Warrenton, Va., where the regiment lay in winter quarters, reaching Warrenton March 24.

About the first of May winter quarters were broken up, and the regiment, with the rest of the Army of the Potomac, started on what is known as the "Wilderness Campaign." We had a chance at some of the fighting, being engaged in the Wilderness May 5, and at Todd's Tavern May 6.

On May 9 the Cavalry Corps started on "Sheridan's raid around Richmond."

We were in battles at Sampson's Cross Roads May 9, at Ashland May 11, and in front of Richmond May 13.

My horse gave out on the second day of the raid, and I had the alternative of either keeping up with the column on foot or of paying an involuntary visit to Richmond and some rebel prison. I preferred the former.

As the column was pushed along rapidly, it was a hard tramp, and as we had drawn three days' rations before we

MILITARY SKETCH NO. 2

EDMUKD H. GOODING

I was born September 6, 1816, in Hoston, and moved to

After having endeavoired for almost two years to convince my parents that I was old enough to be a soldier, and that I ought to go to the war. I finally encesseded in getting their consent, and, accordingly, I cultited January 13, 1841, in Company M of what was known as the New Hamaison of the First Massachusetts Cavaler, then in comp at Readville, Mass.

After a short time, the banchion was sent to Gleshow's Found near Washington, and from shore marched to Warwanen. Va., where the regiment by in whiter quarties, reaching Warrenton.

March 24.

About the first of May winter quarters were broken op and the regiment, with the rest of the Army of the Potomac, at arisel on what is known as the 'Wilderness Campaign'. We had a chance at some of the fighting, being sugaged in the Wilderness allay 5, and at Todd's Toyem May in

On May 9 the Cavalry Corps started on "electidan's rate

"hound Richmond."

We were in battles at samples of Closs Rolling May 18.
Ashland May 11, and in front of Richmond May 18.

My horse gave out on the second day of the cald, and I has the alternative of either loxping up with the column on last of paying an involuntary visit to Richmond and some rebel prison. I preferred the fortuer.

As the column was pushed along rapidly, it was a law tramp, and as we had there alone days' rations before we

started, and received no more for over a week, meals were not always on time, nor were they luxurious. The section of country through which we were marching had been tramped over many times by the armies, and was rather bare of eatables. Now and then we would capture a little corn meal, and, if we were especially fortunate, once in a while a little ham or bacon, but for some days the steady diet of some of the men was mush and milk (minus the milk).

From Haxall's Landing, on the James river, about seven hundred of us dismounted men were sent back to Giesboro Point to be re-mounted.

On the night of July 4 one hundred and sixty-four muskets were issued to every able man in the "Dismounted Camp," so called, and the next day we were sent up to Harper's Ferry, as infantry, to help head off the raid on Washington. We had our share of marching and fighting, and finally part of us got back to Giesboro on the twenty-seventh of July. On August 24 we obtained horses, and on the twenty-fifth we left for the front to rejoin the regiment near Petersburg.

From that time up to March 17, 1865, we were kept busy, picketing, scouting, and raiding; the engagements that amounted to anything being Jerusalem Plank Road, September 16, 1864; Reams Station, September 30; Vaughan Road, October 1; South Side Railroad, October 27; Bellfield, December 9.

In the latter part of November, 1864, the regiment, having been depleted by losses and by the return home of men whose term of service had expired, was consolidated from twelve to eight companies, and I was changed from Company M to Company A. On account of the regiment being so small, we were sent, on the seventeenth of March, 1865, to City Point, Va., to do provost duty.

We remained there until April 14, when we were sent to Burkesville.

On May 2 we started for Washington, via Richmond. We

Vol. I., No. 2, p. 38. On the night of July 4, 1864. muskets were issued, etc.

started, and roceived no more for over a weeks meals were not always on time, nor were they inverious. The section of country through which we were marching had town ramped over many times by the armées, and were watcher train of conditions. Now and then we would capture a little room need, and, if we were especially fortunate, once in a while a little from even bacon, but for some days the steady diet of some of the once was timely and milk tuning the milk).

From Haxall's Lauding, on the James tiver about severy numbered of us dismounted men were sent look to the share Palast

Dominont-91

On the night of July 1 one handed and to the handed were issued to every able man in the Eurocarded Carry, so called, and the next day we were sent up to history as Perry, as infantry, to help head off the raid on Mashagam. We had one share of marching and fighting, and finally part of as got back to Giesboro on the twenty-severall of July. On August 24 we obtained horses, and on the twenty-high we left for the front to rejoin the regiment near Petersburg.

From that time up to March 11, 1800, we were kept busy, picketing, sconting, and raiding; the engagements that amounted to anything being Jerusalem Blank Mand, September 16, 1804; Reams Station, September 20; Mandalan Road, October 1; South Side Railroad, October 15, Bellifeth, December 2.

In the latter part of November, (will the regiment, basing been depleted by losses and by the roturn home of men whose term of service had explied, was consumdant from twelve to eight companies, and I was changed from Company A. On account of the regiment being assumbly we were sent, on the seventeenth of March, lath to City Point, Va., to do provost duty.

We remained there until April 14, 6 here, we were sent to

On May 2 we starred for Washington, etc. Richmond. We

muskets were issue , etc.

Vol. I., No. 2 p. 38. On the night of July to 1864.

camped at Arlington Heights and at Fairfax Seminary, near Alexandria, remaining there until orders to send us home were received. We took part in the grand review of the Army of the Potomac in Washington on May 23, and on June 25 we started for Massachusetts, reaching Readville on the twenty-eighth.

I finally received my pay and discharge July 20, 1865, having "worn the blue" for one year, six months, and one week. My experience in the service was similar to that of thousands of others. I was more fortunate than many, for I had no severe sicknesses, escaped being wounded, and did not get taken prisoner. It was not pleasant to march all day in a storm, and then lie down in the mud at night to try and sleep, and it was not pleasant to go hungry; but to undergo such discomforts was part of our duty as soldiers.

The longest interval between meals that I ever had to stand was about thirty-six hours, and I was thoroughly hungry by the time we got to where we could draw rations.

I had been in active service only a very short time before I realized that hardtack, salt pork, and coffee made a very good diet, even if it did seem a little monotonous now and then.

There were times when we were short of food and short of grain for our horses; but, as I look back to those days, the only wonder is that the government was able to make the shortages so few, and I do not believe there ever was a war in which the soldiers were so well fed and well clothed as were the men of the Union Army.

comped at Arlington Designs and at pairlax Seminary, near Alexandria, remaining there until orders to send its bonds of a received. We took pair in the grand review of the Army of the Potomae in Washington on stay 22, and on June 25 we started or Massachusetts, reaching Readville on the received by

I finally received my pay and discrenge July 20, 1875, have ing "worn the blue" for one real, six months and one work. My experience in the service was similar to that of thousands on others. I was more formatic than many, for I had no sovere sicknesses, ascaped being womand, and did mak per taken practically was not pleasant to march all day in a storm, and then lie down in the mind at might to the and sleep, and a was not pleasant to go hungry; has no nucleups such disconforts was not of our duty as soldiers.

The longest interval lictures means that I over had to seemd was about thirty-six inform, and I was discrengible lineary to the time we got to where we could draw cuttons.

I had been in active service only a very slide time later, i realized that hardrack, salt park, and coffee made a very good diet, even if it did seem a little monohomme now and that a

There were thus when we were short of food and short of grain for our horses; but, as I host back to indee days, the only wonder is that the government was able to make the shorts, or so few, and I do not believe there ever wan a way in which the soldiers were so well ted and well clothed as were the rien of the Union Army.

Compliments of

Edward Glines

POR MEN AND WORTEN

Mayor

Compliments of

Edward Glines

Mayor

Wellington-Wild Coal Co.

.. COAL ..

For Domestic and Steam Uses

General Office: 7 Central Street, BOSTON

WHARVES

Craigie's Bridge, E. Cambridge

149 Medford St., Charlestown
34 Warren Ave., Charlestown

BRANCH OFFICES

Union Sq., Somerville
Gilman Sq., Somerville
226 Main St., Charlestown
511 Main St., Charlestown

LAMSON & HUBBARD

Manufacturers and Retailers of

HATS and FURS

FOR MEN AND WOMEN

92 Bedford, cor. Kingston St.

and 229 Washington St.

Wellington-Wild Coal Co.

For Domestic and Steam Uses

General Office: 7 Central Street, BOSTON
WHARVES
BRANCH OFFICES

Craigie's Bridge, E. Cambridge 149 Medford St., Charlestown 34 Warren Ave., Charlestown

Union Sq., Somerville Gilman Sq., Somerville 226 Main St., Chirlestown 311 Main St., Charlestown

LAMSON & HUBBARD

Manufactures and Detailors of

HATS and FURS

FOR HEN AND WOMEN

92 Bedford, cor. Kingston St.

and 229 Washington St.

FRANK E. FITTS



EXTRA
IRON
BOTTOM
DOUBLE
RIM
ASH
BARRELS



Manufacturing and Supply Co. 88 PURCHASE STREET, BOSTON

Cassius Hunt & Co.

Wholesale and Commission Dealers in

Ocean, Lake, River, and Pond

FRESH FISH

120 and 122 South Market Street, Boston

CASSIUS HUNT

CHAS. C. PAYSON

EDWIN HUNT

FRANK E. FITTS



BOTTOM DOUBLE RIM ASH BARRELS

Manufacturing and Supply Co. 88 PURCHASE STREET, BOSTON

Cassius Hunt & Co.

Wholesale and Commission Dealars In

Ocean, Lake, River, and Pond

FRESH FISH

120 and 122 South Northel Street, Boston

c CAMERAS c

AND

Photographic Supplies

We carry one of the largest and most complete lines in Boston, including Eastman's Kodaks, Premo, Poro, Century Cameras. Films, Plates, Printing Paper, Developers, and Toning Solutions, in fact, everything required by the amateur in photography.

Special department for Developing and Printing.

DAME, STODDARD & CO.

Cutlery, Fishing Tackle, and Photographic Goods

374 Washington St., (opp. Bromfield St.) BOSTON

We Guarantee to Sell

Fine

Wall Papers
20 per Cent.
Lower

Than any other Concern in this Country Facts About

Wall Papers

All Papers shown you in Sample Books are marked to sell for double the regular price. Most of the leading manufacturers refuse to sell to any firm which sends out sample books. Books with the same patterns as those shown you are in the hands of several persons in every town in your county. Call and see our immense stock of new and exclusive patterns for season of 1902.

THOMAS F. SWAN

12 Cornhill, Boston

CAMERAS :

(3014)

Photographic Supplies

We carry one of the largest and most complete lines in Boston, including Minsternan's Modakes, Secures, Force, Century Larnerus, Plints, Plates, Pranting Paper, Developers, and Toding Solutions, in fact, excivaling required by the amateur in photography.

Special department for Developing and Printing

DAME. STODDARD & CO

Cuttery, Fishing Tackle, and Photographic Goods

374 Washington St., (opp. Bromfield St.) BOSTON

We Guarantee to Sell

Fine

Wall Papers 20 per Cent. Lower

Than any other Concern in this Country

Facts About

Wall Papers

AN Papers shown you in Sample Books are marked to sell for couble the register price. Word of the backop manufacture of a filler in any time which sends out sample books. Early will in send pattern as these scown you are in the hands of several precess in steep toom in layour country. Call and not our in a your country. Call and not our in the sends of new and several precess and see our in the service of the price and seed our in the service out to the price and seed our to the service of the price and seed out to the price of the price and seed out to the price of the price and seed out to the price of the

THOMAS F. SWAN

12 Combill, Boston

Simpson, 3de & Co . . .

-ee INSURANCE sa-

Mercantile Fire and Marine Ins. Co., of Boston American Central Ins. Co., of St. Louis, Mo. Hamburg-Bremen Ins. Co., of Germany Prussian National Ins. Co., of Germany Albany Ins. Co., of Albany, N. Y.

JAMES SIMPSON CHARLES S. ROBERTSON

HENRY J. IDE CHARLES H. J. KIMBALL

Telephone 2179

47 Kilby Street. = = Boston. Mass.

DANA W. BENNETT & CO.

.. INSURANCE ..

121 Water Street, Boston. Mass.

J. W. HOWARD, - FLORIST

Plants and Flowers for all Occasions Grower to Consumer

330 Broadway, Somerville, Mass.

Branch - 283 Main Street, Charlestown. 510 High Street, West Medford

Rose and Carnation Farm - Woburn

3 Telephones

Simpson, 3de & Co . . .

Mercantile Fire and Marine Ins. Co., of Boston
American Central Ins. Co., of St. Louis, Mo.
Hamburg-Bremen Ins. Co., of Germany

Prussian National Ins. Co., of Germany

Alleany Inc. Co. of Affense N. V.

JAMES SIMPSON CHARLES S, ROBERTSON

HENRY J. JDS

Telephona 217

Boston, molecut

47 Willip Street, =

DANA W. BENNETT & CO.

.. INSURANCE .

121 Water Street, Boston, Mass.

J. W. HOWARD, - FLORIST

Plants and Flowers for all Occasions

Grower to Consumer

330 Broadway, Somerville, Mass

Branch -- 283 Main Street, Charless and \$10 High Street, stax Mediend

Rose and Carnellon Farm - Walnuts 3 Telegrames

MARSTON B. BUNKER

* FLORIST *

8 City Hall Avenue, Boston

Roses, Carnations, and a large assortment of seasonable flowers always on hand.

Decorating, and all kinds of Design work, at short notice. Prices reasonable

Telephone No. 3779-4 Main

E. F. HICKS_

O CATERER O

3 Waverley House, City Sq., Charlestown.

& Ice Cream &

Of the very Finest Quality cut and put up in Boxes, a specialty for Fairs and Churches at special rates.

Prices sent promptly on application.
Telephone 209, Charlestown.

MARSTON B. BUNKER

* FLORIST *

8 City Hall Avenue, Boston

Roses, Carnations, and a large assortment of seasonable flowers always on hand.

Decorating, and all kinds of Design work, at short notice. Prices reasonable

Telephone No. 3770-4 Main

E. F. HICKS

B CATERER B

3 Waverley House, City, Sq., Charlestown,

s IIce Cream &

Of the very Finest Quality out and put up to Boxes, a specialty for Fairs and Churches at special rates.

Prices sent promptly on application.

Officers of Somerville Historical Society.

1902=1903.

President. John F. Ayer. First Vice-President. Luther B. Pillsbury, Second Vice-President. . Levi L. Hawes. Third Vice-President. Seth Mason. Recording Secretary. Florence E. Carr. Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. V. E. Ayer. Treasurer. Oliver Bacon. Librarian and Curator. . Alfred M. Cutler. Council=at=Large. Charles D. Elliot, L. Roger Wentworth, Anna P. Vinal. Bistoric Sites. J. O. Hayden, Chairman, Charles D. Elliot. Dr. E. C. Booth.

Essays and Hadresses.

L. B. Pillsbury, Chairman, John F. Ayer, Charles D. Elliot,

Mrs. V. E. Ayer.
Library and Cabinet.

Alfred M. Cutler, Chairman, Levi L. Hawes,

L. P. Sanborn, Mrs. H. E. Heald.

Anna P. Vinal.

Lizzie F. Wait,

B. B. D. Bourne, Chairman,

ne, Chairman, Chas. W. Colman. (With one other to be chosen by the committee.)

Press and Clippings.

Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, M. Agnes Hunt,

Mary A. Haley, Lucy M. Stone,

Marion Knapp.

Publications.

Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chairman,
Sam Walter Foss,
Frank M. Hawes.

Sara A. Stone, Nelson H. Grover, Charles I. Shepard

necrology.
Seth Mason, Chairman,

'Mrs. E. S. Hayes, Miss E. A. Waters,

Mrs. H. E. Heald.

Col. E. C. Bennett, Chairman,

Mrs. L. B. Pillsbury,

John H. Dusseault, Levi L. Hawes.

Finance.

The President, The First Vice-President,

The Treasurer.

Historic Leaves

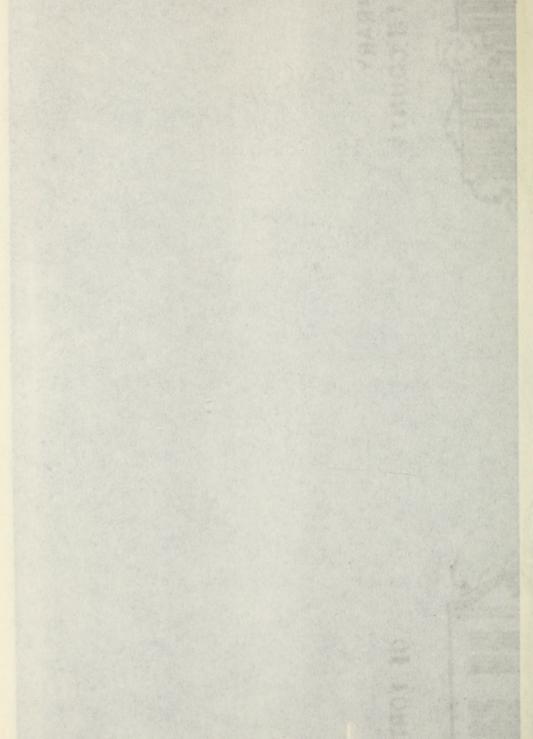
Published by the

Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

October, 1902

Vol. 15 No. 3





AARON SARGENT



THE STATE MORAL

THE STINTED COMMON

BY CHARLES D. ELLIOT.

The early settlers of Charlestown built their homes not far from the present City square, and then lotted out the remainder of the peninsula into corn fields and planting lots.

Farming and stock raising were among their chief employments, and as the peninsula was too small for tillage and pasturage both, they "agreed and concluded" that their cattle should be pastured outside the neck upon the main land, and they chose for grazing grounds lands which are now a large part of the city of Somerville. This territory belonged to the town. It is variously spoken of in the old records as "the main," the "Cow commones," "the Stinted Pasture," "the Stinted Common," and "the land without the neck," meaning the land beyond the neck. This tract embraced what is now East Somerville, Prospect, Central, and Spring hills, the southerly slope of Winter hill, and a considerable portion of West Somerville, its boundaries not being very clearly defined at that time.

The dividing of this common ground among the citizens, or stinting of the pasture, as they termed it, received attention as early as 1635—a committee being then appointed to consider the matter. At a town meeting held February 6, 1636 (27th 1637 n. s.) four of the inhabitants, viz., "William Brackenbury, Ezekial Richeson, Thomas Ewar, and Ralph Sprague," were chosen to assist the selectmen in "Stinting the common and considering of the great Lotts according to pportion." They were to meet monthly for that purpose. In making their apportionment of rights in the common pasturage, the committee at this time (1637) decided "to value a person at three cows," and in their records of later years, the size of a common or stint of land for one cow was one and one-half acres, so that it would seem from these records that each settler was entitled in this division

THE STINTED COMMON

BY CHARLES D. BLUOT.

The early settlers of Charlestown built thair nones not for from the present City square, and then lotted out the remainder of the peninsula into corn fields and planting lots.

Farming and stock raising were among their chief employments, and as the peninsula was too small for tiliage and pasturage both, they "agreed and concluded" chat their cattle should be pastured outside the neck upon the main band, and they chose for guazing grounds lands which are now a large part of the city of Sameraille. This remitor belonged to the town. It is variously spoken of in the relator belonged "the main," the "Cow commones," "the Stimed Lastner." "the Stimed Common," and "the land without the neck, graining the land beyond the neck. That tract embraced what is now The land beyond the neck. That tract embraced what is now the land beyond the neck. Central, and Spring hills gue southerly slope of Winter hill, and a considerable portion of West Somerville, its boundaries not being very charly defined at that time,

The dividing of this common ground among the cliptens, or stirting of the pasture, as they termed it, received attention as early as 1625—a committee being then appointed to consider the matter. At a town meeting held lebruary it, 1620 (2)th 1637 n. s.) four of the inhabitants, viz., "William Brackenbury, Ezekial Richeson, Thomas Evan, and Ralph Sprague," were chosen to assist the selectmen in "Stinting the common and considering of the great Lotts according to poorflon," They were sidering of the great Lotts according to poorflon," They were to meet monthly for that purpose. In making their apportionment of rights in the common pasturage, the committee at this time (1627) decided "to value a person at three cours," and in their records of later years, the size of a common or sint of land their records of later years, the size of a common or sint of land from these records that each settler was entitled in this division from these records that cach settler was entitled in this division

to rights in four and one-half acres of grazing land, although this afterwards may have been changed.

In 1638 the rights of the different owners in the Stinted pasture were registered in the town's book of possessions, and again in 1648 and in 1653-4. At a meeting of the selectmen on the thirteenth day of February, 1657, n. s., all the proprietary rights of the several inhabitants of Charlestown in this Stinted pasture, with the concurrence of all the proprietors themselves, were confirmed and by their general consent were "Recorded and Ratified to stand Legal and vallid to their use forever."

There were recorded and confirmed at this time, the titles of ownership to 166½ commons, or presumably about 250 acres of land to forty-three different persons. Each title was recorded in the town records somewhat as follows, viz.:—

"Confirmed and Entred for Thomas Lynde, senior—nine-teen commons.

I say to him and his heires-

John Greene, Recorder."

This John Greene was ruling elder of the Charlestown church, and town clerk for many years.

In 1681 action was again taken by the inhabitants of Charlestown regarding the division of the Stinted common.

Between 1636, when the first apportionment was made among the people of the town, and 1681, there were numerous transfers of titles to rights in the common, from one owner to another, but in none of these transfers, nor in the records of 1638, and later years, or in the confirmation of titles in 1657, is there any description of lots by bounds, or any reference to rangeways or streets, or any plan mentioned covering the territory laid out and allotted. It is probable that some survey and plan of this section was made, as the people of that day were methodical in their public matters, and would hardly have attempted the granting of innumerable titles in a tract of several hundred acres of land, without some plat or plan to guide them.

to rights in four and one-half acres of grazing land, although this

In 1638 the rights of the different owners in the Stinted pakture were registered in the town's book of possessions and again in 1648 and in 1653-4. At a meeting of the selectmen on the thirteenth day of February, 16512 nest, all the proprietary rights of the several inhabitants of Charlestown in this frinted pasture, with the concurrence of all the proprietors themselves, were confirmed and by their general consent were "Reciviled and Ratified to stand I real and valid to their the forever.

There were recorded and confirmed at this time, the titles of ownership to 1664 commons, or presumably about 260 acres of land to forty-three different persons. Each title was recorded in the town records somewhat as follows, viz.:--

"Confirmed and Entred for Thomas Lynde, sensor-rines

I say to him and his heires-

John Greene, Recorder."

This John Greene was ruling elder of the Charlestown church, and town clerk for many years.

In 1681 action was again taken by the inhabitunts of Charlestown regarding the division of the Sunted common.

Between 1636, when the first apportionment was unable among the people of the town, and 1631, there were intricrous transfers of titles to rights in the common from one owner to another, but in none of these transfers, nor in the records of 1638, and later years or in the confination of titles in 1657, is there say description of lots by bounds, or any reference to there any description of lots by bounds, or any reference to tangenays or streets, or any plan mentioned rovering the territory laid out and albated. It is probable that some survey and plan of this section was made, as the people of that day were methodical in their public matters, and would hardly have attempted the granting of immunerable titles in a tract of several hundred acres of land, without some plan is plan to guide them.

Why it was deemed necessary in 1681 to again revive the question of titles in the Stinted Pasture I do not know. The question may have arisen before, and evidently did then, whether or not these titles were permanent; there seems to have been nothing in the record of the division of 1636, or in any other record previous to 1681, to show whether their tenure was forever or temporary, but I think the persons receiving the grants believed that they were for all time. In every sale previous to 1681, the deed simply gives the number of cow commons, but does not locate them, yet, in most of the transfers between owners, these commons are deeded to the grantees and their heirs forever, and I think all were supposed to be thus conveyed.

The idea of dividing or stinting common lands and pastures was not new; the custom dates back in England, Sweden, and probably other countries, to the earliest times. Among the early beguests mentioned in the reports of the Charities Commissioners of England is one to the poor of the town of Marston, Oxfordshire, where it has been the custom from time immemorial to grant to a certain number of the poor of this town a cow common, or right of pasturage for one cow each, on waste land. In England this right of cow commons arose, and became a law of the land probably in feudal times, when the lords of the manor granted lands to tenants or retainers for services performed or expected; and as these tenants could not plough or improve their lands without cattle, it became a necessity, and later a law, that the tenant should have cow commons or rights of pasturage for his cattle in the waste lands of the manor; other rights were granted tenants, such as the right to fish, to cut peat, etc., but these rights of commonage evidently did not carry with them any fee in the land. A knowledge of the fact that in England this tenure was limited may have caused a doubt in the minds of the Charlestownians as to whether their fee in these cow commons was absolute or limited, or whether, indeed, they had any fee at all, or only rights of pasturage, under the previous divi-

sions. This, together with the repeated attempts of the Royal government to revoke their charter, the fact that, when so revoked, all common lands would revert to the crown, the vagueness of former allotments, and disputes concerning land claims may each or all have been the cause which led to a reapportionment in 1681, the records of which begin as follows, viz.:—

"Charles Town, 1680: ffebruary: 14th." [Feb. 24, 1681 n. s.] "Att a meeting of the proprietors of the Stinted Common, as to a laying out a part of it, Then was put to Vote these ffollowing proposalls, & all of them past In the affirmative:—

1.—That there should be one Acre & a halfe layd out to a Common.

2.—Where they would have this Land layd out, it was Voted & past for the neerr or hither part of the Comon.

3.—Whether this Land should be for ever or for years, It

past for a good Inheritance in fiee Simple.

4.—That a Comitte may be Chosen for the hearing & proveing & confirming of the Titles of Claimers to the respective Commons.

5.—The Committee were then Chosen by Vote, & are, viz.—

Mr. Joseph Lynde | Capt. Ricd Sprague | Capt Lar: Hammond | Lieut Jno Cutter |

6.-That Sergt Ricd Lowden, Josiah Wood, Snr, and Tho: White be Impowrd to gether Up the Rent due to ye proprietors, wch mony is to be delivered to sd Comitte for defraying of Charges that arise by Surveying, Laying out & Clearing of, &c.

7.—That the Common be measured by the Care of ye Com-

mittee so that ye numbr of Acres thereon may be known.

8.—That it be left with ye Comitte with are Empowered to raise mony proportionable from Each Common to defray ye Charge that may arise on the aforesd worke of the Comon.

9.—That the highwayes betwixt ye ranges be Twenty-four ffoott wide."

sions. This, together with the repeated attempts of the Royal government to revoke their charter, the fact that, when so revoked, all-common lands would revert to the crown, the vague-ness of former alloaments, and disputes concerning land claims may each or all have been the cause which led to a reapportionment in 1681, the records of which begin as follows, via.

"Charles Town, 1680; ifebruary, 11th," [Feb. 24, 1681, n. s.] "Att a meeting of the proprietors of the Stinted Common as to a laying out a part of it, Then was put in Vote these Iteliowing proposalls, & all of them past by the afformative:—

1 -That there should be one Acre & a halfe layd public

2. Where they would have this Land land out, it was Voted

8.-Whether this Land should be for ever or for years, It nest for a good Inheritance in fice Simple.

4.—That a Comittee may be Chosen has the heareing & proveing & confirming of the Titles of Claimers to the respective Commons.

5-The Committee were then Chosen by Vote, & are,

Mr. Joseph Lynde | Capt. Ried Sprague | Capt Lar. Hammond James Russell Esqr. | Lieut Juo Cutter

6,-That Sergt Ried Lowden, Josiah Wood, Snr. and Thor.
White be Impowed to gether Up the Kent due to ye proprietors;
weh mony, is to be delivered to ad Comitte for defraying of
Charges that arise by Surveying, Laying out & Clearing of, &c.

7—that the Common be measured by the Care of ye Committee so that ye number of Acres thereon may be known.

8,-That it be left with ye Comitte web are Empowered to raise mony proportionable from Each Common to deltay ye.

Charge that may arise on the alorest worke of the Comon.

S.—That the highwayes betwist ye ranges be Twenty-fourfloott wide."

The committee appointed by this meeting reported on December 15 (25th n. s.), 1681, as follows: "First, that wee have wth much paines & Care, examined ye Sundry Claims that have been made by any persons unto A propriety in the Sd Comon, or Stinted pasture; And doe find the respective proprieties, or number of Commons mentioned in A Lis herewth presented; to be the clear & Honest rights of the persons respectively named in the Sd List. All wch doe Amount unto the Numbr of Three hundred Thirty one Commons."

"Secondly, that the proportions of commons of right belonging to each prson as in the Aforesd List are Expressed, Shall be Confirmed by the proprietors, may be Recorded in the Town book, to Stand as their proper Estate to them And their heirs for Ever, the Charge of recording to be paid by the proprietors: This wee propose as necessary for the future Settlement of the right of each proprietor; for the prevention of all after disputes relating there Unto."

"Thirdly, Wee conceive it necessary that one Acre & A halfe of Land to A Common (According to the Vote of the proprietor), be Laid out at the hither end of the Comon, Excluding all necessary Highwayes, both publicke and private."

"Fourthly, Wee propose that the piece of Land lying next the Towne, viz.: from Jno. Mousalls gate, Upon A Line Over to the lower Corner of Thomas Crasswells Land, all yt Land within that line Unto the Neck of Land, be Left in Common for publick military Exercises, &c."

"Fifthly, It will be necessary yt the laying out of the proportions of Land to Each Commoner, or proprietor, be referred Unto A Committee of meet prsons to be chosen together with the Artist, who are to Regulate the Same, According to their best discretions, in the most Equitable manner; the proprietors Voted the first committe to manage this 5th Article."

"Sixthly, ye Lotts be made by the sd Committe & Numbered according to the Number of the proprietor, who, upon

The committee appointed by this meeting reported on Descenber 13 (25th in s.), 1081, as follows: "First, that wee bave with much paines & Carr, mannined we Sundry Chome that have been made by any persons onto A proposety in the Sch Comor, or Stinted pasture; And the find the respective proprieties, or number of Commons mentioned in A Lie herswith presented; to be the clear & Honest rights of the possons respectively maned in the Sch List. All web doe Amount unto the Number of There hundred Thirty one Commons."

"Secondly, that the propertions of commons of right belonging to each prior as in the Aforecal Last are impressed. Shall be Confirmed by the proprietors, may be Recorded in the Town book, to Stand as their proper Estate to them And their belts for Ever, the Charge of revocating to be paid by the proprietors: This wee propose as necessary for the farmer Sentement of the right of each proprietor; but the prevention of all after allegates relating there Unto."

"Thirdly, Wer convene it necessary that on stero & A halfe of Land to A Common According to the Vote in the proprietor), be Laid out at the hither cod of the Commo, Excluding all necessary Highwayes, both middle is and private."

"Fourthly, Wee propose that the piece of Lond lying near the Towne, viz.: from Ino. Monsails gate. Upon A Line Over to the lower Corner of Thomas Crasswells Lond all yt Lond within that line Unto the Neck of Land, he Left in Common for publick military Exercises. See

Difference of Land to Each Commoner, or proprietor, he referred Unite A Committee of meet present to be achosed together, he referred Unite A Committee of meet present to be achosed together, with the Artist, who are to Regulare the Same, According to thour hear discretions, in the most Equitable manner; the proprieters vered the first committee to manage this 5th Artists.

"Sixthly, we Lotts be made in the sd Conneille & Numbered according to the Number of the promises, who, upon timely notice given, shall meet & draw their Lotts, and according as the Number of their Lotts shal be, So Shall their proportions of Land be Laid out neer or further off, the Line to begin at Jno Mousalls."

"Seventhly, That the Remainder of the Common weh lies Undivided bee cleered of brush & Superfluous Trees; yt it may be rendered fit for pasturage, & ytt it be referred to the Comitte to contrive the most Expedient waves to Effect it."

The land herein reserved for military exercises is now that part of Charlestown adjoining Somerville between Main street and Cambridge street, which are our Broadway and Washington street. This land, some twenty acres in extent, remained a common until 1793, when the town sold it to the Hon. Thomas Russel!, and from him it descended to Richard Sullivan. The present Sullivan square is all that there is remaining open and public of this military common. On January 2, 1681 (January 12, 1682, n. s.) the committee again reported, giving a list of persons to whom the 331 commons mentioned in their previous report had been allowed; this list is too long for this paper, but the territory laid cut, and which it covered, seems to be that part of our city which lies east of Central street, between Washington street, Bow street, and Somerville avenue on the south, and Broadway on the north, or East Somerville and Prospect and Central hills. It is doubtful, however, if all the land up to Central street was actually divided at this time, for although the proprietors met to draw their lots in accordance with the allotment, some of them, by agreement with the committee, had other lands granted in lieu of their rights in the Stinted pasture, so that when in 1684-5 the remainder of the common was allotted, some lands east of Central street seem to have been included.

The division of the remainder of the common was made in March, 1685, and has the following record:—

"Charles Towne, 1685. A record of the Lands Laid out in Charles Towne bounds on this Side Menotamies River (being timely notice given, shall meet & draw their Lotts, and according as the Number of their Lotts shal be, he Shall their proportions of Lond be Laid out neer or further off, the Line to begin at Jun Mousalls."

"Seventhly, That the Remainder of the Common well-lies Undivided bee cleered of brush & Superfluous Trees, yt it may be rendered fit for pasturage, & ytt it he releared to the Comitte to contrive the most Expedient waves to Effect it."

The land herein reserved for military exercises is now that part of Charlestown adjoining Somerville between Main street and Cambridge street, which are our liroadway and Washington street. This land, some twenty acres is extent, remained a common until 1793, when the town sold it to the Hon. Thomas Russell, and from him it descended to Richard Sultran. The pressent Sullivan square is all that there is remaining open and public of this military common. On Jandary 2, 1681 (manary 12, 1682) in s.) the committee again reported, giving a list of persons to whom the 331 commons mentioned in their previous report had been allowed; this list is too long for this paper, but the territory which lies east of Central street, between Washington arrest laid out, and which it covered, seems to be that part of our city which lies east of Central street, between Washington arrest low the north, or East Somerville and Prospect and Central bills. It is doubtful, however, if all the land up to Central street was actually divided at this time, for although the proprietors met to draw their lots in accordance with the allotoman, some of them, by agreement with the committee, had other lands granted in lieu remainder of the common was allotted, some lands east of Central street seem to have been included.

The division of the remainder of the common was made in March, 1685, and has the following recent ---

"Charles Towne, 1685. A record of the Landa Faid out in Charles Towne bounds on this Side Menotamies River (being

called the Stinted Pasture) Unto the proprietors thereof (According Unto A Vote of thiers past, when Conveened together March Tenth, 1684-5), which was Effected and performed by their Committee (Chosen and Confirmed by the Said proprietors March 27th, 1685), who haveing finished the said worke, The Selectmen of Said Towne being satisfied therewith, Ordered it, yt each mans proprietie in the Said Land According to the platt of Ensigne David ffiske the Surveyor (According to Law) be recorded in the Towns booke of records, to be their propper Right, and Estate."

This record shows that a plan was made of this last division; I think no such plan has ever been discovered, yet a description of each lot is recorded, and the whole record is much more definite than in any of the previous allotments.

This last division extended as far as Alewife brook; it covered 650 acres of land. These two divisions, or "Dividents," as they were called, included all the territory between Washington street, Bow street, Somerville avenue, and Elm street, on the south, to Broadway on the north, and from the present Charlestown line to the present Nathan Tufts Park, which it included, and the land on both sides of Broadway, from Powder House square to Alewife brook.

It is perhaps doubtful whether or not all the lots in these two divisions could be identified and located at the present day, but the greater part of them have been; one, for instance, which was the lot set off to the Church of Charlestown, was on Cross street, and remained in its possession for a century or more. Another was the Wheeler lot of twelve acres, on which are now the city hall, public library, high school buildings, Winter Hill station, etc.; and another the Rowe lot, on which the old Tufts house, headquarters of the Historical Society, stands; undoubtedly, with time and patience, a fairly correct map of these old property divisions could be made. In these two divisions of 1681 and 1685 the common land was laid out in ranges, running nearly north and south, and of forty rods' width, with rangeways or

called the Stinted Pasture) Unto the proprietors thereof (According Unto A Vote of there past, when Converned together March Tenth, 1684-5), which was Effected and performed by their Committee (Chosen and Conferned by the Said proprietors March 27th, 1685), who haveing finished the said works. The Selectmen of Said Towns being satisfied therewith, Ordered It yi each man proprietie in the Said Land According to the platt of Ensigne David (liske the Surveyor (According to Law) be recorded in the Towns books of records, to be their propner Eight and Ensign."

This record shows that a plan was made of this last division;
I think no such plan has ever been discovered, get a description
of each lot is recorded, and the whole record is much more definite than in any of the mevious allotments.

This last division extended as lar as Alarvie brook, it covered 050 acres of land. These two divisions or "Dividents," as they were called, included all the territory between Washington street. Bow street, fromerville average and Elm-street, on the south, to Broadway on the north, and from the present Charlestown line to the present Nathan Tults Park, which if Included, and the land on both sides of Broadway, from Powder House square to Alewife brook.

It is perhaps doubtful whether or not all the lots in these two divisions could be identified and located at the present day, but the greater part of them have been; our, for instance, which was the jot set off to the Church of Charlesbrean, was on Cross street, and remained in its possession for a century or more. Amorine was the Wheeler lot of twelve acres, on which are now the city hall, public Jibrary, high school buildings. Winter Hill station, etc.; and another the Rowe lot, on which the old Tulis house, beadquarters of the Historical Society, stands; indoubtedly, with headquarters of the Historical Society, stands; indoubtedly, with time and patience, a fairly correct map of these old property divisions could be, made. In these two divisions of 1861 and 1665 the common land was loid out in canger, running death north, and south, and of lerty rods' width with nurreways or

streets between them, eighty rods, or one-quarter of a mile apart, the ranges being sub-divided into lots. The rangeways, though spoken of in the record of 1681 as being twenty-four feet in width, are later recorded, with one exception, as being two rods wide, and so remained until after Somerville became a separate town.

The rangeways east of the Powder House were known by numbers from one to eight, and corresponded with the following present streets, viz.:—

The first rangeway was Franklin street; the second Cross and Shawmut streets, which was laid out three rods wide, being the exception heretofore noticed; it was called "Three Pole Lane," and was known by this name within the memory of the writer. The third rangeway was Walnut street; the fourth, School street; the fifth, Central; sixth, Lowell, portions of which are extinct; seventh, Cedar; and eighth, Willow avenue.

There were three more rangeways west of Powder House square, which were numbered from one to three, all running northerly from Broadway over College hill.

Rangeway No. 1 came into Broadway about opposite Simpson avenue, but it is now extinct. Rangeway No. 2 is now Curtis street, and No. 3 is North street.

The Stinted pasture did not include any land north of Breadway which lay to the eastward of Powder House square; the larger part of this land was the "Ten Hills Farm," granted to Governor Winthrop in 1630. Nor did it seem to include any territory south of Washington street and Somerville avenue.

The boundaries of the Governor Winthrop estate were well defined, but the locations of lands which were granted south of the Stinted pasture, and which extended to the Cambridge line, are very obscure in the earlier records. Thus has been sketched the laying out and beginning of that section of our city which we may very appropriately name the Highlands of Somerville, covering nearly eleven hundred acres of land, the larger part of which is now our most thickly settled territory.

streets between them, eighty rods, or one quarter of a mile apart, the ranges being sub-divided into lots. The rangeways, though spoken of in the record of 1681 as being twenty-four feet in width, are later recorded, with one exception, as being two rods wide, and so remained until after Somerville became a separate town.

The rangeways east of the Powder House were known by numbers from one to eight, and corresponded with the following present streets, viz.—

The first rangeway was Franklin street: the second Cross and Shawmat streets, which was laid out three rods wide, being the exception beretolore noticed; if was called Three Pele Lane," and was known by this name within the memory of the writer. The third rangeway was Walnut street; the fourth School street; the filth Central; sixth, Lowell, portions of which are extinct; seventh, Cedar; and circlin, Willow avenue.

There were three more rangeways west of Fowder House square, which were numbered from one to three, all running northerly from Broadway over College bill.

Rangeway No. 1 came into Broadway about opposite Single son avenue, but it is now extinct. Rangeway No. 2 is now there it is street, and No. 3 is Worth street.

The Stinted pasture did not include any land north of Broadway which lay to the castward of Possder House square; the larger part of this land was the Trachilla Farm," granted to Governor Winthrop in 1630. Nor did it seems to include any territory south of Washington street and Somerville avenue.

The boundaries of the Governor Winthrop estate were well defined, but the locations of lands which were gramed south of the Stinted pasture, and which extended to the Cambridge tine, are very obscure in the earlier revords. Thus has in an sketched the laying out and beginning of that section of our overwhich we may very appropriately name the Highlands of Some offer covering nearly eleven hundred acres of land, the larger part of which is now our most thickly settled terratory.

SOMERVILLE AS I HAVE KNOWN IT

BY AMELIA H. WOOD.

I shall not soon forget my first impression of my present home as I saw it one pleasant day in September, 1853. We drove through Charlestown, turning off at Cambridge, now Washington, street, where stood a large wooden building known as the Russell house, an old-fashioned country tavern, where the farmers could stop on their way to or from the city for rest or refreshment. It was afterwards cut into sections and moved to Brighton street, making homes for numerous families, and is still so occupied. Only a few other buildings or dwelling houses were there at that time. On the left was a marsh extending to the land owned by the McLean Asylum for the Insane, and beyond the Lowell railroad. On the right, I remember the Monroe house, with a blacksmith's shop, and on the site of that shop one of the Monroe family now lives. The Hadley house at the corner of Franklin street, and another near the railroad bridge were the only ones in that locality. That bridge, or under it, was dangerous, for it was a hollow, and heavy rains or sudden melting of the snow made it a lake, and at times impassable. Horses have been drowned there, and people in carriages narrowly escaped death.

Nearest the bridge was the house owned by Mr. Charles Tufts, who in later years gave the land for Tufts College, which bears his name. Next to him lived Deacon Benjamin Randall, who served the town several years as selectman. His house made the corner of a narrow street called Shawmut street, but, I am told, was known to the older people as "Three Pole Lane," and on the other corner was a beautiful garden fronting on Washington street, and extending through to Medford street, owned by a Mr. Hill. On the opposite corner of Medford street was the Dugan house, standing in a large lot that extended to Boston street, and the house still stands, enlarged and improved.

SOMERVILLE AS I HAVE KNOWN IT

BY AMELIA IL WOOD.

I shall not soon forget my first inquession of my present shome as I saw it one pleasant day in Suprember, 1856. We drove through Charlesiown, turning off at Cambridge, new Weshington, street, where stood a large wooden building known as the Russell house, an old-lashioned country tavern, win retite larment could stop on their way to or from the city for rest or refreshment. It was afterwards cut into sections and moved in Brighton street, making homes for numerous hundless, and is sufficient of Only a few other buildings or dwelling houses were so occupied. Only a few other buildings or dwelling houses were there at that time. On the left was a marsh extending to the land owned by the McLean Asylum for the Jusane, and beyond the Lowell railroad. On the rigit, I remember the Mouroe lamily now lives. The Homeber at the corner of the Mouroe lamily now lives. The Halley house at the corner only ones in that locality. That bridge, or under it, was danger only ones in that locality. That bridge, or under it, was danger only ones in that locality. That bridge, or under it, was danger only ones in that locality. That bridge, or under it, was danger only ones in that locality. That bridge, or under it, was danger only ones in that locality. That bridge, or under it, was danger only ones in that locality. That bridge, or under it, was danger only ones in that locality in a union of these been drowned there, and people in carriages warrendly escaped death.

Nearest the bridge was the house owned by Mr. Charles, who in later years gave the land for Turies College, which bears his name. Next to him lived Deagon Renjamin Randall, who served the town several years as selectman. His house made the corner of a narrow street called Shawmut street, but I am told, was known to the older people as "Three Pole Lane," and on the other corner was a beautiful garden fronting on Washington street, and extending through to Medford street, owned by a Mr. Hill. On the opposite corner of Medford street was the Dugan house, standing in a large lot that extended to Boston street, and the house still smads, enlarged and improved.

A brick building has been erected in the Medford-street corner, with store in the lower story, and is a successful business place.

Coming up Medford street on the right, by the Hill house, was a well-remembered cellar door which sloped inward, and in the darkness that prevailed after nightfall, so many people fell there, that a petition was presented to the town authorities for a lamp, and, after some delay and due consideration, it was granted. From there up Medford street all was dark, and lanterns were a necessity. Gentlemen who were detained in Boston evenings left their lanterns at the Milk Row station in the morning, to light them home by night.

To find our new home we were directed to the first street on the left, and after driving some distance, we inquired, and were told that opening that we had taken for a way into a pasture, or cowvard, was the place we wanted. The street, so-called, was partly dug out, the rest a bank, and on that corner Mr. Francis Russell-lived, and his house still stands: and above his land was a cottage, now occupied by Mrs. Hatch. There was one pleasant thing about our anticipated premises,—the quantity of flowers around the house, which, we learned, had been the sole care of one of the ladies of the family. But the surroundings were not inviting, and only that we must change our residence reconciled us to settle there for the winter only, as we supposed. Putting in a furnace and building a barn for our horse were the first things attended to, and trying to improve the bog that was dignified by the name of Greenville street was the next thing attempted, and for years was a discouraging matter. Prospect hill was very near us, so near that we could easily converse with people on the summit from our driveway. The owners sold the so-called gravel, otherwise mud, to men who took it away in little carts holding two bushels (or a little more), and this continual teaming, especially in wet weather, made it dirty and dangerous for a light carriage, and all the repairs put on the street did not keep it in good condition, though enough money was expended to make it one of the best in the town.

A brick building has been erected in the Medford-street corner, with store in the lower story, and is a successful husiness place.

Coming up Mediord street on the right, by the Hill house, was a well-remembered cellar door which sloped inward, and in the darkness that prevailed after nightfall, so many people fell there, that a petition was presented to the rown amborities for a lamp, and, after some delay and due consideration, it was granted. From there up Mediord street all was dark, and lanterns were a necessity. Gentlemen who were detained in Boston evenings left their lanterns at the Milk Row stution in the morning, to light them home by night.

was very near us, so near that we could easily converse with

Till 1870 there were no added buildings, and about five years later, I think, Boston street was opened and a few houses built, and, later still, more. We made our own sidewalk, put a lamp at the foot of the street, one neighbor helping in this, and felt we were getting into city ways, and were happy.

The taking of Prospect hill to fill Miller's river gave a large tract of land that has been well improved, and the old hill is now a place of pleasant residences.

It is interesting to look back and see how Somerville has grown in all these years. I am not sure what the population was at that time, but I can tell something of the schools and churches. The high school had been built about two years, and I am told there was great opposition to it, many thinking it was a useless expense for so few pupils.

There was a wooden schoolhouse on Sycamore street, another at the corner of Broadway and Franklin street, another on Somerville avenue, and the Prospect Hill, which is still used, but is twice its original size. Where Central square now is was a low, two-roomed building, one room of which was used for a primary school. It was taken away when the Brastow was built, the first year of the war, 1861.

The Perkins-street church had moved from Mystic avenue, or near there, and was the only one in East Somerville. Many people of that section who had walked to Charlestown decided that it was necessary to have a church near home, and the Franklin-street church was built, and opened for worship, I think, in 1855. This was burned by the incendiary's torch about the time other churches and school buildings were destroyed in the same way, but was soon replaced by the present brick edifice. The Unitarian church, which was one of the earliest in town, and the Cross-street Universalist were burned at that time. The Springhill Baptist was formerly a chapel, which is still standing, and Methodist services were held in a small hall in Union square, but after a time they built a wooden church on Webster avenue, which is now occupied by the Catholic parochial school, and they

Till 1870 there were no added buildings, and about five years later, I think, Boston street was opened and a few houses only, and, later still, more. We made our own sidewall, put a tamp at the loot of the street; one neighbor halping in this, and felt we were getting into city ways, and were happy.

The taking of Prospecubils to till Miller's river gave a large tract of land that has been well emproved and the old trill is now

piace of pleasant residences.

It is interesting to look back and see how fornerville bas grown in all these years. I am not save what the population was at that time, but I can tell something of the schools and churches. The high school had been but about two years, and I am add there was great opposition to it, many thinking it was a necless expense for so few pupils.

There was a wooden schoolbouse on Sycamore arrest, another at the corner of Broadwar and Franklin arrest, another on Somerville avenue, and the Prospect Hill, which is still used, but is twice its original size. Where Central aquare now is was a low, two-roomed building, one room of which was used for a primary school. It was taken away when the Brustow was built,

the first year of the war, 1861.

or near there, and was the only one in East Somerville. Many people of that section who had walked to Charlestown, decided that it was necessary to have a church near home, and the Franklin-street church was ball, and opened for worship, I think, in 1855. This was hurned by the incendiary's torch about the three other churches and school buildings were destroyed in the same way, but was soon replaced by the present brick edifice. The Unitarian church, which was one of the earliest in town, and the Cross-street Universalist were harned at that time. The Spring hill Baptist was formerly a charel, which is still cracking and Methodist services were held in a small hall in Union square but which is now occupied by the Catholic parochial school, and they which is now occupied by the Catholic parochial school, and they

moved to their present commodious new church in Wesley square. I can only recall three churches when I came here, and now we are called the city of churches and schools.

There seemed in those days so much vacant, unoccupied land that it would take ages to cover and improve it, but even now, with few exceptions, it has been well utilized, and there are few lonely places. West Somerville, now so populous and thriving, was a farming locality, with few houses and much land.

From our second-story windows in those days I could see our own team as it turned the corner at Charlestown Neck, and as some of the family wended their way to church (Franklinstreet), we could see them till they passed from Glen to Pearl street.

The part of the city near the Fitchburg railroad crossing, called by the old settlers "Brick Bottom," might well be called Shanty Town, from its miserable houses and its dirty surroundings, and it needed the excitement caused by a hot, unhealthy season to remedy the condition of things, and the stagnant pools and refuse heaps were filled up and removed by the town authorities.

To-day, we old inhabitants, looking around with pride on our beautiful parks and well-kept roads, our lighted streets, fine public buildings and residences, wonder if we really lived without them in the old days, and, having seen all these improvements come and grow, feel more interest and satisfaction in them than those who have lived here fewer years. May I say what I believe to have been the greatest factor in the growth and well-being of our good city? For eighteen years the voters have declared that license to sell intoxicating liquors shall not be granted, and the saloon and rum shop are things of the past; and in those years our population has increased from twenty to more than sixty thousand inhabitants.

Beautiful for situation, with its seven hills, most of them crowned with church or school, is Somerville, our dwelling place.

January 3, 1900.

moved to their present commonious new church in Wesley square. I can only recall three churches when I came here, and now we are called the city of churches and schools.

There seemed in those days so much vacant, unoscupied land that it would take ages to cover and improve it, but even now, with few exceptions, it has been well unitized, and there are few lonely places. West Somerville, now so populous and throving, was a farming locality, with lew houses and much land.

From our second-story windows in those days I could secont own team as it turned the corner at Charlestoven Neck, and as some of the family wended their way to whereh (Franklinstreet), we could see them till they passed from Chen in Pearl street.

The part of the city near the Fitchburg railroad woesing, called by the old settlers "Brick Bottom," raight well becalled Sharty Town, from its miserable houses and its dirty surroundings, and it needed the excitement caused by a-hot, unhealthe season to remedy the condition of things, and the stagnant pools and refuse heaps were filled up and removed by the town authorisities.

To-day, we old inhabitants, toolang around with pride on our beautiful parks and well-toopt roads, our lighted streets, fine public buildings and residences, wonder if we really fived without them in the old days, and, having seen all these improvements come and grow, feel more interest and sanislaction in them them those who have lived here fewer years. May I say what I bolieve to have been the greatest factor in this growth and well-being of our good city? For eighteen years the voters have declared that license to sell intoxicating liquous shall not be granted, and the saloon and rum shop are things of the past; and in those years our population has increased from twenty to more than sixty thousand inhabitants.

Hentiful for situation, with its seven hills, most of them crowned with church or school, is Somerville, our dwelling place.

[autary 3, 1900]

NEIGHBORHOOD SKETCH NO. 2.

THE WINTER HILL ROAD IN 1842.

BY AARON SARGENT.

The thoroughfare extending from Charlestown, through Somerville to Arlington, and now known as Broadway, was formerly the Winter Hill Road, and the name should never have been changed.

In 1842 the buildings on this highway were few, and, with four or five exceptions, far between.

Commencing on the right-hand side at the Charlestown line was the Bradbury house, owned and occupied by Charles Bradbury,—a three-story wooden structure. Next came a brick house; then a brick house with wooden addition. Who occupied these two houses is not remembered. The three houses are still standing. The Stearns house, still standing, but in a dilapidated condition, came next. I think it was occupied by a member of the family, Miss Sally Stearns, familiarly known as "Aunt Sally." "The Yellow House," as it was called because of its color, was the next in order, but was some distance back from the road, and on the summit of the hill. It was a part of the Austin estate, and was occupied by several families.

The convent ruins came next, and beyond was the Torrey house,—a small building owned and occupied by Mrs. Mary P. Torrey. The last three long since disappeared. The three-story brick house which came next, and which is still standing, was owned and occupied by Edward Cutter. I do not remember any house between the Cutter house and the house at the top of the hill, at the fork of the Winter Hill Road, and what is now Main street. Previous to this time it had been occupied by Hon. Edward Everett. In 1842, or about that time, the house was

NEIGHBORHOOD SKETCH NO. 2.

THE WINTER HILL ROAD IN 1848.

BY ANREN SARCENT

The thoroughlare extending from Charlestown through Somerville to Arlington, and now known as Broadway, was formerly the Winter IVII Road, and the name should never have been changed.

In 1842 the buildings on this highway were ten, and, with

four or five exceptions, far between.

connecting on the organ-hand side at the Charlestown line was the Bradbury house, owned and occupied by Charles Bradbury—a three-story wooden structure. Next came a brick house; then a brick house with wooden addition. Who occupied these two houses is not renembered. The three houses are still standing. The Steams house, till standing, but in a dilapidated condition, came next. I think a was occupied by a member of the family, Miss Sally Steams, familiarly known as a member of the family, Miss Sally Steams, familiarly known as "Amt Sally." "The Yellow House," as it was celled because of its color, was the next in order, but was some distance back from the road, and on the summit of the hill. It was a part of the Austin estate, and was occupied by several families.

The convent ruins came next, and beyond was the Torrev house,—a small building owned and occupied by Mrs. Mary P. Torrey. The last three long since disappeared. The three-story brick house which came next, and which is still standing, was owned and occupied by Felward Cutter. I do not remember any house between the Cutter house and the house at the top of the hill, at the fork of the Winter Hill Road, and what is now Main street. Previous to this time it had been occupied by Hon. Edward Everett. In 1842, or about that time the house ward Everett.

owned and occupied by John S. Edgerly. The late Hon. George O. Brastow, one of the best-known citizens of Somerville, used to call Mr. Edgerly the "Winter Hill Eagle." The house is still standing.

The next was a house owned and occupied by Thomas S. Woodbury, and was afterwards burnt. I think the next was one owned and occupied by John David Bolles. I do not remember that there was any house on the westerly slope of the hill. There was a three-story wooden house about opposite the Powder House, but I do not know who owned it or who lived in it at this time. It had been occupied previously by John C. Magoun.

The one-story Walnut Hill schoolhouse came next. It has ceased to be used for school purposes, but whether it is still on its old site I do not know. Beyond this was the Russell property. There was an old house on it; further than that I know nothing. This brings us to the then West Cambridge, now Arlington, line at Alewife brook.

Commencing on the left-hand side at the Charlestown line, pasture land of the heirs of Major Timothy Walker had a frontage on Broadway to the land and house of Ebenezer F. Cutter. Near to it and beyond was the house of Fitch Cutter. These two houses were long ago replaced by more modern structures. On what is now Franklin street, then a rangeway, stood a small, one-story schoolhouse, which was afterwards removed to Winter Hill, and is still standing.

At the corners of Cross street, then a rangeway, and called Three-Pole lane, stood two small wooden houses owned and occupied by members of the Tufts family. The houses were taken down long ago. Beyond this there was no building till Walnut street,—another rangeway,—was crossed. On the upper corner was a blacksmith shop, not now standing. Then came two houses owned, and one of them occupied at about this time, by Albert Kenneson. They are still standing. The next was the homestead of Joseph Adams, now owned and occupied by myself.

owned and occupied by John S. Edgerly. The late Hon. George O. Brastow, one of the best-known cinzens of Somerville, used to call Mr. Edgerly the "Winter Hill Engle." The house is still

standing

The next was a house owned and economically Thomas S, Woodbury, and was afterwards burnt. I think the next was one owned and occupied by John David Bolles. I do not remember that there was any house on the westerly slope of the hill. There was a three-story wooden house about opposite the Powder House, but I do not know who owned it or who lived in M at this time. It had been occupied previously by John C. Magorine this time. It had been occupied previously by John C. Magorine

The one-story Walnut Hill schoolhouse came next. In has ceased to be used for school purposes, but whether it is still on its old site I do not know. Reyond this was the Russell peoperty. There was an old house on it, further than that I know nothing. This brings us to the then West Cambridge, now Ar-

ogton, line at Alewile brook,

Commencing on the left-hand side at the Charlestown line, pasture land of the heirs of Major Timothy Walker had a frontage on Broadway to the land and house of Ebeneuer F. Cutter, Near to it and beyond was the house of Firch Cutter. These two houses were long ago replaced by more modern atructures. On what is now Franklin street, then a rangeway, stood
a small, one-story schoolhouse, which was afterwards removed to Winter Hill, and is still standing.

At the corners of Cross street, then a rangeway, and called Three-Pole lane, stood two small wooden houses owned and occupied by members of the Tufts family. The houses were taken down long ago. Beyond this there was no building till Walmut street,—another rangeway,—was crossed. On the upper corner was a blackshith shop, not now standing. Then came two houses owned, and one of them occupied at about this time, by Albert Kenneson. They are still standing. The next was the homestead of Joseph Adams, now owned and accupied by myself.

It was to this house that the Superior, the nuns, and the scholars of the Ursuline convent fled for protection on the night that the building was destroyed by a mob,—August 11, 1834. The rioters came to the house twice in search of the Superior, against whom their vengeance was especially directed, because of some incautious remarks said to have been made by her. A little deception was used by Mr. Adams, and the mob went further in pursuit of their intended victim.

The next house was the house owned and occupied by the Mitchells, and is still standing. A house owned and occupied by Gardner Ring stood on the corner of Marshall street. It was removed to make room for the Odd Fellows' building. A house owned and occupied by Asa Tufts, on the first corner of still another rangeway—now School street—came next.

Farther up the hill, and near, if not on, the site of the house of Mr. Whitcomb, stood the Chester Adams house. It had been occupied by him, but at this time (1842) was owned and occupied by William Tufts, a farmer. Chester Adams was the father of the late Hon, James Adams, a prominent and much-respected citizen of Charlestown. Wyzeman Marshall, a well-known actor in his day, lived with Mr. Tufts in this house. The house is now located in the rear of Dr. Willis' residence, on the opposite side of Broadway. A house, new at that time, came next, owned and occupied by J. P. Staniels. Four years later it was owned and occupied by Charles Forster,—as saintly a person as ever walked the earth. His religion was a reality, and not a pretense or a cover. He lived in Charlestown before he came to Somerville. It was related of him at the time by a Charlestown baker that his bill against Mr. Forster in one year for bread was over four hundred dollars, not one loaf of which went to his own house. Of late years his house has been owned and occupied by Mrs. E. R. Sawyer, but has now been removed to the rear.

One rangeway more, now Central street. On the first corner stood a house owned and occupied by Edmund Tufts,—the

It was to this house that the Superior, the nums, and the scholars of the Ursuline convent fled for protection on the night that the building was destroyed by a mob.—August 11, 1133. The moters came to the house twice in search of the Superior, against whom their vengeants was especially directed, because of some incautious remarks said to have been made by her. Admite the ception was used by Mr. Adams, and the male went further in pursuit of their intended victim.

The next horse was the house carned and occupied by the Mitchells, and is still standing. A house or next and occupied by Gardner Ring stood on the corner of Marshall street. It was removed to make room for the Old Fellows' building. A house owned and occupied by Asa Tults, on the first corner of still contine management.

Farther up the hall, and near, it not out, she sire of the boxes of Mr. Whitcomb, stood the Chester Adams house. It had been occupied by him, but at this time (1843) was availed and occupied by William Taits, a farmer. Chester Adams was the father of the late Hon. James Adams, a prominent and much respected citizen of Charlestown. Wyseman Marshall, a well-draw a actor in his day, lived with Mr. Tufts in this house. The house is now located in the rear of Dr. Willis' residence, on the opposite side of Broadway. A house, new at that time, exme next, owned and occupied by J. P. Staniels. Four years later it was owned and occupied by Charles Forser,—as saintly a person as ever occupied by Charles Forser,—as saintly a person as ever walked the earth. His religion was a reality and acc a presence or a cover. He lived in Charlestown before he came to Somer walked the earth. His religion was a reality and acc a presence or a cover. He lived in Charlestown before he came to Somer that his bill against Mr. Forster in one year for bread was over hour handred dollars, not one load of which went to his own house. Of late years his house has been owned and occupied by Mrs. R. R. Sawyer, but has now been removed to the rear.

On the first corner stood a house owned and occupied by Edmund Taits.—the

first treasurer of Somerville,—and his sister, Abby Tufts. The house is now a thing of the past. The next house was owned and occupied by John C. Magoun, for many years an assessor of the town and city of Somerville. The house is still standing, and is occupied by one of his daughters. Next came the unfinished brick house of Samuel Welch, about which so many romantic stories have been told. The next was the Powder House, with perhaps a house in front of it. I am not sure. Beyond this to Alewife brook I have no recollection. I may have made an omission of a house or two, but cannot say where.

The name of "Winter Hill Road" is passed and gone, and in its place only Broadway. It is to be hoped that sometime the present name will be abandoned, and the original and more desirable name of Winter Hill Road be restored.

Contest of bighting or a sold and the contest of the same of the s

The state of the s

first treasurer of Somerville,—and his sisten Abby Tutis. The house is now a thing of the pest. The reaxt house was owned and occupied by John C. Magoun, for many years an assessor of the town and city of Somerville. The house is still standing, and is occupied by one of his daughters. Next, came the unfinished brick house of Samuel V etch, about which so many for mantic stories have been told. The next was the Powder House with perhaps a house in front of it. I can not sure. Hereard this to Alewife brook I have no recollection. I may have made an omission of a house or two, but cannot any where.

The name of "Winter Hill knad" is passed and gone, and in its place only Broadway. It is to be hoped that sometime the present name will be abandoned, and the original and more desirable name of Winter Hill Road be restored.

EDWARD BRACKETT

BY CAPTAIN MARTIN BINNEY.

Edward Brackett was the son of Thomas O. Brackett, of Somerville, Mass. He was a graduate of Harvard College, and was a student in the Harvard Law School when he enlisted, in April, 1861, in Captain George O. Brastow's company (I), Somerville Light Infantry, of the Fifth regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers (First Three Months' Volunteers). He was in the skirmish at Wolf's Run Shoals, Va., July 18, 1861, while on the march to "Bull Run," Va. Brackett was in this skirmish (with the writer of this sketch), and he behaved in most gallant and intrepid form. The men in this skirmish composed ten from each company, and were in charge of Captain Messer, of the Haverhill company.

This detachment was thrown out on a side road to protect the left flank of the marching column. While the detachment was fording the creek—Wolf's Run—we came upon a body of the enemy and received their fire, and returned the compliment Brackett stood in the middle of the stream, up to his waist in mud and water, with others, and loaded and fired his rifle, until the enemy were repulsed, when the detachment retired, and, after a long night march, overtook the army about midnight of the nineteenth of July. After much fatigue and hunger, we located our regiment (Fifth Massachusetts) on the top of Centreville Heights, near "Bull Run," or Manassas Junction. On the morning of July 21, 1861, we started for the battlefield, and were in this battle until afternoon.

Brackett, throughout this battle, showed great gallantry, and made himself very conspicuous by his coolness and bravery while under fire.

EDWARD BRACKETT

BY CAPTAIN MARTIN BINNEY

Edward Brackett was the son of Thomas O. Brackett of Somerville. Mass. He was a graduate of idarvard College, and was a student in the Harvard Law School when he entisted at April, 1861, in Captain George O. Brastow's company (1), Some erville Light Infantry, of the Fifth regiment, Massachusetts Voi unteers (First Three Months' Volunteers). He was in the skirming at Wolf's Rug Shoals, Va., July 18, 1861, while on the march to "Bull Rug," Va., Brackett was in this whitesis (with the writer of this sketch), and he behaved in most gallam and intrepld form. The men in this skirmish composed for from each company, and were in charge of Captain Messer, of the Player bill company.

This detachment was thrown out on a side road to protect the left flank of the marching column. While the detachment was fording the creek—Wall's Run-wa came upon a lasty of the enemy and received their fire, and returned the compliment the enemy and received their fire, and returned the compliment and water, with others, and loaded and fired his rifle, until the enemy were repulsed, when the detachment retired, and, after long night march, overlook the army about midnight of the nier teenth of July. After much fatigue and hunger, we learned out regiment (Flith Massachus tts) on the top of Centreville Heights near "Bull Run," or Manussas Junction. On the morning of July 31, 1861, we started for the battlefield, and week in this best until afternoon.

Brackett, throughout this hattle, showed great gallsmry, and made himself very conspicuous by his coolness and mayory white under fire

After the battle of Bull Run (Sunday, July 21, 1861), the regiment marched to Washington, and it arrived in Boston, and was there mustered out of service August 1, 1861.

SERVICE IN TENTH MAINE VOLUNTEERS.

After his service in the Fifth Massachusetts regiment, which ended August 1, 1861, Edward Brackett, who was full of true patriotism, again enlisted, and was appointed first sergeant in company D, Tenth Maine Volunteers. This company was raised and commanded by Captain George W. West, of Somerville, Mass., and of which the writer of this sketch was then the second lieutenant.

This regiment went to Baltimore, Md., and was placed in the "Railroad Brigade," middle department, under Major-General John A. Dix, and subsequently under Major-General John E. Wool, U. S. A.

This "Railroad Brigade" was under Colonel Dixon S. Miles, U. S. A., whose headquarters were at Relay house, nine miles from Baltimore, on the main stem of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, at the junction of the Washington branch and the viaduct over the Patapsco river. General Miles was killed September 15, 1862, at Harper's Ferry, Va. Sergeant Brackett was in many engagements with the regiment in this brigade, and again proved himself a brave and intrepid soldier. Brackett was also in many engagements in the Shenandoah valley, and in August, 1862, this regiment passed up the valley, and was in the battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., and in the second Bull Run fight, August, 1862, and was attached to General Pope's army, and with Major-General McClellan's army in the "Forced March" to Maryland to intercept Lee's army and relieve Harper's Ferry, which was besieged by Major-General A. P. Hill's corps. The surrender of Harper's Ferry took place September 15, 1862, while the battle of South Mountain was going on. The Tenth Maine regiment was in the battle of Antietam September 17, 1862, and Edward

After the battle of Bull Run (Sunday, July 31, 1861), the regiment marched to Washington, and it arrived in Boston, and was there mustered out of service August 1, 1881.

SERVICE IN TENTH MAINE VOLUMENERS

After his service in the Fifth Massachusetts regiment, which ended Angust 1, 1861, Edward Brackett, who was full of true patriotism, again enlisted, and was appointed first sergeant in company. D. Tenih Maine Volunteers. This company was raised and commanded by Captain Loorge W. West, of Source ville, Mass., and of which the writer of this sketch was then the second lieutenant.

Inistregiment went to Baltimore, Mtd., and was placed in the "Railroad Brigade," middle department, under Major-General John A. Dix, and subsequently under Major-General John E.

Wool, U.S.A.

This "Railroad Brigade" was under Colonel Bixon St. Miles, U. S. A., whose headquarters were at Relay house, nine miles from Baltimore, on the main stem of the Baltimore & Ohio rail gover the junction of the Washington human and the yiaduct over the Patapseo river. General Miles was killed September 15, 1862, at Harper's Perry. Va. Serveam Brackett was in many engagements with the regiment in this brigade, and again proved binnel a brave and intrepid soldier. Brackett was also us many bringed a brave and intrepid soldier. Brackett was also us many engagements in the Shenandoah valley and us August, 1862, this regiment passed up the valley, and us in the battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., and in the second Bull Run holt, August, 1869, and was attached to General Pope's army, and with Major-General McClellan's army in the "Forced March" to Maryland on intercept Lee's army and relieve Harper's Kerry, which was contered by Major-General A. P. Hill's corps. The sarrencer of South Mountain was going on. The Teath Maine regunent was in the battle of Antictam September 17, 1862, and Edward was in the battle of Antictam September 17, 1863, and Edward

Brackett was in command of company D. Captain West having been made major of the Seventeenth Maine regiment, First Lieutenant Beardsley was made captain, and Lieutenant Binney being on detached service on staff duties at Harper's Ferry, and Captain Beardsley having been taken prisoner at Cedar Mountain, left Brackett in command of the company. Lieutenant Edward Brackett was killed at the battle of Antietam September 17, 1862.

Brackett was a most efficient, brave, and intrepid soldier and officer, and a most courteous gentleman. Had he lived, his promotion would have been rapid.

Alexander Daines S. correction cares

Mari, Courses, brickmaker, is thembury

Cookee C. S. orean builder h. Centras

Miles Mary By william he Carobidge

Free paraes, taborer, b. Leland.

Brackett was in command of company D. Captain West having been made major of the Seventeenth Maine regiment, First Lieurenant Beardsley was made captain, and Lieutenant Binney being on detached service on staff duties at Harper's Ferry, and Captain Beardsley having been taken prisoner at Cedar Mountain, left Brackett in command of the company. Lieutenant Edward Brackett was killed at the battle of Antietzin September 17, 1862.

Brackett was a most efficient, brave, and intrepid soldier and officer, and a most courteous gentleman. Had be lived, but promotion would have been rapid.

SOMERVILLE DIRECTORY

(1851.)

Abbreviations—b. stands for "business in Boston," h. for "house," n. for "near," cor. for "corner of," op. for "opposite." The word street will be omitted as superfluous.

[Concluded.]

Hewes, James F., h. Medford Turnpike.

Hoar, James, laborer, h. Leland.

Horton, Reuben, trunk-maker, h. Franklin. Hoyt, John, brickmaker, h. Medford.

Howard, Mr., blacksmith, h. near L. R. Road. Homer, Mary B., widow, h. Cambridge.

Harmon, Ebenezer S., b. spring maker, h. Walnut. Henderson, Franklin, repairs railroad, h. Central. Hersey, David R., b. accountant, h. Church. Higgins, William, constable, h. Broadway. Hill, Ivers, provision dealer, h. Cambridge. Hill, James, Jr., F. H. market, h. corner Cambridge and Medford. Hills, William H., carpenter, h. Dane, Hitchins, Augustus, yeoman, h. Cambridge. Hinds, Lewis H., McLean Asylum. Hodgden, Phineas S., carpenter, Laurel. Hodgden, L., carpenter, h. Laurel. Holton, Leonard, b. truckman, h. Broadway. Holt, Chauncey, brickmaker, h. Broadway. Holt, Charles, b. auctioneer, h. Franklin. Holbrook, George, b. accountant, h. Broadway. Holt, John, b. silversmith, h. Prospect hill. Hook, Edwin, b. wheelwright, h. Milk. Hook, George G., b. organ builder, h. Central.

Howard, Mr., blacksmith, h. near Asylum. Hopps, Charles, painter, h. Spring. Hudson, Samuel, provision dealer, h. Beacon. Hudson, Charles H., attorney at law, boards with S. Hudson. Hunnewell, John, clerk, h. Medford. Huston, John, h. Bond from Derby. Ireland, Mrs. Grace, widow, h. Milk. Ireland, John, h. Milk. Ireland, Miss Sally, boards at Orr N. Town's. Jagues, Samuel, h. Ten Hills farm. Jaques, Samuel, Jr., h. Ten Hills farm. Jaques, George, b. accountant, h. Ten Hills. James, William, b. horse collar maker, h. Beacon. James, William, shipbuilder, h. Mount Vernon. Jennings, Josiah, b. barber, h. Linwood. Johnson, Simon, b. dyer, h. Milk. Johnson, Philip, b. trader, Central, boards at C. Adams'. Johnson, David, carpenter, h. Snow hill. Jordan, Charles, b. dry goods, h. Joy. Kelley, John, laborer, h. Medford. Kelley, Jeremiah, b. accountant, h. Tufts. Kennison, Albert, brickmaker, h. Broadway. Kendall, George S., painter, h. Cambridge. Kendrick, Elbridge G., brickmaker, h. Franklin. Kidder, Andrew B., b. printer, h. Cambridge. Kimball, Jesse, brickmaker, h. Broadway. Kingman, Caleb, pump-maker, h. Cambridge. Kinsley, Zebediah, brickmaker, h. Linwood. Kinsley, Zebediah, Jr., brickmaker, h. Linwood. Kinsley, Henry, brickmaker, h. Linwood. M'cAdam, Margaret, dressmaker, near Prescott school. Nichols, widow, Waity G., h. Beacon. Noble, Simon N., b. stove dealer, h. Lime.

Noble, John H., b. dealer in furniture, h. Mt. Vernon.

100

Kimball, Jesse, brickmaker, h. Boadway,

Norris, Thomas F., b. editor of Oliver Branch, Beech.

Olmstead, David, Mt. Vernon.

Orcutt, Levi, carpenter, h. Milk.

Orcutt, Levi, Jr., carpenter, Bow.

O'Neil, Patrick, teamster, h. Cambridge.

O'Brien, Mr., charcoal dealer, h. Medford.

Oliver, Francis, victualler, h. Franklin.

Orvis, Abraham, provision dealer, h. Prospect.

Page, Philip C., nail-maker, h. Franklin.

Palmer, Theodore, laborer, h. Joy farm.

Page, David, merchant, h. Tapley place.

Patrick, James, laborer.

Paul, Temple, carpenter, h. Mt. Vernon.

Peduzzi, Peter, h. Joy.

Pepper, Edward, laborer, h. near bleachery.

Pepper, Patrick, bleachery.

Pedrick, William, machinist, h. Broadway.

Perkins, Herald, b. hatter, h. Joy.

Perkins, Thomas, tollman, Medford turnpike.

Phillips, John L., b. custom house, Summer.

Pierce, Joseph, Jr., carpenter, Milk.

Pierce, Joseph, carpenter, h. Milk.

Plympton, Moses, b. custom house, h. Cambridge.

Pope, Augustus R., clergyman, cor. Central and Summer.

Pool, George W., ship master, h. Broadway.

Pond, William, painter, h. Spring.

Poor, John R., b. mustard manufacturer, h. Mt. Vernon.

Pollard, Asa P., currier, h. Mt. Pleasant.

Poor, Samuel, shoe dealer, h. Mt. Pleasant.

Pollard, Warren, stone dealer, h. Central.

Putnam, Charles I, physician, Milk.

Prescott, Dana S., h. Perkins.

Priest, John F., milk dealer, h. Broadway.

Prescott, Solomon D., b. clerk, h. Franklin.

homas F., b. editor of Oliver Branch, Heve, David, Mt. Vernon, evi, carpenter, b. Milk.

evi, Jr., carpenter, Boy, atrick, teamster, h. Cambridge, Mr., charcoal dealer, h. Modford rancis, victualler, h. Franklin, braham, provision dealer, h. Pranklin, lilip C., nail-maker, h. Franklin, heedore, laborer, h. Joy tarm, vid, merchant, h. Tapley place, amer, laborer.

amer, laborer.

Peter, b., Jov.

Peter, b., Jov.

Cdward, laborer, h. near blescherv.

Cdward, laborer, h. near blescherv.

Perkins, Thomas, tollman, Mediord turnpike.

Thillips, John L., b. custom house, Summer.

Terce, Joseph, Jr., carpenter, Milk.

Herce, Joseph, carpenter, h. Milk.

Hympton, Moses, b. custom house, h. (ambridge.)

Fool, George W., ship master, h. Broadway, Fond, William, painter, h. Spring. Poor, John R., b. mustard manufacturer, h. Mr. Vernon Péllard, Asa F., currier, h. Mt. Pleasant

ollard, Warren, stone dealer, h. Mt. Pressar follard, Warren, stone dealer, h. Central, futnam, Charles I., physician, Milk.

Priest, John F., milk dealer, h. Broadway.

Prescott, Gustavus G., merchant, Perkins. Prescott, Calvin S., b. merchant, h. Pearl. Pratt, Daniel, b. dry goods dealer, h. Elm. Purdy, Edward C., b. editor, h. Chestnut. Pulsifer, George, McLean asylum. Quinn, Michael, h. Medford. Rand, Thomas, yeoman, h. Milk. Rand, William, yeoman, h. cor. Milk and Central. Raymond, Francis L., dry goods, h. Milk. Ramsden, William, bleachery. Randall, Henry, carpenter, h. Cambridge. Ramsay, Thomas, laborer, h. Milk. Randall, Ivory S., laborer, h. Cambridge. Keef, Daniel, laborer, h. near bleachery. Kinsley, Nathan, brickmaker, h. Elm. Knowlton, Ira, brickmaker, h. Bond. Lavy, Patrick, bleachery. Leigh, Edwin, physician, h. Spring hill. Littlefield, Samuel, brickmaker, h. Derby. Littlefield, Mrs. Martha, h. Cambridge. Leland, Caleb W., h. Elm. Leland, Warren S., veoman, h. Elm. Leland, Thomas J., b. provision dealer, h. Elm. Leland, John, b. carriage maker, h. Cambridge. Leonard, F. E., b. hardware, h. Bow. Lillie, Thomas, b. carriage-smith, Spring hill. Littlefield, Rufus, mason, h. Prospect. Learned, Gearfield, b. publisher, h. Sycamore. Lane, Josiah, h. near Beacon. Little, Nicholas, h. Beech. Littlefield, Joshua, laborer, h. Garden court. Locke, Irene, teacher, boards with D. L. Marrett, Bow. Marshall, Chester, h. near Milk Mackintire, James, groceries, h. Mt. Pleasant.

Prescott, Gustavus G., merchant, Perkins
Prescott, Calvin S., b. aterrhant, h. Pearl,
Pratt, Daniel, b. dry goods dealer, h. Elm.
Purdy, Edward C., b. editor, b. Chestum.
Pulsifer, George, McLean asvinus.
Quinn, Michael, h. Medford.
Rand, Thomas, yeoman, h. Mills.
Rand, William, yeoman, h. vor. Milks and Central
Raymond, Francis L., dry goods, h. Milks
Ramsden, William, tdeathers.

Ramsden, William, Ideachery,
Randall, Henry, carpenter, h. Cambridge,
Ramsay, Thomas, laborer, h. Mille.
Randall, Ivory S., laborer, h. Cambridge,
Keef, Daniel, laborer, h. near bleachery,
Kinsley, Nathan, brickmaker, h. Elm.
Knowlton, Ira, brickmaker, h. Bond.
Lavy, Patrick, bleachery.
Leigh, Edwin physician, h. Spring hill.
Littlefield, Samuel, brickmaker, h. Dochy

Leight, Edwin, physician, h. Spring hill, Littlefield, Samuel, brickmaker, h. Derb Littlefield, Mrs. Martha, h. Cambridge, Leland, Caleb W., h. Elm Leland, Warren S. vennend h. Elm

Leland, Thomas J., b. provision dealer, h. Elm. Leland, John, h. carriage maker, h. Cambridge, Leonard, F. E., b. hardware, h. Cow.

Lillie, Thomas, b. carringe-smith, Spring hill.
Littlefield, Ruius, mason, h. Prospect.
Learned, Gearfield, b. publisher, h. Sycantore.

Lane, Josiah, h. near Beacon.

Cattlefield, Joshua, laborer, h. Garden court. --Locke, Trene, teacher, boards with D. L. Marrett, Bow Marshall, Chester, h. near Mills

Mackintire, James, groceries, h. Mt. Pleasant,

Magoun, John C., yeoman, Broadway. Magoun, John A., painter, Broadway. Mann, Eben, marble worker, h. Milk. Marrett, D. A., grocer, h. Bow. Marsh, William, carpenter, h. Joy. Marshall, Wizeman, tragedian, h. Hamlet. McDermot, Daniel, watchman, bleachery, h. Milk. Merrill, Lewis F., lard trier, h. Medford. Merrill, Asa, teamster, h. Medford, Middleton, Rev. Mr., h. Dane. Miller, Charles, b. clothing dealer, h. Beacon. Miller, James, provision dealer, h. Beacon. Miller, William, plumber, h. Bow. Miller, Joseph, h. Medford. Miller, James N., yeoman, h. Broadway. Miller, David, carpenter, h. Russell. Mills, Elisha, dealer in empty casks, h. Lime. Mills, lames L., cooper, h. Lime. Metcalf, Simeon M., h. near Cambridge. Moore, Hugh, constable and collector, h. Walnut. Moore, Abraham M., yeoman, h. front of Walnut. Mountfort, Nathaniel, cooper, h. Lime. More, Peter, laborer, h. Cambridge. Montague, Robert, laborer, h. Beacon. Morrison, Nathaniel P., yeoman, h. Broadway. Moulton, Ira, carpenter, h. Sycamore. Murphy, Patrick, laborer, h. Garden court. Murray, Richard, h. near asylum. Mumoe, Edwin, Jr., b. grain dealer, h. Walnut. Munroe, Charles, h. Medford. Manroe, William, wheelwright, h. Cambridge. Munroe, Benjamin S., b. accountant, h. Prospect hill. Muer, James, McLean asylum.

Simmons, Thomas, h. Elm.

Slade, William H., b. clothing dealer, h. Summer.

Smith, John K., teamster, h. Broadway.

Smith, Amasa G., b. surveyor of lumber, h. Linden.

Smith, Dennis, b. stair builder, h. Elm.

Smith, Dwight, b. broom dealer, h. Bow.

Smith, William A., depot master, h. Franklin.

Smith, Orlando, laborer, bleachery.

Snaith, Mrs., widow, h. Elm.

Snow, Harvey, carpenter, h. Cherry.

Snow, Henry A., agent for bleachery.

Somes, John G., carpenter, h. Florence.

Springer, J. S., b. dry goods, h. Sullivan.

Spring, Isaac S., yeoman, h. Milk.

Spring, Samuel C., b. merchant, h. Milk.

Spear, Albert (Spear and Downing), omnibus, h. Franklin.

Spalding, Ebenezer, brickmaker, h. Broadway.

Stone, P. A., h. Lime.

Stearns, Miss Sarah, h. Broadway.

Stewart, Eri W., carpenter, h. Beacon.

Stone, Daniel, boards at L. Arnold's, Cambridge.

Stone, Jonathan, carriage manufacturer, h. Cambridge.

Stone, Nathaniel, yeoman, h. Milk.

Stone, Mrs. Sarah, widow, h. cor. Milk and Central.

Straw, Love, carpenter, h. Summer.

Stetson, Lebbeus, b. clothing dealer, h. Chestnut.

Stodder, John, b. machinist, h. Garden court.

Stearns, James W., passage from Broadway to Elm.

Stearns, Thomas, passage from Broadway to Elm.

Stewart, Robert, provision dealer, h. Beacon.

Stockbridge, William, b. auctioneer, h. Franklin.

Stevens, Edward L., b. accountant, h. Prospect hill.

Styles, George, b. stereotype founder, h. Linden.

Sweeney, Michael, laborer, h. Medford.

Swett, Mrs. Sarah, h. Cambridge.

Sullivan, John, laborer, h. Central.

Sullivan, Daniel, laborer, bleachery.

Sumner, Samuel R., carpenter, h. near Lowell.

Sullivan, John, near depot, h. Milk.

Taggard, John, b. iron dealer, Mt. Pleasant.

Teel, Thomas, yeoman, h. Broadway.

Teel, Samuel, yeoman, Broadway.

Tenant, John, teamster, house of Mrs. Torrey, Broadway.

Tenney, Daniel B., carpenter, h. Medford turnpike.

Tenney, Robert G., brickmaker, h. Medford turnpike.

Tenney, John C., carpenter, h. Medford turnpike.

Tenney, Albert G., b. custom house, h. Cambridge.

Terry, Patrick, stone worker, Garden court.

Thompson, Clark, provision dealer, h. Broadway.

Thompson, Edward C., conductor, h. Pearl.

Thompson, Samuel, b. flour inspector, h. Milk.

Thorp, Ira, yeoman, h. Walnut.

Thrasher, Benjamin, brickmaker, h. Broadway.

Tilson, Apollos, b. furnishing store, h. Granville.

Torrey, Mrs. Mary P., widow, h. Broadway.

Randall, Benjamin, 2nd, carpenter, Cambridge.

Reed, Daniel, b. grocer, h. Milk.

Ricker, Edward, b. blacksmith, h. Milk.

Ricker, Benjamin F., mason, h. cor. Cambridge and Milk.

Ring, Gardner T., brickmaker, h. Broadway.

Riley, James, gardener, h. Beacon.

Roberts, Nichols P., b. house and ship joiner, h. Lime.

Robinson, Enoch, b. machinist, h. Central.

Robinson, George W., b. machinist and founder, h. Summer.

Robinson, Ezra B., b. machinist, h. Spring Hill st.

Rogers, H. R., b. liquor dealer, h. Beech.

Rogers, Artemas, b. varnish dealer, h. Beech.

Rogers, Samuel F., h. cor. Beech.

Robbins, David C., laborer, h. near M. R. R.

Sullivan, John, laborer, h. Central.

Sullivan, Daniel, laborer, bleachery

Sumner, Samuel R., carpenter, h. neur Lowell

Sullivan, John, near depot, h. Mille,

Taggard, John, b. iron dealer, Mr. Pleasan

Feel, Samuel, yeoman, Broadway.

Tenant, John, teamster, house of Mrs. Torrey, Broadway Tenney, Daniel R., carpenter, h. Medford manpike.

fenney, Robert G., brickmaker, h. Mediard turnpike.

cenney, John C., carpenter, b. Medfairt innumber.

Fenney, Albert G., b. custom house in Cambridge

ferry, Patrick, stone worker, Garden court,

hompson, Claric, provision dealer, h. Broads

Chompson, Edward C., Commerce, S. Cwar,

Shows I'm secretar in Wolant

brasher, Benjamin, brickmaker, h. Broadway.

Tilson, Apollos, b. furnishing store, it. Granville

Porrey, Mrs. Mary I', widow, ii. Broadway.

Reed, Daniel, b. grocer, h. Mille,

Ricker, Edward, b. blacksmith, h. Mills

Ricker, Benjamin F., mason, h. co., Cambridge and Mills.

Ring, Gerdner T., brickmaker, h. Bromdw

Riley, James, gardener, h. Beacon

coberts, Nichols P., b. house and ship joiner, h. Lime

Robinson, Enoch, b. machinist, h. Central.

Robinson, George W., b. muchinist and founder, h. Summer

coursed, takia D., D. machine, in Opinio

corners Artemas b varnich dealer h Panel

Rogers, Samuel F., h. cor. Beech.

Robbins, David C., laborer, h. near M. R. R.

Robbins, George F., b. leather dealer, h. Milk. Robertson, Robert, h. vicinity of asylum. Runey, Miss Mary, h. Cross. Runey, James, potter, h. Medford. Runey, John, potter, h. Cross. Runey, George S., civil engineer, h. Cross. Runey, Horace, wheelwright, h. Cross. Russell, William A., yeoman, h. Broadway. Russell, Levi, yeoman, h. Broadway. Russell, Philemon R., veoman, h. Russell. Russell, Mrs. Ann, widow, h. Broadway, Russell, John, b. grocer, h. Medford. Russell, Francis. b. merchant, h. Medford. Russell, Aaron W., mason, h. Bow. Russell, David, grain dealer, h. Medford. Sargent, Aaron, Ir., b. accountant, h. Franklin. Sawtell, Benjamin, grocer, h. Elm. Saxton, M. F., b. bookseller, h. Mt. Pleasant. Sauren, Thomas J., varnish dealer, near L. R. R. Sanborn, David A., h. Cambridge. Sanborn, David A., Jr., carpenter, h. Prospect. Sanborn, Albert & George A., grocers, Cambridge. Sanborn, Robert, yeoman, h. Bow. Sanborn, Joseph, brickmaker, h. Prospect. Sanborn, Joseph P., brickmaker, Prospect. Scott, James, b. F. H. market, h. Linden. Scott, Seth B., h. Mt. Pleasant. Sears, Joshua, b. merchant, boards at S. Trull's, Church. Shattuck, John, teamster, h. Franklin. Shattuck, William, b. broker, h. Church. Shelvin, Terence, h. Milk. Shepard, Isaac F., b. teacher, h. Prospect hill. Shaw, John, b. silversmith, h. Dane.

Shute, Benjamin, b. ship carpenter, h. Medford.

Shute, James, brickmaker, h. Broadway.

Sherwin, A. W., b. furniture dealer, h. Franklin.

Shute, James M., b. type founder, h. No. 3 Chestnut.

Simonds, Elizabeth H., h. Beacon.

Simmons, Ambrose B., b. F. H. market, h. Linden.

Simmons, James E., horse dealer, h. Milk.

Simpson, Jesse, yeoman, h. Broadway.

Todd, Jehiel, clerk, h. Garden court.

Topliff, Charles, Baptist clergyman, Mt. Pleasant.

Town, Orr N., horticulturalist, h. Cambridge.

Tower, Charles B., b. attorney, h. Florence.

Towle, Ebenezer, victualler, h. Porter.

Towsend, Henry, bookkeeper, h. Linden.

Trull, Samuel, b. merchant, h. Church.

Trowbridge, Mrs. Caroline, widow, h. Cross.

Trefren, Jonas, carpenter, h. Snow hill.

Tufts, Isaac, yeoman, h. Elm.

Tufts, Edmund, printer, office Winter hill, Broadway.

Tufts, George, yeoman, h. Elm.

Tufts, Timothy, steam-brick manufacturer, h. Elm.

Tufts, Charles, h. Cambridge.

Tufts, Nathan, h. cor. Cambridge and Medford.

Tufts, Nathan, Jr., grain dealer, h. Broadway.

Tufts, Oliver, yeoman, h. Medford.

Tuits, Miss Abby, h. Winter hill.

Tufts, Caroline, teacher, boards with C. Adams, Central.

Tufts, James, at Oliver Tufts'.

Tufts, Francis, boards with Nathan Tufts, cor. Cam. & Med.

Tufts, William A., yeoman, h. Broadway.

Tufts, John A., at Oliver Tufts'.

Tuttle, James S., carpenter, h. Cambridge.

Tuttle, Isaiah, carpenter, h. Cambridge.

Twombly, Joseph Q., painter, h. Cambridge.

Twist, Reuben, musician, h. Milk.

Shure, James, brickmaker, h. Broadway.
Sherwin, A. W., b. lurniture dealer, h. Franklin.
Shute, James M., b. type founder, h. No. 3 Chestnut.
Simonds, Elizabeth H., h. Beacon.

Simmons, Ambrose B., b. E. H.; market, h. Linden. Simmons, James E.; horse dealer, h. Milk.

Simpson, Jesse, yeoman, h. Broadway

Louis, Jemel, clerk, h. Garden court.

Town, Orr N., horticulturalist, h. Cambridge.

lower, Charles B., b. attorney, h. Florence Towle, Ebenezer, vietnaller, h. Porter

Towsend, Henry, hookloseper, h. Isindo

Iruli, Samuel, b. merchant, h. Church.

Trowbridge, Mrs. Caroline, widow, h. Cross.

Tufts, Isaac, yeoman, h. Elm.

Tuits, Edmind, printer, office Winter hell, Browlway

Tufts, George, yeoman, h. Elm.

Tufts, Charles, b. Cambridge, D. Elm.

Pufts, Nathan, h. cor, Cambardge and Medioni

Tufts, Nathan, Jr., grain dealer, h. Broadwa

alts, Oliver, yeoman, h. Medford,

Ports, Miss Abby, h. Winter hill.

Tufts, Caroline, teacher, boards with C. Adams, Central.

Tuits, James, at Oliver Tules.

Tuffs, Francis, boards with Nathan Tuffs, cor. Cam. & Med.

Cufts, John A., at Oliver Tufts!

uttle, James S., carpenters h. Cambeldon

uttle, Issiab, carpenter, h. Cambridge,

Iwombly, Joseph Q., painter, h. Camber

wist, Reuben, musician, h. Mille

Tyler, Columbus, steward, McLean asylum. Underwood, Mrs. Hannah, widow, h. Cambridge. Vinal, Robert, town treasurer, h. Bow. Vinal, Robert A., b. grain dealer, h. Walnut. Vinal, Quincy A., b. grain dealer, h. Walnut. Vincent, George, b. F. H. market, h. Leland. Wakefield, James, brickmaker, h. Derby. Ware, John S., b. commission merchant, h. Prospect. Warden, William, potter, h. Cross. Walker, Samuel, tailor, h. on street leading from Prospect school. Watson, John, bleachery. Wiggin, James M., carpenter, h. Milk. Wason, James, provision dealer, h. Cambridge. Waugh, Chandler, teamster at bleachery. Washburn, David, brickmaker, h. Derby. Welch, Abram, surveyor of roads, h. near Milk. Webster, Daniel C., engineer, h. leads from Beacon. West, Henry N., lumber merchant, h. Summer. Weston, Israel A., on railroad, h. Medford. Wells, William, h. Medford. Wellington, Henry S., yeoman, h. Broadway. White, John, b. harness maker, h. Garden court. White, William F., h. Linden. White, Artemas, dealer in real estate, h. Elm. White, William A., b. machinist, h. Cherry. Wheeler, George W., carpenter, h. Central. Whitton, Moses, bookbinder, h. Mt. Vernon. Whitton, John R., daguerreotype artist. Willard, William, b. architect, h. Cross. Willard, David D., b. dentist, h. Joy. Willard, Samuel L., carpenter, h. Cambridge. Willoughby, Samuel R., carpenter, h. Cambridge. Willis, Samuel B., b. liquor dealer, h. Myrtle.

Willoughby, William, carpenter, h. Central.

Washburn, David, briefmuker, h. Derby,

Wild, Charles D., express wagon, h. Medford turnpike. Wilson, Nathan, carpenter, h. Cottage place. Wood, Edward D., parcel business, h. Mt. Vernon. Woodbury, Thomas, painter, h. Broadway. Woodbury, Thomas S., b. painter, h. Broadway. Woodbury, William C., paperhanger, h. Broadway. Woodbury, Sullivan, painter, at T. Woodbury's, Broadway. Woodward, Elisha G., b. grocer, h. near Milk. Woodward, Benjamin, b. upholsterer, h. Leland. Woodworth, Charles, grocer, East Cambridge, h. near asylum. Worthen, Daniel, b. distiller, h. Mt. Pleasant. Wyatt, George W., brickmaker, h. Beacon. Wyeth, Noah, sash maker, h. leads from Beacon. Wright, Thomas, b. tin-plate worker, h. Cross. Young, Thomas, gardener, h. Garden court. Young, Levi, carpenter, h. Joy.

NAMES OMITTED.

Bryant, William T., carpenter, h. Broadway.
Hanson, John B., b. merchant, h. Snow hill.
Hawkins, C. C., employed on railroad, h. Garden court.
Mitchell, widow of Nathaniel, h. Broadway.
Sanborn, Daniel, civil engineer, at David A. Sanborn's, Cam.

Witch, Charles 13, express wagon, h. Methors tumpshe.
Wilson, Nathan, carpenter, h. Cottage place
Woodbury, Thomas, painter, h. Broadway
Woodbury, Thomas S., h. painter, h. Broadway
Woodbury, William C., paperhanger, h. Broadway
Woodbury, Sullivan, painter, at T. Woodbure, Broadway,
Woodward, Elisha G., b. grocer, h. near Mill.
Woodward, Renjamin, b. upholsterer, h. Leland
Woodworth, Charles, grocer, East Cambridge, h. near asyluin,
Worthen, Daniel, b. distiller, h. Mt. Pleasant
Wyeth, Roofe, sash maker, h. beacen
Wyeth, Noah, sash maker, h. leads from Bracen.
Wright, Thomas, b. tin-plate worker, h. Cross.
Young, Thomas, gardener, h. Garden court.

NAMES OMITTED

Bryant, William T., carpenter, h. Broadway
Hanson, John B., b. merchant, h. Snow hill.
Hawkins, C. C., employed on raitroad, h. Garden contr.
Mitchell, widow of Nathaniel, h. Broadway
Sanborn, Daniel, civil engineer, at David A. Sanborn's, Cam.

MARSTON B. BUNKER

& FLORIST &

8 City Hall Avenue, Boston

Roses, Carnations, and a large assortment of seasonable flowers always on hand.

Decorating, and all kinds of Design work, at short notice. Prices reasonable

Telephone No. 3779-4 Main

E. F. HICKS_

@ CATERER @

3 Waverley House, City Sq., Charlestown.

& Ice Cream &

Of the very Finest Quality cut and put up in Boxes, a specialty for Fairs and Churches at special rates.

Prices sent promptly on application.
Telephone 209, Charlestown.

MARSTON B. BUNKER

* FLORIST *

8 City Hall Avenue, Boston

Roses, Carnations, and a large assortment of season able flowers always on hand.

Decorating, and all kinds of Design work, at short notice. Prices reasonable

Telephone No. 3270-4 Main

E. F. HICKS

e CATERER e

3 Waverley House, City Sq., Charlestown.

& Icc Cream &

Of the very Finest Quality cut and put up in Boxes, a specialty for Fairs and Churches at special rates.

Prices sent promptly on application,

Compliments of

Edward Glines

PUBLICATION CON

Mayor

Charles and the state of the st

Compliments of

Edward Glines

Mayor

TABLE OF CONTENTS.	
THE WORK OF FIVE YEARS	PAGE 5
TEN HILLS FARM — Alida G. Sollers	9
Somerville Soldiers in the Rebellion —	
Edwin C. Bennett	22
INDEX	34

HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

AT

19 Central Street, Somerville, Mass.

Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

For sale at the Society's Rooms or by Members of the Publication Committee.

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

MRS. BARBARA GALPIN, Chairman

JOHN F. AYER, ex-officio

SARA A. STONE

SAM WALTER FOSS

NELSON H. GROVER

FRANK M. HAWES

CHARLES I. SHEPARD

TABLE OF CONTENTS

THE WORK OF PIVE VELUS
TEN HILLS FARE - Allos G. Soliers
SOMERVILLE, SOLDINES IN THE RESILLION
Elimin C. Bennest

INDEX

HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED CUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

TA

19 Central Street, Somerville, Mass.

Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, postpaid.

For sale at the Society's linears or by Mannhert at the Publication Communities

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

MRS. BARBARA GALPIN, Chairman
JOHN F. AVER, cropholo SARA A: STORE
SAM WALTER FOSS NELSON H. CRO
FRANK M. HAWES CHARLES I. SHE

Officers of Somerville Mistorical Society.

1902=1903.

	_		
President,		John F. Ayer.	
First Vice-President,		Luther B. Pillsbury.	
Second Vice-President,		Levi L. Hawes.	
Third Vice-President,		Seth Mason.	
Recording Secretary,		Florence E. Carr.	
Treasurer,		Mrs. V. E. Ayer. Oliver Bacon.	
Librarian and Curator,		Alfred M. Cutler.	
Council=at=Large.			
Charles D. Elliot, L. Roger Wen		Anna P. Vinal.	
Historic Sites,			
J. O. Hayden, Chairman,	163.	Charles D. Elliot,	
Dr. E. C. Be	ooth.		
Essays and Addresses.			
L. B. Pillsbury, Chairman,		Anna P. Vinal,	
John F. Ayer,		Lizzie F. Wait,	
Charles D. Elliot,		Mrs. V. E. Ayer.	
Library and Cabinet.			
Alfred M. Cutler, Chairman,		L. P. Sanborn,	
Levi L. Hawes,		Mrs. H. E. Heald.	
Photographs.			
B. B. D. Bourne, Chairman, Chas. W. Colman, (With one other to be chosen by the committee.)			
Press and Ellippings.			
Anna P. Vinal, Chairman,	ppings.	Mary A. Haley,	
M. Agnes Hunt,		Lucy M. Stone,	
Marion Kn	app.		
Publications.			
Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Chairman,		Sara A. Stone,	
Sam Walter Foss,		Nelson H. Grover,	
Frank M. Hawes,		Charles I. Shepard.	
necrolog	у.		
Seth Mason, Chairman,		Mrs. E. S. Hayes,	
Mrs. L. B. Pillsbury, Mrs. H. E. I	Heald	Miss E. A. Waters,	
military [Kecords.			
	corus.	John H. Dusseault,	
Col. E. C. Bennett, Chairman, Levi L. Ha	wes.	John H. Dusseault,	
Finance.			
Finance			

The First Vice-President,

The Treasurer.

The President,

Officers of Somerville Mistorical Society.

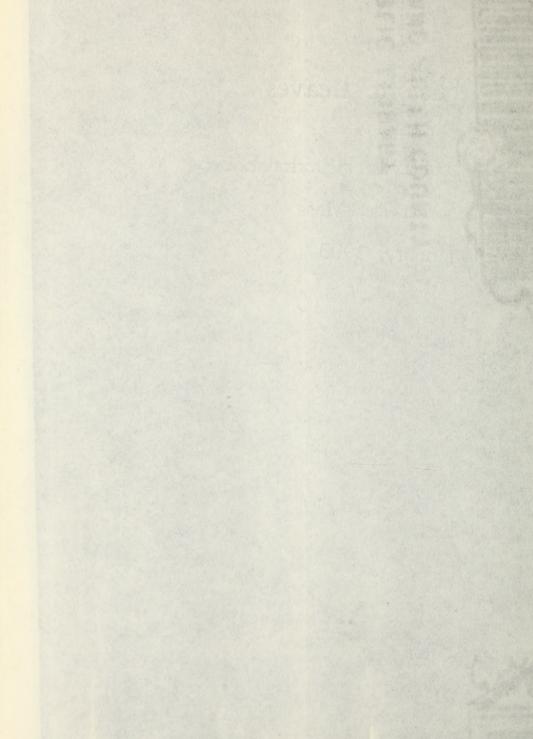
Historic Leaves

Published by the

Somerville Historical Society
Somerville, Mass.

January, 1903

Val. 15 No. 4



THE WORK OF FIVE YEARS

The Somerville Historical Society feels gratified both with the amount and quality of the work done during the past five years. It takes pleasure in herewith enumerating the papers read and the talks given during the several years from 1899-1903. Many of these papers will prove of great historical value, and will furnish one of the principal sources from which the future local historian will draw his material. The talks, too, that have been given from time to time have been exceedingly interesting and valuable, and the neighborhood sketches, as bits of local history, will certainly furnish data of permanent worth.

1899: February 16, "The Stinted Common" (a term applied to a large area of Somerville in the early days), Charles D. Elliot; March 2, "Early History of the Tufts House," L. Roger Wentworth; "Reminiscences of Domestic Life in the Tufts House," Mrs. Helen E. Heald, Mrs. E. A. Maynard; March 16, "Genealogical Records," Frederick W. Parker; "A Paper on Genealogy," Charles Carroll Dawson, read by Howard Dawson; March 30, "An Evening with Sam Walter Foss"; April 13, "An Address Commemorative of the Battle of Lexington," Rev. C. A. Staples, Lexington; April 27, "Schools of Somerville in the Olden Time," Mary A. Haley; "The Teaching of Local History in Our Schools," John S. Emerson.

1899-1900: November 15, "The Old Middlesex Canal," L. L. Dame, Medford; December 6, "John Mallett," Florence E. Carr; December 20, "History of Tufts College," President E. H. Capen; "The Possibilities of the Public Library," Sam Walter Foss; January 3, "Somerville as I Have Known It," Mrs. Amelia Wood; January 17, "Four Satirists of the Revolution," Howard Dawson; "History of Journalism in Somerville," Barbara Galpin; January 31, "Battlefields of the Revolution," El-

THE WORK OF FIVE YEARS

The Somerville Historical Society feels graitfied both with the amount and quality of the work done during the past five years. It takes pleasure in herosofth enumerating the papers read and the talks given during the serveral years from 1890-1903. Many of these papers with prove of every historical value, and will furnish one of the principal sources from which the future local historian will draw his minerial. The talks too, that have been given from time to time have been exceedingly intersecting and valuable, and the neighborhood skeeters, as bits of total history, will certainly furnish data of persuasest worth

to a large area of Somerville in the early days), Charles D Elliot; March 2, "Early History of the Tune House," L. Roger Elliot; March 2, "Early History of the Tune House," L. Roger Wentworth; "Reminiscences of Domestic Life in the Tune House," Mrs. Helen E. Heald, Mrs. E. A. Maynard; March 10, "Genealogical Records," Frederick W. Parker, "A Paper on Genealogy," Charles Carroll Dawson, read by Moward Dawson; March 30, "An Evening with Sam Walter Poss"; April 13, "An Address Commemorative of the Buttle of Lexington," Rev. C. A. Staples, Lexington; April 27, "Schools of Somerville in the Olden Time," Mary A. Haley; "The Teaching of Local History in Our Schools," John S. Emerson.

1899-1900: November 15. "The Old Middlesex Canal," L. Dame, Medford: December 6. "John Mallen," Florence E. Carr; December 20, "History of Tuña College," President E. H. Capen; "The Possibilines of the Jublic Library," Sam Walter Fosa, January 3, "Somerville as I Have Known it." Mrs. Amelia Wood; January 17. "Four Sauriats of the Revolution." Howard Dawson; "History of Journalism in Somerville," Barbara Galpin; January 31, "Battleficht of the Revolution" E.

bridge S. Brooks; February 14, "Reminiscences of Army Life in '61-'64," Elias H. Marston; "Work of the Engineer Corps in the Army of the Potomac," Darwin C. Pavey; February 28, "Somerville Soldiers in the Rebellion," Colonel Edwin C. Bennett; "Some Phases of Woman's National Work," Mary E. Elliot; March 14, "Ballads of the Revolution," Frank M. Hawes; readings, Emma Prichard Hadley; March 28, "Governor Winthrop and His Mansion on the Mistick," Charles D. Elliot; April 11, banquet; April 25, "Colonial Architecture," George F. Loring; May 8, "Curiosities of Colonial Law," Thomas F. O'Malley; May 22, "The Tufts Family," Dr. Edward C. Booth.

1900-1901: December 5, reading from and discussion of "Neighborhood Sketches," furnished the Society by old residents; December 19, "History of Ten Hills Farm, with Anecdotes and Reminiscences," Mrs. Alida G. Sollers (born Jaques); January 2, "With Grant at the Battle of the Wilderness," Colonel Elijah Walker; January 16, "An Incident of Anti-Slavery Times in Syracuse, N. Y.," by Charles Carroll Dawson, of Toledo, O., (corresponding member of Somerville Historical Society), read by Howard Dawson; January 30, "The Old Royal House and Farm," J. H. Hooper, President Medford Historical Society: February 4, stated meeting of the Society; February 13, "William Pierce, Captain of Ships 'Ann,' 'Mayflower,' and 'Lion,'" George E. Littlefield: February 27, "Peter Faneuil and His Gift," Abram English Brown, President Bedford Historical Society; March 13, "The Old Medford Turnpike, with Glimpses of the Brickmakers," John F. Ayer; March 27, "The Ursuline Convent, Mt. Benedict," President Charles D. Elliot.

1901-1902: November 11, "Five Years in New Mexico," Colonel E. C. Bennett; November 25, "Elizur Wright—the Fells," Miss Ellen M. Wright, Medford; December 2, business meeting; December 9, "Historic Trees in and About Boston," Miss Sara A. Stone; December 23, "With the Army of the Potomac, 1864," George B. Clark; January 13, "What Historic Comsiderations Lead to," Mrs. M. D. Frazar; January 27, "Minor

bridge S. Brooks: February 14, "Reminiscences of Army Life in '01-'64," Elias H. Mareton; "Work of the Engineer Corps in the Army of the Potomac," Darwin C. Pavey; February 98, "Somerville Soldiers in the Rebellion," Colonel Edwin C. Senaret; "Some Phases of Woman's National Work," Mary E. Elliot; March 14, "Bailads of the Revolution," Frank M. Hawes a readings, Emma Prichard Hadley; March 28, "Governor Winsterop and His Mansion on the Mistick," Charles D. Elliot; April 11, banquet; April 25, "Colonial Architecture," George P. April 11, banquet; May 8, "Curiosities of Colonial Law," Thomas, W. Loring; May 8, "Curiosities of Colonial Law," Thomas, W. O'Mailey; May 28, "The Tults Papully," Dr. Edward C. Booth,

"Neighborhood Sketches," lurushed the Society by old residents: December 19, "History of Ten Hills Farm, with Anserdotes and Reminiscences," Mrs. Alida (... Soliers (born Jaqued); January 2, "With Grant at the Bartle of the Wilderness." Calonel January 2, "With Grant at the Bartle of the Wilderness." Calonel Elijah Walker; January 16, "An Incident of Ami Stavery Jimes in Syracuse, N. Y.," by Charles Carroll Limora, of Totallo, O., (corresponding member of Somerville Historical Society), read by Howard Dawson; January 30, "The Old Royal House and Farm," J. H. Hooper, President Mediori Historical Society; February 4, stated meeting of the Society; February 4, stated meeting of the Society; February 5, "Peter Fancuil and Historical Coerge E. Littlefield; February 27, "Peter Fancuil and Historical Society; March 13, "The Old Medford Turnnike, with Glimpers of ciety; March 13, "The Old Medford Turnnike, with Glimpers of the Brickmakers," John F. Ayer: March 27, "The Ursuline the Brickmakers," John F. Ayer: March 27, "The Ursuline Convent, Mr. Benedict," President Charles D. Itliote

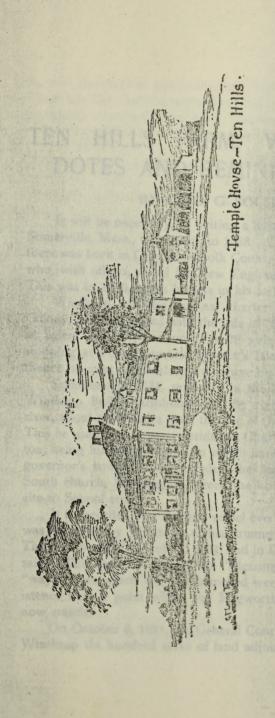
1901-1902: November 11, "Five Years in New Mexico." Colonel E. C. Bennett; November 25, "Elinar Wright—the Fells," Miss Ellen M. Wright, Medlond; December 2, business meeting; December 9, "Historic Trees in and About Hostad," Miss Sara A. Stone; December 23, "With the Army of the Petomac, 1864," George B. Clark; January 13, "What Historic Comsiderations Lead to." Mrs. M. D. France, Internet, 25, "With the Company 15, "What Historic Companies and 15, and 15,

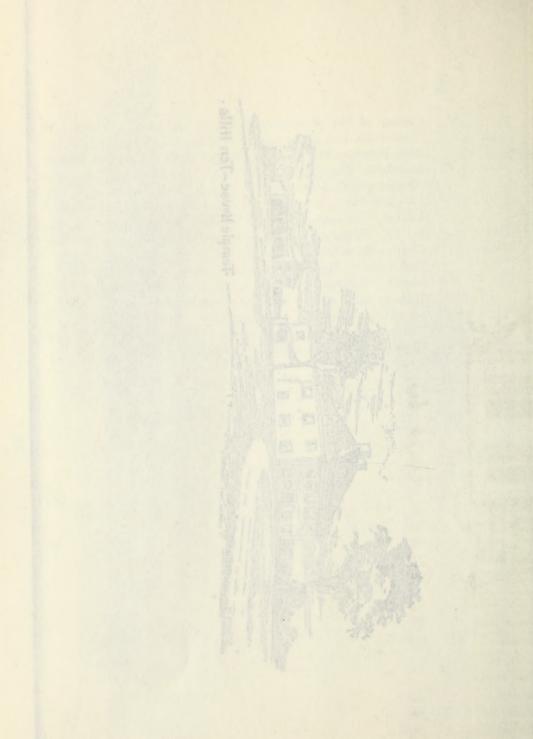
Causes of the Revolution," Walter A. Ladd; February 10, "Somerville Fire Department and Somerville Fires," J. R. Hopkins; February 24, "Old-Time School Books," Frank M. Hawes; March 10, "Department of the Gulf," Levi L. Hawes; March 24, "Recollections of Somerville," John R. Poor, Boston.

1902-1903: November 13, "Middlesex Canal," Herbert P. Yeaton, Chillicothe, O., (read by Miss Sara A. Stone); November 20, "Separation of Church and State in Massachusetts," Charles W. Ludden, Medford; December 18, "Early Schools of Somerville," Frank M. Hawes; January 8, "Neighborhood Sketch," Quincy A. Vinal; "Reminiscences," Timothy Tufts; January 29, "Literary Men and Women of Somerville," Professor D. L. Maulsby; February 19, "Reminiscences of Old Charlestown," Hon. S. Z. Bowman; March 12, "Four Score and Eight—Old Time Memories," Nathan L. Pennock.

Causes of the Revolution," Valuer A. Ladd; February 10, "Somerville Fire Department and Somerville Fires," J. R. Hop-kins; February 24, "Old-Time School Books," Brank M. Hawes: March 10, "Department of the Gulf," Levi L. Hawes; March 24, "Recollections of Somerville," John R. Foor; Boston,

Yeaton, Chillicothe, O., (read by Miss Sara A, Stone), November 20, "Separation of Church and State in Massachusetts."
Charles W. Ludden, Mediord; December 18, "Early Schools of Somerville," Frank M. Hawes; January S. "Neighborhood Sketch," Quincy A. Musta "Reminiscences," Timothy Tunes January 29, "Laterary Men and Women of Somerville," France sor D. L. Maulshy; Telarary 19, "Reminiscences of Old Son Charlestown," Hon. S. Z. Powman; March 13, "Bour Scote and Hight—Old Time Memories," Nathon L. Princelle.





TEN HILLS FARM, WITH ANEC-DOTES AND REMINISCENCES

BY ALIDA G. SOLLERS.

It will be necessary, in writing a history of Ten Hills Farm, Somerville, Mass., to go back to 1588. On June 12 of that year, there was born in Groton, Suffolk County, Eng., John Winthrop, who, with others, sailed for New England in the bark Arabella. This was in 1630, when he was in his forty-third year.

Winthrop had the original charter of Massachusetts Bay Colony, and was vested with the title of "Governor." He landed at Salem June 17, and on June 18 sailed up the Mystic river, stopping at Fort Maverick, Noddle's Island, now East Boston; thence he went to Charlestown, where he built a house.

Sometime in 1631, probably in the early spring, Governor Winthrop built a farmhouse on the right bank of the Mystic river, about three miles from the site of the present State House. This he used as a summer residence, Charlestown, and later Boston, being his winter home, in which latter place the Green, the governor's town house, included the land owned by the Old South church, Washington street, the house being about opposite to School street.

It is recorded that the first vessel ever built in New England was launched by Winthrop at his summer home on the Mystic. The keel was laid on July 4, 1631, and in October she spread her sails. This vessel he named the "Blessing of the Bay," and the "ways" from which she was launched were until recently in existence near a point where the Edgworth (Wellington) bridge now stands.

On October 6, 1631, the General Court granted to Governor Winthrop six hundred acres of land adjoining his estate on the

TEN HILLS FARM, WITH ANEC-DOTES AND REMINISCENCES

BY ALIDA C SOLLERS

It will be necessary, in writing a history of Ten Hills Farm, Somerville, Mass., to go back to 1588. On June 18 of that year, there was born in Gribton, Saffolk County, Eng., John Winthrop, who, with others, safed for New England in the back Arabella. This was in 1680, when he was in his forty-third year.

Winthrop had the original charter of Massachusetta Hay Colony, and was vested with the title of "Governor." He landed at Salem June 17, and on June 18 sailed up the Mystic river stopping at Fort Mayerick, Northe's Island, new Hast Boston thence he went to Charlestown, where he built a house

Sometime in 1631, probably in the early spring, Governor Winthrop built a farmhouse on the right bank of the Mystic river, about three miles from the site of the present State House. This he used as a summer residence, Charlestown, and later Boston, being his winter home, in which latter place the Green, the governor's town house, included the land owned by the Old South church, Washington street, the house being about opposite to School street.

It is recorded that the first veised ever built in New England was launched by Winthrop at his summer home on the Mystic. The keel was laid on July 4, 1634, and in October she spread her sails. This vessel he named the "Blossing of the Jiay," and the "ways" from which she was launched were until recently in existence near a point where the Edgworth (Wellington) bridge now stands.

On October 8, 1631, the General Court granted to Governor Winthrop six hundred acres of land adjoining his estate on the

Mystic. This, with the original possession, he called "The Ten Hills Farm," from the fact that it contained ten hillocks. Probably the original farm contained about seven hundred and fifty-five acres, or a goodly portion of what is now the city of Somerville and the city of Medford.

On the death of Governor Winthrop, March 26, 1649, the property fell to his son, John, Jr., then governor of Connecticut, by whose executors it was deeded in 1677 to Lieutenant-Colonel Lidgett, afterwards to his wife Elizabeth, she deeding half to her son Charles in the same year. The Lidgetts and their heirs, among whom were the wife and children of Lieutenant-Governor Usher, of New Hampshire, deeded a portion of it to Sir Isaac Royal in 1731. This was about five hundred and four acres, and was in what is now the city of Medford, the remaining or Somerville portion, which I will hereafter describe, containing about two hundred and fifty-one acres, the Lidgett heirs sold to Sir Robert Temple.

Sir Robert Temple built a new house on the site of the original Winthrop house. From old papers, and the material used in the construction of the "Manor House," as Temple called it, it is evident that the building was designed and executed in Eng-

land, brought to this country, and set up.

The sills, which were eighteen inches square, and the hand-made clapboards were of English oak; wrought-iron nails were used in its construction, and it was brick-lined throughout. These facts alone point to its great age and origin. It may be well to add here that Mr. George Jaques had at one time a plan of this estate dated 1637.

I will attempt to describe the house as I knew it, for it was my old home. We will rendezvous at a point where Temple street, formerly Derby street, joins Mystic avenue, formerly called the Medford Turnpike, and going up the winding driveway, fringed on either side with the fragrant Balm of Gilead, we notice on our left the magnificent English lawn, ornamented with marble statues mounted on granite pedestals. We arrive at

Mystic. This, with the original possession, he called "The Ten-Hills Farm," from the fact that it contained ten hillocks. Probably the original farm contained about seven hundred and fityfive acres, or a goodly portion of what is now the city of Somerville and the city of Medford.

On the death of Governor Winthrop, March 26, 1649, the property fell to his son, John, Jr., then governor of Connecticut, by whose executors it was deeded in 1677 to Lieutenant Colonel Lidgett, afterwards to his wife Elizabeth, she deeding half to her son Charles in the same year. The Lidgetts and their heirs, among whom were the wife and children of Lieutenant-Governor Usher, of New Hampshire, deeded a portion of it to Sir Isaac Royal in 1781. This was about twe hundred and four acres, and was in what is now the city of Medford, the renalming or Somerville portion, which I will hereafter describe, containing about two hundred and fifty-one acres, the Lidgett heirs sold to Sir Robert Temple.

Sir Robert Temple built a new house on the site of the original Winthrop house. From old papers, and the rosaterial used in the construction of the "Manor Lionse," as Temple called it, it is evident that the building was designed and executed in Eng-

The sills, which were eighteen inches square, and the handmade clapboards were of English oak; wronght-iron nails were used in its construction, and it was brick-lined, throughout. These facts alone point to its great age and origin. It may be well to add here that Mr. George Jaques had at one time a plan of this estate dated 1637.

I will attempt to describe the house as I knew it, for it was any old home. We will rendezvous at a point where Temple street, formerly Derby street, joins Mystic avenue, formerly called the Medford Turnpike, and going up the winding driveway, fringed on either side with the fragrant liahn of filead, we notice on our left the magnificent English lawn, ornamented with marble statues mounted on granite pederals. We arrive at

a small, but imposing, porch, which fronts the house on the westerly side, the house itself being a square two-and-a-half-story wooden building, with an ell. The door to the main entrance hall is very imposing. The planks of which it is constructed are two inches thick, laid diagonally solid, instead of being panelled. and the only ornamentation is a ponderous brass knocker. Entering the main entrance hall, the stairs, broad and of low tread, went up from west to east to a platform two-thirds of its height, then divided and terminated in two alcove recesses, one at each end, with fluted columns and deep windows. ground floor, on the left, as we enter from the west, was a large room called the west parlor. Back of this room were the diningroom and kitchen; on the right of the hall was a small parlor, and back of this a very large room called the east parlor. The second floor, including the ell, contained two large chambers and several smaller ones; the garret was divided into rooms, but not finished.

In one of these apartments a dark brown spot was shown, said to be a blood stain, which no amount of washing could remove. The legend was to the effect that a free lance, commanding a vessel which was part trader and part pirate, was in the habit of mooring his craft at the old wharf. He had a colored man who was his body servant. The captain was a frequent visitor at the house, and on one of his calls enticed a young girl into the garret, and, with the aid of his servant, killed her there. It is said that on stormy nights her spirit could be seen hovering over the roof at the window of this room.

The cellar was a labyrinth of rooms, the wine room being reached by a trap door from the pantry, which led from the east parlor. The house itself was very large and roomy, containing beautiful specimens of English and colonial mantels, some being elaborately carved and fluted. In one room the fireplace was tiled with Scriptural scenes in blue. In the east parlor the back piece of the fireplace was brass plate, showing Saint George and the Dragon. In the kitchen was a large Dutch oven, and a

a small, but imposing, porela, which fronts the house on the west erly side, the house uself being a square two-and-a-half-story wooden building, with an eff. The door to the main entranshall is very imposing. The planks of which it is constructed at two inches thick, faid diagonally solid, instead of being panelled, and the only ornamentation is a pouderous brass knocker. Entering the main entrance hall, the stairs broad and of low tread, went up from west to cast to a platforts two-thirds of its height, then divided and terminated in two aktove recesses, one height, then divided and terminated in two aktove recesses, one at each end, with finited columns and deep windows. On the ground floor, on the left, as we enter from the west save a large ground floor, on the left, as we enter from the react end divingon and kitchen; on the right of the half was small partor, and back of this a very large room called the east parity. The serback of this a very large room called the east parity. The serback of this a very large room called the east parity. The serback of this a very large room called the east parity. The serback of this a very large room called the cast parity. The serback of this a very large room called the cast parity.

In one of these apartments a dark brown spot was shown said to be a blood stain, which no amount of washing could remove. The legend was to the effect that a free lance, commanding a vessel which was part trader and part pirate, was in the tablit of mooring his craft at the old wharf. He had a colored man who was his body servant. The captam was a frequent visitor at the house, and on one of his calls entited a young girl into the garret, and, with the aid of his servant, hilled-ner there. It is said that on stormy nights her spirit could he seen hoverned over the roof at the window of this room.

The cellar was a labyrinth of rooms, the veine room being reached by a trap door from the painty, which led from the cast parlor. The house itself was very large and roomy containing beautiful specimens of English and colonial mantels, some being elaborately carved and fined in one room the fireplace was tiled with Scriptural scenes in blue. In the cast parior the back piece of the fireplace was brace plate, showing Saint Grorge and the Dragon. In the inteher was a large Dutch oven and a

bench for warming plates, decorated with red tile, and another Dutch oven was in the dining-room.

Now, retracing our steps to the beginning of the driveway, let us follow its graceful curves till we come to a small, but attractive, grass plot; the driveway diverging encircled this grass plot. We arrive at the large piazza, from which hung for so many years the old lantern, and where on hot summer evenings our friends were entertained, for it was spacious, and easily accommodated many guests. From this piazza could be seen the chicken yard, and it was here that Colonel Jaques fed his birds (spoken of in another part of this paper), and here was the grapery, where were cultivated the hothouse Hamburg and Whitewater grapes, which always, with other fruits and vegetables, took first prize at the horticultural exhibits.

In the chicken yard were two ponds, one of fresh and one of salt water, almost side by side. Back of the grapery was the barn shed and carriage house; back of these was a hill where, in summer, the militia were invited from Charlestown for target practice. Colonel Samuel Jaques several times during the summer also opened his grounds to his neighbors, who were invited to help themselves to the cherries, pears, and other fruits, which grew in abundance. You may rest assured they were not slow in accepting.

On the death of Sir Robert Temple, the property came into the possession of Robert Temple, Jr., who retained it until after the Revolutionary war. The wife of Robert Temple, Jr., was the daughter of Governor Shirley. Ten Hills was the landing place of Gage's night expedition to seize the powder in the Province Magazine (Old Powder House) in September, 1774.

The vicinity of Ten Hills was that chosen by Mike Martin for the robbery of Major Bray. It was near the Temple manor, on what is now known as Temple street, that the robbery took place.

At the battle of Bunker Hill the Americans drove the English from the house (Sir Robert Temple was a Royalist), and

bench for warming plates, decorated with red tile, and another Dutch oven was in the dining-room.

Now, retracing our steps to the beginning of the diveway, let us follow its graceful curves till we come to a small, but attractive, grass plot; the driveway diverging energied this grass plot. We arrive at the large plazza, from which bung lot so many years the old lantern, and where on hot summer evenings our friends were entertained, for it was spaceous, and easily accommodated many guests. From this plazas could be seen the chicken yard, and it was here that colonel (aques fed his birus chicken yard, and it was here that colonel (aques fed his birus grapery, where were cultivated the hathouse Atamburg and grapery, where were cultivated the hathouse Atamburg and Whitewater grapes, which always, with other fruits and vegetables, took first prize at the hormathmal exhibus.

In the chicken yard were two ponds, one of feesh and one of saft water, almost side by side. Back of the grapery was the barn shed and carriage house; back of these was a hill where, in summer, the militia were invited from Charlestown for target practice. Colonel Samuel Jaques several times during the summer also opened his grounds to his neighbors, who were invited to help themselves to the cherries, pears, and other fruits, which grew in abundance. You may rest assured they were not slow in accepting.

On the death of Sir Robert Temple, the property came into the possession of Robert Temple, Jr., who retained it until after the Revolutionary war. The wife of Bobert Temple, Jr., was the daughter of Governor Shirley. For Hills was the landing place of Gage's night expedition to sever the powder in the Province Magazine (Old Powder House) in September, 1774.

The vicinity of Ten Hills was that chosen by Mile Martin for the robbery of Major Bray. It was near the Temple manor, on what is now known as Temple street, that the robbery took place.

At the battle of Bunker Hill the Americans dance the Engish from the house (Sir Robert Temple was a Rocalist), and when the Continentals fell back from Breed's hill, they made a stand at Ten Hills, but were obliged to retreat, and the British established themselves in the house, using the large east parlor as a stable for their horses, while the men and officers occupied the rest of the rooms.

The house was unoccupied for a long time after the Revolutionary war, but finally in 1801 came into possession of General Elias Hasket Derby, who for thirteen years kept the place as a stock farm. The principal noteworthy incidents which occurred during Derby's occupancy were the opening of the Medford Turnpike in 1804, and of the Middlesex canal, both of which ran through the place. The latter, started in 1793, was completed in 1803, and discontinued in 1843. It was twenty-seven miles long, thirty feet in breadth, four feet in depth, and cost nearly a half million; its income from tolls amounted to about \$25,000 annually.

From 1814 to 1831 various owners were in possession, but in 1831 a syndicate of wealthy gentlemen bought the farm. In 1832 the estate came into the possession of Colonel Jaques, of Charlestown.

The family of Jaques trace their origin by tradition to Sire Rolande de Jacques, who was a feudal baron in Normandy, France, in the year 878. Authentic records are in existence from 1066, when Rolande de Jacques was one of the knights who attended King William "The Conqueror" at the battle of Hastings (see "Doomsday Book"). The family continued to be of much consideration in Sussex and Suffolk. Sir Richard Jaques, as the name was then called, was the head of the family in the county of York. In 1503 Sir Roger Jaques, Lord of Elvington, was made mayor of York. Henry Jaques was the first to settle in America. He came to Newbury, Mass., in 1640, in company with Benjamin Woodridge. Samuel Jaques, the sixth from Henry, and the subject of this sketch, was born September 1, 1777, in Wilmington, Mass. He married Harriett Whittemore. In 1814 Colonel Samuel Jaques came to Charlestown, and here

when the Continentals lell back from lireed's hill, they made a stand at Ten Hills, but were obliged to retreat, and the librish established themselves in the house, using the large east parlos as a stable for their horses, while the men and officers occupied the rest of the rooms.

The house was unoccunied for a long time after the Scrolutionary war, but finally in 1801 came into possession of forectal Elias Hasket Derby, who for thirteen years kept the place as a stock farm. The principal notes withy incidents which occurred during Derby's occupancy were the opening of the Medical Turupike in 1804, and of the Middlesex canal born of which ran through the place. The latter, started in 1707, was completed in 1803, and discontinued in 1813. It was twenty-teven rules long, thirty feer in breadth, four feet in depth, and crest nearly a half million; its income from tells amounted to about \$25,000 annually.

From 1814 to 1831 various oxeners were in possession, but in 1831 a syndicate of wealthy residence bought the farm. In 1832 the estate came into the possession of Colonel Jaques, of Charlestown.

The family of Jaques trace their origin by tradition to Sice Rolande de Jacques, who was a festial baron in Normand's France, in the year 878. Authentic records me in existence from 1066, when Rolande de Jacques was one of the kriights who at tended King William "The Conqueror" at the battle of Hastings (see "Doomeday Book"). The family continued to be of much consideration in Sussex and Suffoli. Sir Richard Jaques as the name was then called, was the head of the family in the county of York. In that Sir Roger Jaques, Lord of Elvington, was made mayor of York. Henry Jaques was the first to settle in America. He came to Newbury, Mass., in 1010, in company with Benjamin Woodridge. Samuel Jaques, the sixth from Henry, and the subject of this sketch, was born September 1 1777, in Wilmington, Mass. He married Harriest Whittenmer In 1814 Colonel Samuel Jaques came to Charlestown, and her

he was engaged in the West India goods business, being one of the firm of Jaques & Stanley. He was also inspector-general of hops, and interested largely in the exportation of this article.

Colonel Jaques, at first major, acquired his title by long service in the militia, and was engaged for a time during the hostilities of 1812 in the defense of Charlestown bay, and was stationed at Chelsea. He was in manners and habits of the type of the English country gentleman.

When a resident of Charlestown, he had, like Craddock's men, empaled a deer park. This estate became celebrated as a place where things excellent and extraordinary in this line were collected and could be seen and obtained. His short-horned Durham cattle, his common cattle of good points, and Merino sheep could be seen grazing in the pastures, while strange and rare birds of beautiful plumage could be seen swimming in a little pond in one corner of the estate. At one time buffaloes could be seen by passers-by, as the colonel had two or three feeding in his pasture. He also had fine dogs, greyhounds and spaniels, and a kennel of fox hounds, kept not for ornament, but for use; and he often awakened the echoes of the neighboring hills in the early morn by his bugle or the cry of his pack. Many a resident of Charlestown and Somerville still remembers being awakened from his sleep by the sound of the fox hunter's tally-ho.

Colonel Jaques' Charlestown house is now standing, on Washington street, between what is called Washington place and Washington square.

He is particularly worthy of remembrance, for such early times, as an horticulturalist, agriculturalist, and breeder; a great fondness for animals was his distinguishing trait. He owned the famous thoroughbred stallion, beautiful in form and of the richest bay in color, "Bell-founder," which was of extraordinary pedigree, and the best trotting and running horse in the country, and the first horse to ever run twenty miles in an hour. This horse had one rival only, called "Captain McGowan," who accomplished the feat in 1885.

he was engaged in the West India grads business, being one of the firm of Jaques & Stanley. He was also inspector-general of hops, and interested largely in the exportation of this acticle.

Colonel Jaques, at first major, acquired his title by long nervice in the militia, and was engaged for a time during the hostilities of 1818 in the defense of Charlestown bay, and was stationed at Chelsca. He was in manners and halats of the type

ne engusa country gentleman.

When a resident of Charlestown, he had, like Craddock's men, empaled a deer park. This estate became celebrated as a place where things excellent and extraordinary in this line were collected and could be seen and obtained. His chort-horned Durham cattle, his common cattle of good points, and Mermo sheep could be seen grazing in the pastures, while strange and rare birds of beautiful plumage could be seen swimming in a little pond in one corner of the estate. At one time buffate's could be seen by passers by, as the colanel had two or times reeding in his pasture. He also had fine dogs, gryhounds and feeding in his pasture. He also had fine dogs, gryhounds and spaniels, and a kennel of fox hounds, kept not for ornament, but for use; and he often awakened the relices of the neighboring hills in the early morn by his bugle or the cry of his pack. Many a resident of Charlestown and Somerville still remembers being awakened from his sleep by the sound of the fox hunter's tally-ho.

Colonel Jaques' Charlestown house is now standing on Washington street, between what is called Washington place and

Washington square.

He is particularly worthy of romembrance, for such early times, as an horticulturalist, agriculturalist, and breeder; a great londness for animals was his distinguishing trait. He owned the famous thoroughbred stallion, beautiful in form and of the richest bay in color. "Bell-founder," which was of extraordinary pedigree, and the best trotting and running horse in the country, and the first horse to ever run twenty miles in an hour. This horse had one rival only, called "Captuin McGowan," who accomplished the feat in 1885.

At the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill Monument. June 17, 1825, Colonel Jaques was the chief marshal. General Lafayette was the guest of honor, and was met on the bridge by Colonel Jaques and his aids, and was conducted to the square. From there he was escorted where a procession was formed. by a regiment of light infantry and a battalion of artillery to Bunker hill. It might be of interest to mention here that George, the son of Colonel Samuel Jaques, was chief marshal on the occasion of the semi-centennial anniversary of the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hill Monument. After the ceremony Colonel Samuel Jaques entertained the distinguished guests of the day at his Washington-street house in Charlestown. Among these were Daniel Webster, Henry Clay, Marquis De Lafayette, and Rufus Choate. The decanter from which the marguis helped himself to wine is still preserved, and in the possession of Mr. George M. Jaques, of New York.

In 1832, as above stated, Colonel Jaques removed to the Ten Hills Farm, where he at once began the breeding of fancy cattle. The old gentleman was very fond of relating that he was undecided as to whether he should purchase Noddle's Island, now East Boston, or the Ten Hills Farm; both were offered at the On due consideration, he found that the same price, \$30,000. trouble and expense of ferriage to the island was against it. When he took possession of the house at Ten Hills Farm, it was in a deplorable condition, but it was thoroughly renovated, and expensive paper put on the walls. Some idea might be given of the size of the rooms from the fact that for each of four rooms it took one hundred yards of carpeting one yard in width. The holes in the east parlor where the spikes were driven in by the Englishmen to tie their horses were left unfilled, however, and, much to the disgust of the family, the colonel always showed them to his visitors by poking his fingers through the expensive paper into the holes.

Colonel Jaques wore a distinctive costume; his blue dress coat, with brass buttons, blue trousers, buff vest, and his ruffled

At the laying of the corner-stone of Bunker Hiti Monument, June 17, 1825, Colonel Jaques was the chief martial. General Lafayette was the guest of honor, and was net on the bridge by Colonel Jaques and his aids, and was conducted to the square where a procession was formed. Iron there are was extorted by a regiment of light miantly and a battalion of artillery to Bunker hill. It might be of interest to mention here that George, the son of Colonel Samuel Jaques, was chief markind on the occasion of the semi-contennal antiversary of the laying of the joined Samuel Jaques entertained the distinguished mony Colonel Samuel Jaques entertained the distinguished mony Colonel Samuel Jaques entertained the distinguished guests of the day at his Washington-street house in Charlestown. Among these were Daniel Webster, Henry Clar Marquis De Lafayette, and Runts Choate. The december the pos-marquis helped himself to wine is still preserved, and to the possession of Mr. George M. Jaques, of New York.

Hills Farm, where he at once began the breeding of tancy cattle. The old gentleman was very fond of relating that he was undecided as to whether he should purchase. Novdle's Island, now hast Boston, oct the 'len Hills Farm; both wore offered at the stame price, \$30,000. (In due consideration, he found that the trouble and expense of ferringe to the island was against the When he took possession of the house at Ten Hills Farm, it was in a deplorable condition, but it was thoroughly renovated, and expensive paper put on the walls. Some idea might be given of the size of the rooms from the fact that for each of tour rooms it took one hundred yards of carpeting one yard in width. The holes in the east parlor where the spikes were driven in by the Englishmen to tie their horses were left unfilled, however, and, much to the disguist of the family, the colonel siways showed much to the disguist of the family, the colonel siways showed them to his visitors by poking his ingers through the expensive paper into the holes.

Colonel Jaques wore a distinctive costume; his blue dress coat, with brass buttons, blue trousers, buff vest, and his ruilled

shirt were well known to everybody. Daniel Webster was a lifelong friend and frequent visitor at Ten Hills Farm, and always admired the colonel's dress. One day he asked the names of the colonel's tailors, and was told that Messinger & Cahill, of Court street, were the men. The great statesman asked to be introduced to them, and together the pair visited the shop. Mr. Webster ordered a suit made precisely like the one worn by Colonel Jaques, and, stepping upon the block, was measured for it. Before he came down he said he might as well have two suits, as he proposed to adopt the style for the future.

Colonel Jaques laughingly told the tailors that he would not be responsible for the payment of the debt. Those who know Mr. Webster's peculiarities about money matters will readily understand that when the time came for settlement of the bill, the money was not forthcoming, and Colonel Jaques had to pay it.

In addition to his frequent visits to Ten Hills, Mr. Webster kept up a correspondence with the colonel, and was constantly sending copies of his speeches to him. At the time of Colonel Jaques' death, the letters and pamphlets received from noted men filled a two and one-half bushel meal bag; but so little was thought of their value, present or prospective, that they were sold for old waste paper, and here it might be well to say that nearly everything of historic value has passed out of the possession of our family.

Among other and frequent visitors at Ten Hills Farm were Professor Agassiz, Colonel Thomas Handyside Perkins, and Kirk Boot, who enjoyed a ramble over the vast acres and studied the remarkable cattle. On one occasion Agassiz said to the colonel, "I don't see how you do it, it is wonderful. How do you do it, Colonel Jaques?" And the colonel answered, "Not by studying books, professor, not by studying books," and, tapping his head, said, "Brains." On another occasion Agassiz was studying the clay in which the Ten Hills Farm abounds. Colonel Jaques remarked to him, tapping him familiarly on the shoulder, "It is all very well for you to say what is in the ground, for who would dispute you?"

shirt were well known to everybody. Daniel Webster was a lifelong friend and frequent visitor at Ten Hills Farm, and always
admired the colonel's dress. One day he asked the names of the
colonel's tailors, and was told that Messinger & Cahill, of Court
street, were the men. The great statesman asked to be introduced to them, and together the pair usited the shop, it Mr
Webster ordered a suit made precisely like the one worn by
Colonel Jaques, and, stepping upon the block, was measured for
it. Before he came down he said he might as well have two
suits, as he proposed to adopt the style for the intrace

Colonel Jaques laughingly rold the tailors that he would not be responsible for the payment of the debt. Those who know Mr. Webster's peculiarities about money matters will readily understand that when the time came for settlement of the bill, the money was not forthcoming, and Colonel Laques had to now in the money was not forthcoming, and Colonel Laques had to now in the coloner.

In addition to his frequent visits to Ten Hills, Mr. Weisser kept up a correspondence with the colonel, and was constantly sending copies of his speeches to him. At the time of Colonel Jaques' death, the letters and pamphiets received from noted mon filled a two and one-half bushel meal bag; but so little was thought of their value, present or prospective, that they were sold for old waste paper, and here it might be well to say that nearly everything of historic value has passed out of the possession of our family.

Among other and frequent visitors at Ten Hills Parm were Professor Agassiz, Colonel Thomas Handwide Perkins, and Kirk Boot, who enjoyed a rimble over the vast acres and shuged the remarkable cattle. On one occasion shaesis said name colonel, "I don't see how you do it, it is wandrial. How do you do it, Colonel Jaques?", And the enhant answered, "Not by studying books, professor, not by studying books," and tappang his head, said, "Brains." On another occasion Agassiz was studying the clay in which the Ten Hills Barm abounts. Colonel Jaques remarked to him, tappang him familiarly on the shoulder, "It is all very well for you to say what is in the ground, for who would dispute you?"

Colonel Jaques was a generous host; his family were fond of his society, and the children were always expected to be present at the table, both when guests were present and when the family were alone, which was seldom, to join in the topics of conversation, or to listen to words which were spoken by his distinguished friends.

Colonel Jaques was of imposing stature, stern in features, but very kind, considerate, and just when the iron rules with which his house was governed were not infringed upon. As children we were allowed the liberty of the estate and house so long as no offense was committed, but when once his rules were interfered with, we were ranged before him. He was at once judge, court, and jury, and in clear-cut, crystallized words imposed our sentence, and for the time being we were ostracised from the liberties which we had hitherto enjoyed. He never forgot the motto on his crest, "Foy Pour Devoir" (Faithful to Duty), and expected all of his family to remember it and abide thereto.

He was always able to interest his visitors in his horses and other stock, and in his peculiar views as to their management and the possibilities of their improvement. He had peculiar ideas about breeding, the result of much study and observation, and was very successful in the experiments which he made in changing the form and color of animals, thereby increasing their value. He claimed he could put his name in white feathers on the back of a hen, if he had time enough. He proved part of his theory by crossing a common red and white cow with a purebred Durham short-horned bull, and in thirty-seven years produced a pair of twin heifers, which were without a white hair, with the characteristics of both breeds, but with short horns. These calves were born on the day of his death. He had been given up by the doctors weeks before, but so great was his interest in the birth of the animals that his strong will kept him alive. They were born in the morning; in the afternoon they were washed and brought to his room. Each in turn was litted

Colonel Jaques was a generous host, his tamily were tand of his society, and the children were always expected to be present at the table, both when guests were present and when the family were alone, which was addon, to join in the topics of conversation, or to listen to words which were spoken by his distinguished-frends.

Colonel Jaques was of imposing stature, siere in features but very kind, considerate, and just when the fron rules with which his house was governed were not infringed upon, children we were allowed the liberty of the estate and house so long as no offense was committed, but when one his tuleswere interfered with, we were ranged before him. He was at ones judge, court, and jury, and in clement, crystallized words interfered our sentence, and far the three being we were osteround from the liberties which we had hitherto enjoyed. He never to got the motto on his evest. "For Pour Devoi" Hambled to Duty), and expected all of his tastily to remember it and abide thereto.

He was always able to interest his visitors in his horses and other stock, and (a, his peculiar views as to their mujaryment and the possibilities of their improvement. He had pecally ideas about breeding, the result of much study and observance and was very successful in the experiments which he made up changing the form and color of animals, thereby increasing their value. He claimed he could put his name in white leathers and the back of a hen, if he had time enough. He proved part of the theory by crossing a common red and white cow with a pane theory by crossing a common red and white cow with a pane bred Durham short-horned ball, and in dirity-seven verse produced a pair of twin heiters, which were without a white hair duced a pair of twin heiters, which were without a white hair given up by the discust weeks before, but so great was his in therese calves were born on the day of his death. He had been given up by the discust weeks before, but so great was his in terest in the birth of the animals that his strong will kept him alive. They were born in the merungs in the alternation they alive. They were born in the merungs in the alternation they alive. They were born in the merungs in the alternation they alive.

on the bed, and after he had examined them carefully, he laid back on his pillow, and in a few hours passed away. Richard S. Fay, of Salem, bought them when they were six weeks old, and paid six hundred dollars for the pair.

He also was the importer of the Bremen goose. His "Creampot" cows were famous throughout the country. His daughter, Harriett Jaques, made butter, before the Legislature, from the cream of these cows in thirty seconds, and served it at table then and there, the governor being present.

Captain Kidd was credited with burying treasures on the place, and even as late as during the occupancy of Colonel Jaques, attempts were made to find the money, and a long trench was dug near a big elm tree, whose branches swept the house. I remember often being awakened by the sound of spade and shovel by men who came to seek for the hidden treasure supposed to be buried in the knoll on which the house was built. Captain Kidd, when pursued, hid himself in what was Sir Robert Temple's smoke room, as it was called, built in the chimney place, where the servants smoked the hams. This room was entered by means of a trap door leading out of a bedroom closet.

Situated at such a convenient distance from the city, Ten Hills, with its broad acres and commodious mansion, drew crowds of visitors, and a dozen or fifteen carriages were often seen in the yard, and on one memorable Sunday forty-two carriages, all coming by chance, were lined up before the stables. In the summer, Sunday always brought a lot of people, and a large lunch was always prepared. With so many coming and going, you will easily understand that no attempt was made at ceremony, but arrivals were first ushered into the dining hall, and then told to make themselves at home. The family were somewhere about the place, either in the house, on the lawn, or on the hill. On either side of the house were magnificent elm trees. One, in particular, was unusually large, girting more than eleven feet, three feet from the ground. The spreading branches

on the bed, and after he had examined them carefully, he laid back on his pillow, and in a few hours passed away. Richard S. Fay, of Salem, bought them when they were six seeks old, and paid six hundred dollars for the pair.

He also was the importer of the Bremen goose, His "Creampot" cows were famous throughout the country, His daughter, Harriett Jaques, made batter, before the Legislature, from the cream of these cows in thirry seconds, and served it at table then and there, the governor being cresent

Captain Kidd was credited with burying treasures on the place, and even as late as during the occupancy of Colonel Jaques, attempts were made to find the money, and along trench was dug near a big elm tree, whose branches swept the bouse, I remember often being awal and by the sound of spade and shovel by men who came to seek for the hidden treasure supposed to be buried in the knoll on which the house was built. Captain Kidd, when pursued, hid himself in what was Sir Robert Temple's smoke room, as it was called, built an the chimney place, where the servants smoked the hams. This room was entered by means of a trap door leadure out of a bedroom closet.

Hills, with its broad acres and commodians mansion, drew crowds of visitors, and a dozen or fifteen carriages were often seen in the yard, and on one memorable Sunday ierty-two carriages, all coming by chance, were based up before the stables. In the summer, Sunday slaways breaten a lop of people, and a large funch was always prepared. With so many coming and going, you will easily understand that no attempt was made at ceremony, but arrivals were first ushound and the lamity were somethen told to make themselves at home. The lamity were somewhere about the place, either in the house on the lawa, or on the hill. On either side of the house were magnificent eith trees. One, in particular, was unusually larn, circular more than eleven feet, three feet from the ground. The ground branches

formed a fine support for a platform at a distance of thirty feet from the ground, and tea parties were given among the leaves, as many as eight or ten participating.

About the year 1840, an ourang-outang, said to be the first ever brought to America, was on exhibition in Boston. It was taken sick, and Colonel Jaques was applied to as being an authority on animals, to see if the creature could be cured. The colonel thought it could, and took charge of it. To accommodate the monkey, he built a two-story structure with two rooms. Upstairs was a chamber, and downstairs was a parlor. No dumb animal, before or since, ever had such luxurious quarters, nor was so much money spent to cure a brute. It took a year to restore the ourang-outang to health, and the owner went on his way rejoicing.

The colonel had many valuable fowl, both domesticated and in their wild state. His manner of feeding the birds was peculiar. At a given signal from his whistle, his domestic fowl would cluster about him to receive their portion from his hand, and after they had finished their meal, another signal was given from the same whistle, and the wild fowl from miles around would congregate and feed upon the colonel's shoulder.

He also imported and owned the famous stallion "Bucephalus" and the mare "Lady Suffolk," who lived to be thirty-three years old without ever having a harness on her back. This mare the colonel had ridden bareback over the place, and "Dick," her brother, who was thirty years old at the time of the colonel's death, also the pacer, "Paugus," and a running horse, "Black Joke."

When the Ursuline Convent was raided by the mob and burnt on August 11, 1834, some of the nuns sought refuge at Ten Hills. They were pursued by an infuriated mob, who sought to kill them. Colonel Jaques met the men on the lawn, and stayed their progress. He told them he would not allow a hair of the nuns' heads to be touched so long as he had breath in his body. His undaunted courage in standing alone against hundreds so

formed a fine support for a platform at a distance of thirty fort from the ground, and tea parties were given among the leaves as many as circle or true continued in a

About the year 1810, an omrang-outning, said to be the first ever brought to America, was on exhibition in Boston. It was taken sick, and Colonel Jaques was applient to as being an authority on animals, to see if the creature could be rured. The colonel thought it could, and took charge of it. To accommodate the monkey, he built a two-story structure with two rooms. Upstairs was a chamber, and downstairs was a parlor. No dumb animal, before or since, ever had such luxurious quarters, not was so much money spent to caure a brute. It took a year to not was so much money spent to caure a brute. It took a year to restore the ourang-on and to health, and the owner west on his way rejoicing.

The colonel had many valuable flay, both domesticated and in their wild state, at its manner of feeding the birds was peculiar. At a given signal from his whistle, his domestic food would cluster about him to receive their portion from his hand, and after they had finished their meal, another signate was given from the same whistle, and the wild lowl from miles around would congregate and feed upon the column's stouder.

He also imported and owned the famous stailson "Bucephalus" and the mare "Lady Suffolia," who lived to be thirty-three years old without ever having a harness on her back. This mare the colonel had ridden hareback over the place, and "Dick," her brother, who was thirty years old at the time of the colonel's death, also the pacer, "Paugus," and a running horse, "Black Joke."

When the Ursuline Convent was raided by the mob and burnt on August 11, 1831, some of the nurs sought refuge at Ton Hills. They were pursued by an iniuriated mob, who sought to kill them. Colonel Jaques into the men on the lawn, and stayed their progress. He told them the would not allow a hair of the nurs' heads to be touched so long as he had beenth in his body and this undannted courage in standing alone against buildreds so

impressed the mob that they retired, leaving the nuns in peace. He gave them shelter for several days.

While driving old Dick from Boston, down what is now Temple street, the colonel, who had just presented this street to the town, was thrown from his carriage. Dick caught his foot in a ring in a corner of a cistern in the street, and, in falling, threw Colonel Jaques on his shoulder, dislocating it. He was taken home, put to bed, and lay there for nine months without leaving it. He died March 29, 1859, eighty-three years of age. This was the first time in his life he was ever ill or had a physician.

On his death the property was divided between his sons and heirs, who for a time engaged in the manufacture of bricks, which was one of the chief industries of the place. The property was finally sold to Mr. Samuel Oakman and others, the greater part, about one hundred and ten acres, being now in the possession of the Ames estate, F. O. and J. T. Reed, the Parson estate, and the heirs of Mark Fisk (who in 1869 owned the house), and is still called Jaques' Land and Ten Hills Farm,—one of the few estates which have retained their name from the original grant to the present day. The Temple manor house was torn down in 1877.

To the antiquarian this place is of unusual interest. The fact that almost from the first it has been in the possession of governors, their heirs and executors, is in itself significant. One point, in particular, strikes me as being peculiar, the coincidence of the dates '77. In 1677 the property passed from the Winthrops, the original owners; in 1777 Colonel Samuel Jaques was born; in 1877 the house was demolished.

Through the courtesy of Mr. Timothy T. Sawyer, president of the Warren Institution of Savings in Charlestown, and Mr. George M. Jaques, of New York, I am indebted for many trustworthy facts here presented.

Mrs. Alida G. Sollers (born Jaques),
December 19, 1900.

Boston, Mass.

heirs, who for a time engaged in the manufacture of bricke

point, in particular, strikes me as being peculiar, the coincidence

(An extract from the Charlestown Enterprise of July 21, 1888, written by Mr. Timothy T. Sawyer.)

In the middle of October, the time of the first frosts, early in the morning, when all nature was smiling to usher in the queen of morn, the huntsman, Colonel Jaques, and his friends began to wind the mellow horn, and there are still many residents of Charlestown who can remember when they were awakened by this stirring music, and saw the colonel and his party in hunter's garb, followed by the hounds in pairs, chained together, and galloping up Main street for the fox hunt,—not the pursuit of some little creature provided for the purpose, to be let loose at the proper time, and to be hunted down by the dogs, but the starting up of wild animals on their own ground, where the foxes had holes and hiding places, and an even chance of escape; where perhaps they, too, were having their little hunt about the barn-yards or hen-coops of the region. The jollification over the captured brush (fox tail), the dinner at the Black Horse Tavern in Woburn, and the winding up at night ended the busy day.

Reference to veders, this company coerable to a special terms of the second terms of t

Alterdations were government eventually the void

we want drifted over formerly members of the highligh

(An extract from the Charlestown Enterprise of July 21, 1868; written by Mr. Timothy T. Sawyer)

In the middle of theoter, the time of the first frosts, early in the morning, when all nature was smiling to usher in the queen of morn, the homesman, Colonel Jaques, and his friends began to wind the meilew horn, and there are still many restdents of Charlestown who can remember when their were awaitened by this stirring music, and saw the colonel and his party in hunter's garb, followed by the hounds in tairs, chained together, and galloping up hlam street for the lox hunt,—not the pursuit of some little creature provided for the purpose, to be left foose at the proper time, and to be hunted drwn, by the dogs, but the starting up of wild animals on their own ground, where the loxes had holes and hiding places, and an even chance of escapes where perhaps they, too, were having their little hant about the barn-yards or hen-coops of the region. The jobification over the captured brush (fox tail), the dinner at the Black Horse Tawro in Woburn, and the winding up a Taght end-d the busy day.

SOMERVILLE SOLDIERS IN THE REBELLION.

BY EDWIN C. BENNETT.

The population of Somerville in 1860 was 8,025, and included in its number many men of widely recognized ability and influence. The magnitude of the impending struggle was not generally understood. Many welcomed it with light hearts, accepting the theory of Secretary Seward, that ninety days would suffice for its satisfactory conclusion.

The Somerville Light Infantry, organized in 1853, had its armory in the second story of the engine house at the corner of Washington and Prospect streets. It had, for five years prior to 1859, been under the command of Captain Francis Tufts. whose martial enthusiasm and skill as a tactician gave it high rank for efficiency in military circles. He was succeeded by Captain George O. Brastow, a very able and public-spirited citizen, with sympathies as broad as humanity. He was frank, but courteous, in his bearing; his discipline was somewhat paternal, but he commanded at all times the respect and affection of his subordinates. The organization was officially designated as Company I, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. In obedience to orders, this company assembled at the armory April 18, 1861, and enrolled recruits to fill vacancies. Many of them were well-drilled men, formerly members of the militia, and all showed remarkable aptitude for the service. The physical examination was informal, and not by a physician. patriotism were recognized as potent factors, and their outward manifestations were given full credence. The rule and gauge cannot be applied to the soul of a man. The regiment reported at Faneuil hall April 20 to partially complete equipment, and on

SOMERVILLE SOLDIERS IN THE REBELLION.

BY EDWIN C. BENNETT

The population of Somerville in 1800 was 8,026, and included in its number many men of widely recognized ability and influence. The magnitude of the impending struggle was not generally understood. Many welcomed it with light hearts, accepting the theory of Secretary Sewant, that ninety days would entire for its estimatory conclusion.

The Somerville Light Infants, organized in 1853, had its armory in the second story of the engide house at the corner of Washington and Prospect streets. It had, for five years prior to 1859, been under the command of Cantain Francis Tulis, whose martial entitusiasm and skill as a tracrician gave it high whose martial entitusiasm and skill as a tracrician gave it high reals for efficiency in military circles. He was succeeded by Captain George O. Brastow, a very able and public-spirited citizen, with sympathics as broad as humaning. He was frank, but courteous, in his bearing; his discipline was somewhat paternal but he commanded at all times the respect and affection of his subordinates. The organization was officially designated as subordinates. The organization was officially designated as fin obedience to orders, this company assembled at the armory April 18, 1861, and enrolled recruits to fill varancies. Many of them were well-drilled men, formerly regulaters of the militia, and all showed remarkable aptitude for the service. The physical patriotism were recognized as potent factors, and their outward manifestations were given full credence. The rule and gauge at Fancuil hall April 20 to partially complete equipment, and on at Fancuil hall April 20 to partially complete equipment, and on

Sunday morning, April 21, 1861, headed by resounding music, marched to the Boston & Albany station, and was soon en route for New York.

I was in this campaign a tourist, with a musket, enjoying the rank and emoluments of a private. We embarked for the South on a steamer on the 22nd, were quartered mainly in the hold upon loose hay, among artillery caissons, and reached Washington via Annapolis about the 26th. quartered in the Treasury building until the last days of May. We participated honorably in the Bull Run campaign. battle of that name, July 21, 1861, was hotly contested for three hours. The enemy's loss in killed and wounded exceeded ours, and their army could have been fought the following day at Centreville, ten miles distant. The result was a disappointment and an awakening. The defeat has been much exaggerated by noncombatants, who followed the army, and have been truthful so · far as they portrayed their own cowardice. The company was mustered out July 31, having more than served its three months' term. It went under fire when discharge could have been equitably claimed, though the regiment was technically held from date of mustering in at Washington May 1, 1861. The duty rendered by the regiment was of transcendent importance because it was timely, materially aiding in saving the capital from seizure by the Confederates. This would have been a very grave disaster, affecting our prestige everywhere, and would have perhaps given the rebels the foreign alliances that would have secured their independence.

The Fifth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia had nine men killed at Bull Run, and about forty wounded. The Somerville company lost one private, E. F. Hannaford, killed; he was reared, if not born, on Prospect hill, was a very quiet and sedate young man, exemplary in his habits, and attentive to duty. William F. Moore died in hospital at Washington of disease, after the company had left that city. The company submitted uncomplainingly to rigid discipline, and became very proficient in the

Sunday morning, April 21, 1861, headed by resonading masic, marched to the Boston & Albany station, and was soon on route for New York.

treville, ten miles distant. The result was a disappointment and

The Fifth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia had nice menkilled at Bull Run, and about forty wounded. The Somerville company lost one private, E. F. Hannaford, killed; he was reared, if not born, on Pouspect hill, was a very quiet and sedate young man, exemplary in his habits, and arrenive to duty. William F. Moore died in hospital at Washington of disease after the company had left that city. The company submitted uncomplainingly to rigid discipline, and became very profident in the manual of arms and skirmish drill, and when on patrol duty in Alexandria exhibited patience and tact, and commanded the respect of the inhabitants of every phase of political opinion.

The Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, was again called for duty in September, 1862, and for nine months the company from Somerville was designated as "Company B," instead of "I," and had for its two lieutenants Walter C. Bailey and John Harrington, who were sergeants in Company "I" in the three months' service. They were excellent officers, brave and kindly, exacting obedience without harassing their men with unnecessary orders, and vigilant in the safeguarding of the health of the command.

The regiment was, during this term, in North Carolina, and in several important movements, marched over six hundred miles, was under fire several times, had eight men wounded, and fully maintained the reputation of the regiment for staid deportment and alert readiness for dangerous duty. It was warmly commended by Major-General John G. Foster, commanding Eighteenth Corps, in a letter to Colonel George H. Pierson, on the expiration of its term. This meant much, coming from the source it did.

On July 25, 1864, the Fifth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia was again mustered into the service, on this occasion for one hundred days, the Somerville company being included, and did guard duty at Baltimore in Forts McHenry and Marshall, and other service in that vicinity.

It is keenly regretted by veterans and many others that the present local company, which is every way worthy of public esteem, does not belong to the old Fifth, so long the pride of Middlesex County; and it is hoped that, eventually, the old affiliation may be resumed, and the organization strengthened in popular affection, as the direct heir of the name and traditions of a noble past.

The Thirty-ninth Massachusetts Volunteers were mustered into service for three years August 12, 1862. It included a Som-

manual of arms and skirmish drill, and when on patrol duty in Alexandria exhibited patience and teet, and commanded the respect of the inhabitants of every place of political political

The Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia was again called for duty in September, 1802, and fer nine monins the company from Somerville was designated as 't ompany 1k' instead of 'I," and had for its two lieutenants Walter C. Bailey and John Harrington, who were strgeams in Company 'I' in the three months' service. They were excellent officers, brave and kindly, exacting obedience without harrassing their men with unnecessary orders, and vigilant in the safeguarding of the beauth of the command.

The regiment was, during this term, in North Carolina, and in several important movements, marched over six hundred filles was under fire several times, had eight men wounded, soil tills maintained the reputation of the regiment for staid deportment and alert readiness for dangerous dany. It was warmly commended by Major-General John G. Foster, conunanding Eighteenth Corps, in a letter to Colonel George H. Fierson on the expiration of its term. This meant much, coming from the source it did.

On July 25, 1864, the Fifth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia was again mustered into the service, ost this occasion for one hundred days, the Somerville company being inclined, and did guard duty at Baltimore in Forts Mellenry and Marshall, and other service in that vicinity.

It is keenly regretted by veterans and main others that the present local company, which is every way worthy of public careem, does not belong to the old bitth, so long the pide of bliddlesex County; and it is hoped that, eventually, the old shillation may be resumed, and the organization strengthened in popular affection, as the direct heir of the name and treatments of a noble past.

The Thirty-nimb Massachusetts Volunteau were mustered into service for three years August 12, 1802. It meluded a Son-

erville company, known as E, commanded by Captain Fred R Kinsley, with Joseph J. Giles, first lieutenant, and Willard C Kinsley, second lieutenant. The above had all been in Company I in the three months' campaign, as had also several of the rank and file. The regiment was transported to Washington, and upon the arrival of the Fifth Corps early in September, 1862, at Arlington Heights, opposite Washington, I obtained a leave of absence for a few hours, and, leaving the Twenty-second Massachusetts Volunteers, my regiment, sought my friends in the Thirty-ninth. They were in fine trim, and greeted me cordially, and insisted upon presenting me a supply of much-needed under-My gaunt appearance, the result of the hardships of clothing. the peninsular campaign, must have impressed my hosts more than I then supposed, as my friend, Lieutenant I. I. Giles, recalls it even now, and describes it with racy humor.

We pushed on, however, with grim determination to grapple with Lee at Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, the Thirty-ninth doing duty on the line of the Potomac at Washington and elsewhere, until it joined the army at the front, July 13, 1863, after the battle of Gettysburg. It was with the Fifth Corps during the campaigns of 1864 and 1865, and excellent regiment, in which the Somerville company was unsurpassed. The regiment lost in action sixty-six men killed; the wounded were about two hundred and fifty. The Somerville company lost nine officers and men killed, or who died from wounds, and twelve who died from sickness or in prison. Andersonville found among its victims some of the flower of our youth. One man, John S. Roberts, is classified as missing August 19, 1864. He undoubtedly was killed in the battle at Weldon railroad on that day. Willard C. Kinsley, who attained the rank of captain, was, I believe, born within our limits in what was then Charlestown. His character was unique in many respects. His nature was gentle and loving, and the crucible of war seemed only to develop these high qualities. He was not of a martial temperament, but his devotion to the cause and his conerville company, known as E, commanded by Captain Fred R Kinsley, with Joseph J. Giles, first ligurenant, and Willard C Kinsley, second heuterant. The above had all been in Conquant 1 in the three months' campaign as had also several of the rank and file. The regiment was transported to Washington, and upon the arrival of the Fifth Corps sarly in September, those at Arlington Heights, opposite Washington, Clotained a leave of absence for a few hours, and leaving the Twenty-terond Massa chusetts Volunteeja, my regiment, sought my friends in the Thirty-ninth. They were in one trim, and greated one curdially and insisted upon presenting mr a supply of mechanished ander clothing. My gaunt appearance, the result of the bareships of the peninsular campaign, must have impressed my losts more than I then supposed, as my friend, Lightmean 5. I (tikes, recall than I then supposed, as my friend, Lightmean 5. I (tikes, recall it even now, and describes it with racy impressed my losts.

with Lee at America, the grace determination to evapole Gettyshurg, the Thirty-minth doing dury on the line of the Importance of Washington and elsewhere; until it joined the arms in the front, July 13, 4843, after the battle of certificher arms in with the Fifth Corps during the campaigns of 1864 and 1865, as excellent regiment, in which the Somerville company was meaned passed. The regiment lost in action sixty-six men arbeat the wounded were about two hundred and fifty. The Somerville company lost nine officers and men falled or who died remedersomale wounds, and twelve who died from sickness or in prison. American will found among its victims some of the flower of our dersomable found among its victims some of the flower of our youth. One man, Join S. Roberts, is classified as missing August 18, 1864. He undoubtedly was killed to the battle at Weldon railroad on that day. Willard C. Kinsley who astained the rank of captain, was, I believe, horn within our finites in what was then Charlestown. His character was unique in many was then Charlestown. His character was unique in many was spects. His mature was greatle and joying, and the crankle of an arithment was regarded only to develop these high qualities. He was not on a marrial temperament, that his device to his crankle on a marrial temperament, that his devicion to the captage is his one

scientiousness were so inspiring that he was equal to all emergencies. Honor was dearer to him than the life which he lost at Five Forks. He was a noble type of the peaceable, inoffensive citizen under arms, from a sense of duty, in defense of his country.

It is now my province to recall the service rendered by those not in the organizations closely identified with this community. but who were counted on its quota, in most instances, and had been residents of the then town prior to the war. They were dispersed through over forty battalions and batteries, the largest number (twenty) being in the First Massachusetts Volunteer Cavalry: over three-fourths of those who were killed or died of wounds from Somerville were in this class, and they were the sole representatives of the town upon the firing lines of the Army of the Potomac from August, 1861, to July 13, 1863. They also were conspicuous at Roanoke Island and Newbern; also in the navy during that period, and in the Department of the Gulf. Somerville was very liberal in its care of all who were dependent upon its soldiers, wherever serving; but its greetings and courtesies were wholly for the local companies associated with it in the public mind. This custom very generally prevailed throughout the state. I know of but one exception, when, in Virginia, at Camp Misery, just before the first battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, the Twenty-second Massachusetts was visited by an agent, representing, I believe, Dorchester, Mass. He had a list of all soldiers from his community, and extended kindly greetings to those he found, made careful notes regarding them, and took messages for friends and relatives. He had also visited the general hospitals in Washington and elsewhere. His mission was an agreeable surprise to those favored, and had an excellent effect upon all with whom he conversed. I note the above incident as a lesson for the future, if unhappily it should ever be necessary for the city to again send its sons to war.

scientiousness were so inspiring that he was equal to all emergencies. Honor was dearer to him than the life which he lost at Five Forks. He was a noble type of the peaceable, inoffcusive citizen under arms, from a sense of duty, in defense of his country.

wounds from Somerville were in this class, and they were the were conspicuous at Roanoke Island, and Newbern; also in the It should be our duty, at this late date, to recall their patriotism, and bestow our meed of praise upon this element, which has in many respects been ignored in the past.

When a portion of the three years' men re-enlisted in the winter of 1863 and '64, local attachment asserted itself, and the veterans almost unanimously gave their old homes as the places to be credited with their names upon their respective quotas. The organizations enlisted for three years in the early stages of the war were gradually winnowed by arduous campaigns. The commissioned officers of companies were drawn largely from enlisted men of proved merit, and the government was compelled. by the exigencies of the contest, to utilize these staunch battalions and batteries to the uttermost. They never failed to fight with steadfast courage, were proof against demoralization, and even when reduced to one-fifth of their original numbers would advance to the assault with undiminished intrepidity. The Army of the Potomac was a wonderful fighting machine, leavened by the early volunteers, and Somerville cannot afford to forget them, though they were widely dispersed. I shall now briefly mention a few of those who should be specially commemorated.

Luther V. Bell was physician in charge of the McLean asylum for several years, and a leader in town affairs, and of recognized influence in the politics of the state. He was possessed of large means, but went to the front as surgeon of the Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers. He visited us, the Fifth M. V. M., before the battle of Bull Run at Alexandria, and proffered his skill and purse to the Somerville company. He rose to the rank of division surgeon, in charge of the medical service for three brigades, and, being in feeble health, died from sickness caused by exposure February 11, 1862.

Martin Binney served in Company I, Fifth M. V. M. (Somerville company), and in the Tenth Maine, and also in the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, was captain on General Nelson A. Miles' staff at battle of Reams Station, Va., August 25, 1864, and was very severely wounded. He was noted for his cheerfulness and intrepidity.

It, should be our duty at this late date, to recall their patriotism, and bestow our meet of praise upon this element, which has in many respects bean ignored in the next

winter of 1863 and '64, local attachment asserted itself, and the venerans almost unanimously gave their old homes as the places to be credited with their names upon their respective quotes. The organizations culisted for three years in the early stages of the war were gradually aimmowed by airluous curopaigns. The commissioned officers of companies were drawn largely from equisted men of proved marit, and the government was compelled by the exigencies of the contest, to affilize these straight battalions and batteries to the after most. They never railed to fight with steadfast contage, were proof against denoralization, and ever when reduced to one-side of their original numbers, would all vance to the assault, it in undiminished interpriors. The Army of the Potomac was a nenderful fighting machine, lear und by the early volunteers, and souterville cannot afford to lorger them, though they were widely dispersed. I ashall now briefly mention a few of those who should be specially commenderated.

Lother V. Bell was physician in charge of the Mel and asylum for several years, and a header in flown affairs, and or no ognized influence in the politics of the state. He was possessed of large means, but went to the front as surgeon of the Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers. He visited us, the lifth M. V. M. before the battle of Bull Run at Alexandria, and proferred he skill and purse to the Samerville company. He rose to the rank of division surgeon, in charge of the meanical fervice for thre brigades, and, being in feeble health, died from sickness named by exposure February II, 1802.

Martin Binney serwed in Company I, Filth M. V. M. Sont erville company), and in the Tenth Maine, and also in the Twenty-eighth Massachusetts, was captain on General Nelson & Miles' staff at battle of Reams Station, Va., August 25, 1804, and was very severely wounded. He was noted for his cheerfulness and intropidity.

Edward Brackett was a graduate of the Somerville High-School, and a law student when he joined Company I, Fifth M. V. M. He entered the Tenth Maine; was mortally wounded in September, 1862. He had been commissioned second lieutenant, but had not received his commission, when hurt. He possessed a fine presence and rare ability, and, had he been spared, would have had undoubtedly a distinguished career, both in military and civil life. His memory is still cherished by his old associates and admirers. He was always a gentleman, in word, deed, and thought.

Irvin M. Bennett, my brother, who enlisted in the Twenty-third Massachusetts when seventeen years old, is a native of Somerville. He was promoted corporal, and assigned to the color guard after the regiment has seen service, which shows the estimation in which he was held. He enjoyed the confidence of Lieutenant-Colonel John Chambers, and was detailed to drill all the recruits, and was recommended for a commission in the United States colored troops. Though excused from duty for sickness, he advanced to the assault at Cold Harbor June 3, 1864, on the color guard, and was shot in the right arm, and carries the ball yet. His captain told me that Irvin was the best man in the regiment on the skirmish line. We did not meet during our terms, as he was wounded shortly after the Twenty-third came from North Carolina to join the Army of the Potomac.

Frederick A. Galletly, a native of Somerville, killed in the; Twenty-third Massachusetts before Petersburg August 5, 1864, was a very brave soldier. His brother, James Galletly, served with the Thirty-first Massachusetts in Louisiana, and had the reputation of being very intrepid; he died in 1899.

J. Frank Giles was in Company I, Fifth M. V. M., in three months' service; was sergeant-major of First Massachusetts. Heavy Artillery, and when as infantry it encountered the Confederates at Spottsylvania, Va, May 19, 1861, he was severely wounded in the foot; he also is a native of this city.

Edward Brackett was a graduate of the somerville High School, and a law student when he jound Company I, Fifth M. V. M. He entered the Tenth Maine, was mortally wounded in September, 1862. He had been commissioned second lieutenant, but had not received his commission when hurt. He possessed a fine presence and rare ability, and had been apared, would have had undoubtedly a distinguished career, both in military and civil life. His memory is still cherished by his old associates and admirers. He was always a gentleman, in word, deed, and thought.

Irvin M. Bennert, my brother, who culisted in the Twentythird Massachusetts when seventeen years old, is a native of
Somerville. He was promoted corporal, and assegned to the collor
guard after the regiment has seen service which shows the estimation in which he was held. He enjoyed the confidence of Liedtenant-Colonel John Chambers, and was detailed to drift all the
recruits, and was recommended for a commission in the United
States colored troops. Though excused from July for siete
mess, he advanced to the assault at Cold Harbor fune 3, 1834, an
the color guard, and was shot in the right arms and estricts the
ball yet. His captain told me that Irvin was the best man in the
regiment on the skirmish line. We did not meet during our
terms, as he was wounded shortly after the Twenty-third came
terms, as he was wounded shortly after the Twenty-third came

Prederick A. Galletty, a native of somervile, killed in the Twenty-third Massachusetts before Patershurz, variet 5, 1864, was a very brave soldier. His brother, james calletty, served with the Thirty-first Massachusetts in Louisiana, and had the reputation of being very intrepid; he dead in 1800.

for trank Cities was in Company 1, fillid M. V., M., in three months' service; was sergeant-major of this Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and when as infantry a encountered the Confederates at Spottsylvania, Va., May 10, 1851, he was severely wounded in the foot; he also is a narve of the city.

Joseph Hale, a member of Company I, Fifth M. V. M., after the Bull Run campaign, enlisted in the Eleventh Regiment Regular Infantry, was in all the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac, was commissioned, and when he died, in 1899, was the senior captain of infantry, and would have soon been promoted to rank of major. His death was caused by fever contracted in Cuba.

Henry C. Hammond, also of Company I, joined the Third Massachusetts Battery, was made corporal, and distinguished himself by his coolness and bravery at Gaines' Mills June 27, 1862.

Richard Hill, a son of James Hill, a member of the school committee prior to 1849, enlisted as a private in the First Massachusetts Cavalry, was promoted to sergeant, and wounded at Aldie, Va., in June, 1863. He called on me just before the army crossed the Rapidan into the wilderness May 4, 1864. His bearing and appearance were those of an ideal cavalryman; like many Somerville men, he had his special theory. He said the rebels could shoot as long as we could, and that our cavalry should charge with sabre, and not use revolvers or carbines until the enemy turned in flight. I believe that he was correct, under then existing conditions, and knew that he had the intrepidity to exemplify his opinion. He died in New Jersey several years ago.

Charles M. Miller, a descendant of James Miller, who was killed on the slope of Prospect hill April 19, 1775, by the British, on their retreat from Concord, died from disease in Virginia June 15, 1864, while a member of the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery.

James Millen, an uncle of the Galletly brothers, was an excellent soldier and an intelligent man. We were the only Somerville men in Company G, of the Twenty-second. He was killed by a cannon ball at Mechanicsville, Va., June 26, 1862.

Fletcher Nelson, a nephew of Captain Thomas Cunningham, was in Company I, of the Fifth M. V. M., and subsequently in the Twenty-third Massachusetts. He was inordinately fond of

Joseph Hale, a member or Company I, Fifth M. V. M., after the Bull Run campaign, childred in the Eleventh Scarment Regular Infantry, was in all the campaigns of the Army of the Potomac, was commissioned, and when he field in 1802, was the senior captain of infantry, and would have soon been promoted to rank of major. His death was caused by fever contracted in Cuba;

Henry C. Hammond, also of Company Hyoined the Tined Massachusetts flattery, was made corporal, and distinguished himself by his coolness and bravery at tinnes? Mills June 27, 1862.

Richard Hill, a son of fames Hill, a member of the actionic committee prior to 1849, enhated as a prevate in the liften Massachusetts Cavalry, was promoted to sergeaut, and wounded at Aldie, Va., in June, 1863: He called on me just before the army crossed the Rapidau isto the wilettness May 4, 1864. His hearing and appearance were those of an ideal cavalryman; the many Somerville men, he had his special theory. He said the rebels could shoot as long as we could, and that our cavalry should charge with sabre, and not use revolvers or carbines until the enemy turned in dight. I believe that he was correct under the enemy turned in dight. I believe that he had the intropolity to exemplify his opinion. The died in New Jersey several years ago

Charles M. Miller, a descendant of James Miller, who was killed on the slope of Prospect bill April 18, 1775, by the British, on their retreat from Concord, dued from disease an Virginia June 15, 1864, while a member of the Eleventh Massachusetts Partner

James Millen, an uncle of the Gallerly brothers, was an excellent soldier and an intelligent man. We were the only Somcryille men in Company G, of the Twenty-sreand. He was killed by a comon ball at Mechanicsville, Va., Tone 26, 1862.

Fletcher Melson, a nephew of Caprain Thomas Cummightum, was in Company I, of the Ulifth M. W. M., and subsequently in the Twenty-third Massachusetts. He was inordinately foul of

reading, and of undaunted courage. He was mortally wounded at Drury's Bluff May 16, 1864, and died in Richmond, Va., June 11 following.

Edward L. Gilman, the only son of Charles E. Gilman, late city clerk, was in Company G, First Massachusetts Infantry, and discharged for disability. He returned home, and died, after a long illness. Those who contracted disease and wounds in the service, and were discharged therefor, and never regained health, but soon passed away, should be added to the appalling list of our sacrifices for the Union.

William D. Smith, who lived in the "Hawkins Block" on Bow street, and attended the Prospect Hill school for many years, was noted for his ready wit and genial qualities. He enlisted in the Chelsea company of the First Massachusetts Volunteers, and was killed in a gallant assault upon the enemy at Yorktown April 26, 1862.

George W. West, long a resident of Somerville, and a lieutenant of the Somerville Light Infantry, soon after its organization, became colonel of the Seventeenth Maine during the war, serving with great distinction. He died last year at Athol, Mass.

William W. Wardell, of the First Massachusetts Cavalry, was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant in that regiment, and died from wounds May 28, 1864. He was a very fine officer.

Charles D. Elliot, appointed civil engineer in the army November 23, 1862, and assigned to the Department of the Gulf, was on duty on staffs of Generals Franklin, Ashboth, and Grover, and under fire in the battle of Bisland, siege of Port Hudson, and expedition to Sabine Pass. He retired from the army on account of malarial sickness, and was especially commended in letters from General Grover and Major D. C. Houston, chief engineer Department of the Gulf. The Engineer Corps of the regular army was a privileged class, influential enough to prevent those of equal ability from civil life, whose aid was indispensable, from being commissioned; but these assistants were not exempt from peril for that reason, but did their full share of hazardous

reading, and of undaunted courage. He was mortally wounded at Drury's Bluff May 16, 1864, and died in Kichmoud, Va., June

I following.

Edward L. Gilman, the only son of Charles M. Gilman, late city elerk, was in Company G. First Massachusetts Intentry, and discharged for disability. He returned home, and died, after a long iliness. Those who contracted disease and wounds in the service, and were discharged therefor, and never regaland health, but soon passed away, should be added to the appalling list of our sacrifices for the Union.

Numan D. Smith, who lived in the 'Hawkins Block' on Bow street, and attended the Prospect Hill school for u any years, was noted for his ready wit and genial qualities. He callisted in the Chelsea company of the blick Massachuseus Volunteers, and was killed in a gallant assault upon the enemy atterform April 26, 1869.

George Ws West, long a resident of Somerville, and a lientenant of the Somerville Light Infantry, soon after its organization, became colonel of the Seventeenth Maine during the warpserving with great distinction. He died last year-at Athol. Mass.

William W Words!

as promoted to the rank of first Massachuseits Cavalry, as promoted to the rank of first heutenant in that regiment, and

Charles D. Elliot, appointed civil engineer in the army Noember 23, 1862, and assigned to the Department of the Gulf, ras on duty on staffs of Generals Franklin, Ashboth, and Groven, ad under fire in the bairtle of Bisland, siege of Fort Hudson, and expedition to Sabine Pass. He retired from the army on acnunt of malarial sickness, and was especially commended in leture from General Grover and Major D. C. Houston, chief curre-

gular army was a privileged class, influential enough to prevent ose of equal ability from civil life, whose aid was indispensable, our being commissioned; but these assistants were not exempt our peril for that reason, but did their test assistants were not exempt duty. The nine engineers from civil life, including Mr. Elliot, who served at the front in the Department of the Gulf in 1863-'64, lost in action three killed and one wounded; also one from disease contracted in the service. The sixth, we fervently hope, will survive very many campaigns in the Somerville Historical Society.

John H. Rafferty, a son of the late Patrick Rafferty, well known and honored for his public services, resided in Somerville when he joined the Ninth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry as second lieutenant. He was very efficient, and soon made first lieutenant, and was in command of his company at the battle of Malvern Hill July 1, 1862, and was then mortally wounded. He was a very brave officer, and his memory is cherished by the survivors of that noble regiment.

Thomas Mallahan enlisted from Somerville in Company D, Ninth Massachusetts Volunteers, served three years, was an excellent soldier, brave and faithful; was wounded three times; has held a responsible position with a Medford-street meat packing firm for over thirty years.

Edward K. Pepper, a son of Edward Pepper, who was for many years an esteemed citizen of this community, was badly wounded on either the Congress or Cumberland in the engagement with the Merrimac in Hampton Roads March 8, 1862.

Our homage is especially due to the enlisted men, who, devoid of hope of personal advancement, animated solely by patriotism, fought with untiring persistency, confident that we would win eventually by mere attrition, not knowing, at the close of a day's combat, whether to congratulate themselves or not on being alive, when, as in the Virginia campaign of 1864, the contact with the enemy was close, and the struggle almost unceasing and apparently interminable.

It is our duty to aid in preserving the facts of which we are cognizant relative to the deeds of those of our city who were participants in the war which will ever be an epoch in history. I hope this contribution will be regarded as of some value.

daty. The nine engineers from rivil life, including Mr Ellier, who served at the front in the Department of the Gult in 1863-64 lost in action three falled and one wounded; also one from discase contracted in the service. The sixth, we fervently hope will survive very many campaigns in the Somerville Historical Society.

John H. Kafferty, a son of the late Patrick Rafferty, well known and homored for his public services, resided in Somerville when he joined the Ninth Massachusetts Volunteer, Infantry as second lieutenant. He was very efficient, and soon made her lieutenant, and was in command of his company at the battle of Malvern Hill July 1, 1862, and was then mortally wounded. He was a very brave officer, and his memory is cherished by the survivors of that noble regiment.

Thomas Mallahan enlisted from Somerville in Company D, Ninth Massachuserts Volumeers, served three years, was an excellent soldier, hrave and bathful; was wounded three times has held a responsible position with a Medlord-street meat packing firm for over thirty years.

Edward K. Pepper, a son of Edward Pepper, who was for many years an esteemed citizen of this community, was badly wounded on either the Congress or Comberland in the estragement with the Merrimac in Hampton Roads March S. 1868.

Our homage is especially due to the enlisted men, who, devoid of hope of personal advancement, animated solely by patriotism, fought with untiting persistency, confident that we would win eventually by mere attrition, not knowing, at the close of a day's combat, whether to congratulate themselves or not on being alive, when, as in the Virginia campaign of 1864, the contact with the enemy was close, and the struggle almost unceasing and apparently interminable.

It is our duty to aid in preserving the facts of which we are cognizant relative to the deeds of those of our city who were participants in the war which will ever be an epoch in history. I hope this contribution will be regarded as of some value.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOL. I., NO. 1.	
Elbridge Streeter BrooksMemo	
The Tufts Family in SomervilleEdward C,	Booth, M. D.
The Somerville Directory, 1851. Neighborhood Sketch No. 1	
Military Record of Captain Martin Binney	Martin Binney
VOL. I., NO. 2.	
Old Medford Turnpike	.John F. Ayer
The Tufts Family in SomervilleEdward C.	
Hon. Charles Hicks SaundersCha	
Hon. Isaac StoryCha	arles D. Elliot
Somerville Directory, 1851, continued.	
Military Sketch No. 2Edmun	d H. Gooding
VOL. I., NO. 3.	
The Stinted Common	
Somerville as I Have Known ItAn	
Neighborhood Sketch No. 2	
Edward Brackett	Martin Binney
Somerville Directory, 1851, concluded.	
. VOL. I., NO. 4.	
Ten Hills FarmA	lida G. Sollers
Somerville Soldiers in the RebellionColonel Edv	win C. Bennett
ILLUSTRATIONS.	
Old Tufts House, Headquarters Somerville Historical Soc	ciety,
	Cover of No. 1
Portrait of Elbridge Streeter Brooks	.No. 1, Page 6
Portrait of Judge Isaac Story	No. 2, Page 6
Portrait of Aaron Sargent	
The Ten Hills Farm	. No. 4, Page 8

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Elbridge Streeter Brooks. The Ture Family in Somerville
Neighborhood Sketch No. 1
Hon. Charles Hicks Saund as
Military Sketch No. 25
The Stinked Common
The Stinled Common Somerville as I Have Known II Neighborhood Sketch No. 2. Edward Brackett Ldward Brackett
Edward Brackett
Ten Hills Farm
Old Tults Honey, Hendquorers Somerville Historical Society
Portrait of Elbridge Streeter Bracks

INDEX

Adams, Anne, wife of Peter, II .--21, 22. Adams, Anne, wife of Timothy Tufts, II.—25. Adams, Chester, house of, III.—21. Adams, Hannah, II.—22. Adams, James Howe. III.—21. Adams, Joseph, II.—24. Adams, Joseph, home of, of, III.-20, 21. Agassiz, Professor, IV.—16. Albee, Godfrey B., II.—20. Aldie, Va., IV.—29. Aldie, Va., IV.—29.
Alewife Brook, II.—17; III.—13, 20.
Alexandria, Va., II.—39; IV.—24, 27.
Ames Estate, IV.—20.
Andersonville, IV.—25.
Andrew, John A., II.—29.
Annand, Captain, I.—38.
Annapolis, IV.—23.
Antietam, Battle of, III.—24; IV. Appleton, D. & Co., I.—8. Arlington Heights, Va., II.—39; IV.—25. Arlington Line, III.—20. Arlington, Mass., II.—17. Army Corps, 2nd (Hancock's), I.—39. —39.
Army Corps, 5th, IV.—25.
Army Corps, 18th, IV.—24.
Army of the Potomac, II.—39; IV.
—26, 27, 28, 29.
Ashboth, General, IV.—30.
Ashland, II.—37.
Athol, Mass., IV.—30.
Austin Estate, location of, III.—19.
Austin Street Somerville II.— Austin Street, Somerville, II.—14, 20.
Authors' Club, The, I.—11.
Ayer, John F., I.—13; II.—7.
Ayer, John F., Address of, I.—14.
Ayers, John, I.—33.
Ayers, Sallie, I.—33.
Ayers, Sallie D., I.—33.
Bacheller, Irving, I.—11.
Bailey, Walter C., IV.—24.
Ball, Mary Brooks, II.—28.
Ballou, President, I.—31, 32.
Ballou, President, I.—36; III.—32.
Baltimore, Md., I.—36; III.—24; IV.—24. Street, Austin Somerville, II.-IV.-24. Baltimore & Ohio R. R., I .- 34; Bark Arabella, IV .- 9. Barlow, General F. C., I.—37, 39. Barracks, Soldiers', I.—23. Bath, Me., I.—8. Battle of Hastings, IV.—13.

Beardsley, John D., I .- 35, 36; III. Bellfield, II .- 38. Bell, Luther V., IV.—27. Bell, Edwin C., IV.—22. Bennett, Edwin M., IV.—28. Bertie Union Academy, N. C., II. -29. —29. Edward A., I.—23; III.—23. Binney, Henry M., I.—33; III.—23. Binney, Captain Martin, I.—33; III.—23, 25; IV.—27. Binney, Captain Martin, Military Record of, I.—33 to 39. Birch Swamp, I.—22, 23. Bird, Lieutenant, I.—38. Bisland, Raittle of IV.—39 Bird, Lieutenant, I.—38.
Bisland, Battle of. IV.—30.
Black Horse Tavern, IV.—21.
Bleachery, The, II.—24.
Blessing of the Bay, The, IV.—9.
Bloody, Angle, I.—38.
Bloody Brook Ambuscade, I.—21.
Bolivar Heights, I.—35, 36.
Bolles, John David, home of, III. -20. —20.

Bonner Family, The, I.—24.

Boot, Kirk, IV.—16.

Booth, Edward C., M. D., I.—21.

Boston & Albany Station, IV.—23.

Boston & Lowell R. R., II.—7, 30.

Boston Common, II.—29. Independent Fusileers, Boston Boston Light Infantry, I.—33.
Boston, Siege of, I.—8, 23.
Boston Street, III.—15, 17.
Boston Tea Party, II.—28, 29.
Bow Street, I.—24; III.—12, 13; IV.—30. —-30.
Bowen, Sergeant Nathan, II.—29.
Bowman, Mrs. S. Z., II.—24.
Brackenbury, William, III.—7.
Brackett, Edward, I.—34, 35, 3
III.—23 to 25; IV.—28.
Bradbury, Charles, III.—19.
Bradbury House, III.—19.
Brastow Cantain George O. I.—2 Brastow, Captain George O., I.—33, 34; III.—20, 23; IV.—22, Brastow School, III.—17. Bray, Major, robbery of, IV.—12. Breed's Hill, IV.—13. Brick Bottom, III .- 18 Brickmakers on Medford Turnpike, 1812, II.—16, 17. Brickmakers, the last of the, II.—20. Brickmaking, II.—16, 17, Brickmaking, materials for, II.—17. Brighton Street, III. 15.

INDEX

Adams, Anne, wife of Peter, II .--Adams, Ana, wife of Timothy Adams, Chester, house of 111—21.
Adams, Cleater, house of 111—21.
Adams, Hannah, H.—22.
Adams, James Howe, III.—21.
Adams, Joseph, II.—21.
Adams, Joseph, home of 111Bridge, Cambridge, II.—10. Bridge, Charlestown, II.—8, 10. Bridge, Essex, II.—8. Bridge, Malden, II.—8, 16. Bridge, London, II.—8. Bridges, Ferryman, I.—21. Broadway, Somerville, I.—31, 32; II.—21, 22, 25; III.—12, 13, 14, 17, 19, 21. 19, 21.

Broadway Park, II.—19.

Brooklyn Daily Times, I.—8.

Brooks, Christine, I.—11.

Brooks, Elbridge Gerry, I.—7.

Brooks, Elbridge Streeter, Biographical Sketch of, I.—7 to 13.

Brooks, Elbridge Streeter, Ancestry of, I.—7, 8.

Brooks, Elbridge Streeter, Action of Somerville Historical Society on death of, I.—13.

Brooks, Elbridge Streeter, Funeral Brooks, Elbridge Streeter, Funeral Services, I.—11.

Brooks, Elbridge Streeter, Memorial Services in honor of, I.— 13, 14. Brooks, Elbridge Streeter, Occupations of, I.—8.

Brooks, Elbridge Streeter, Published Works of, I.—9, 10, 11. Brooks, Geraldine, I.—11.
Brooks, John, II.—10.
Brooks, Joshua, I.—8.
Brooks, Martha Fowle (Munroe), I. Brooks, Oliver, I.—7. Brooks, Rev. Phillips, I.—17. Buel, Samuel, III.—23, 1-11.
Buel, Samuel, III.—23, 24; IV.—23, 27, 29.
Bunker Hill, Battle of, II.—22, 29; IV.—12. nunker Hill Monument, II.—29; Bunker Bunker Hill Monument Association, II.—28. Burgoyne's Army, II.—22. Burkesville, Va., II.—38. Butterworth, Hezekiah, I.—14. Butterworth, Hezekiah, Address by, J.—18, 19.

Byrnes, Colonel Richard, I.—38, 39. Cambridge, II.—9.
Cambridge Club, II.—28.
Cambridge Line, I.—23; III.—14. Cambridge Line, 1.—23, 111, 28. Cambridge Lyceum, II.—28. Cambridge Parish, 1.—22. Cambridge Street, III.—12. Camp Misery, Va., IV.—26. Cape Elizabeth, I.—34. Capen, President, I.—14, 20. Cartwright, Colonel George W., I. -30. Catholic Parochial School, Somerville, III.—17. Cedar 24, 25. Mountain, I.—3, 6; III.— Cedar Street, III,—14. Central Hill, III.—7, 12. Central Square, III.—17.

Central Street, II.—21.
Centreville Heights, Va., I.—23;
III.—23; IV.—23;
Century Co., The, I.—10.
Chambers, Lleutenant-Colonel Century Co., The, I.—10. Chambers, Lieutena John, IV.—28. Chancellorsville, IV.—25. Charities Commissioners, England, III.--9. Charleston, S. C., I.—35. Charlestown, I.—31. Charlestown, Church of, III.—3, 13. Charlestown celebration June 17, 1786, II.—8. Charlestown, completion of bridge, II.—8. Charlestown, early settlers, homes of, III.-7. Charlestown, "Land without the Neck," III. 7. Charlestown Line, III.-19, 20. Charlestown Neck, II.-9, 10; III. -18. Charlestown, Plan of, II.-23. Charlestown Enterprise, The, IV. —21.
Chase, Mary Ann, II.—30.
Chauncey Avenue, II.—19.
Chauncey Avenue, old foot-bridge near, II.—19.
Choate, Rufus, IV.—15.
City Point, Va., I.—39; II.—38.
City Square, Charlestown, III.—7.
Clark University, II.—30.
Clay, Henry, IV.—15.
Cochran, Captain, I.—38.
Cold Harbor, Va., I.—38, 39; IV.—28.
College Hill, III.—14. College Hill, III.—14.
Combination Park, II.—14.
Concord, Mass., IV.—29.
Congress, The, IV.—31.
Continentals, The, Retreat of, IV. -- 13. Corduroy Road, Charlestown Neck, II.—9.
Cow Commons, III.—7.
Cow Commons, English law concerning, III.—9. Cox, Lemuel, II.—8. Crampton's Gap, I.—36. Crasswell, Thomas, III.—11. Cross Street, Somerville, II.—25; III.—13, 14, 20. Cumberland, The, IV.—31. Cunningham, Captain Thomas, IV. Curtis, J. O., II.—13. Curtis Street, I.—31, 32; III.—14. Curtis Street, houses on I.—31. Curtis Street, houses on, 1.—31. Curtis Street, first house on, I.—32. Curtis Street, a rangeway, I.—31. Cutter Family, The, II.—13. Cutter, Anne Benjamin, II.—22. Cutter, Ebenezer F., Estate of, III. Cutter, Edward, III .- 19; II .- 16, Cutter, Edward, house of, III .- 19

Cutter, Deacon Ephraim, II.-22. Cutter, Fitch, II.—16. Cutter, Fitch, home of, III.—20. Cutter, George, II.—14, 15. Cutter, Lieutenant John, III.—10. Cutter, Susan, II.—25. Cutter's Mill, Medford Turnpike, II. Cutter's Mill, Medford Turnpike, 11—14, 16.

Dane Street, I.—22.

Daughters A. R., Anne Adam:
Tufts Chapter, II.—21, 25.

Davidson Rubber Co., II.—19.
"Daylight Assault," The, I.—38.

Deep Bottom, I.—39.

De Jacques, Sire Rolande, IV.—13.

Department of the East I.—37. Department of the East, I .-Department of the Gulf, IV .- 26, 30, 31. Derby, Elias Hasket, II .- 13; IV. -13.Derby Street, IV.—10.
Detroit Free Press, I.—11.
"Dividents," III.—13.
Dix, Major-General John A., III. Dorchester Heights, II.—22.
Dorchester, Mass., IV.—26.
Dover, N. H., II.—24.
Dow, L. W., I.—31, 32.
Drury's Bluff, IV.—30.
Dugan House, location of, III.—15.
East Somerville, III.—7, 12, 17.
Edgerly, John S., III.—20.
Edgerly, John S., home of, III.—20.
Edmands Family, The, II.—26.
Edwards Ferry, I.—36.
Eliot, Me, I.—7.
Elliot, Charles D., I.—13; II.—28,
29; III.—7; IV.—30, 31.
Elm Street, II.—22, 23, 25, 26; III.
—13. -13. Engineer Corps, The, IV .- 30. Everett, Hon. Edward, home of, III. -19 —19.
Everett Spring, I.—21.
Ewar, Thomas, III.—7.
Fairfax Seminary, Va., II.—39.
Faneuil Hall, IV.—22.
Fay, Richard S., IV.—18.
Ferrold, Tobias, Company of, I.—8.
Ffiske, Ensigne David, III.—13.
Fields, James T., I.—18.
First M. E. Church, I.—24.
Fisk, Benjamin, II.—15, 16.
Fisk, Benjamin, brickyard of, II.—16. —16.
Fisk, Mark, II.—18; IV.—20.
Fitchburg R. R., II.—26; III.—8.
Fitz Family, The, II.—25.
Five Forks, IV.—26.
Fleming, Major, I.—38, 39.
Fietcher, Mrs. Dr., II.—23.
Flagg, Submit, II.—25.
Fogg Family, The, I.—8.
Ford, J. B. & Co., I.—8.
Ford, J. B. & Co., I.—8.
Ford of the Mistlek, II.—9.
Forster, Charles E., III.—21.
Fort Marshall, IV.—24.

Fort Maverick, IV.—9.
Fort McHenry, IV.—24.
Fort No. 1, I.—8.
Fort No. 3, I.—23.
Foss, Sam Walter, I.—11, 14.
Foss, Sam Walter, hymn by, I.—20.
Foster, George, II.—20.
Foster, Major General John G., IV. Franklin Academy, Pa., II.—29. Franklin, General, IV.—30. Franklin Street, III.—14, 15, 17, 20. Franklin-street Church, III.—17. Fredericksburg, IV.—25, 26. Free Academy, N. Y., I.—8. French and Indian War, I.—23. Frost Family, The, II.—26. Frost, Samuel Tufts, I.—24. Frost, Samuel Tufts, house of, L. -24. Frost. Samuel Tufts, relics of, I. -24. Gage, General, Expedition of, IV. Galletly, Frederick A., IV.—28. Galletly, James, IV.—28. Gaines' Mills, IV.—29. Gaines' Mills, IV.—29.
Gardner's Battery, Ind., I.—35.
Garrison, William Lloyd, I.—18.
Gettysburg, IV.—25.
Glesboro Point, II.—37. 38.
Glles, J. Frank, IV.—28.
Glles, Joseph J., IV.—25, 28.
Gllman, Charles E., IV.—30.
Glman, Edward L., IV.—30.
Glen Street, Somerville, III.—18.
Cagaing, Edward H. II.—17. Gooding, Edmund H., II.—37, 39. Goodnow, John, II.—13. Gowell, Mary, I.—8. Great Pasture, boundaries of, I. -24 Greene, General, headquarters of, I. -24. Green, John, Recorder, III.—8. "Green," The, IV.—9. Greenville Street, III.—16. Grist-Mills, Prospect Hill, I .- 7. Groton, England, IV.—9.
Grover, General, IV.—30.
Gypsy Lane, II.—14.
Hadley, Benjamin, II.—16, 20.
Hadley House, location of, 1853, III. —15.
Hale, Joseph, IV.—29,
Hall, Benjamin, II.—10.
Hall, Dudley, II.—13.
Hall, Ebenezer, II.—10.
Hall, Fitch, II.—10.
Hall, Fitch, II.—10.
Hall own, I.—34, 35.
Hammond, Captain Lar, III.—10.
Hammond, Henry C., IV.—29.
Hampton Roads, IV.—31.
Hancock, Governor John, II.—25.
Hancock, Major-General, I.—37.
Hancock's 2nd Army Corps, I.—39.
Hannaford, E. F., IV.—23.
Harbour, J. L., I.—14.
Harbour, J. L., Address by, I.—14 -15Harbour, J. L., Address by, I .- 14

AF

Harper's Ferry, I.—34, 35, 36; II.—38; III.—24, 25.
Harrington, John, IV.—24. Harrington, John, IV.—24. Harvard Square Cemetery, I.—22. Hawkins Block, IV.—30. Hawkins Family, The, II.—25. Hawkins House, II.—23. Haxall's Landing, II.—38. Heald, Mrs. Helen E. M., II.—25. Heath, General, II.—29. Henderson, Mrs. Franklin, II.—24. Hessian Prisoners, II.—29. Highland Avenue. Somerville Highland Avenue, Somerville, —24.
Hill House, III.—16.
Hill, Major General A. P., III.—24.
Hill, James, IV.—29.
Hill, Richard, IV.—29.
Holden, George W., I.—31, 32.
Holden, Simon, house of, I.—32.
Holt, Chauncey, II.—16, 19.
Hopkins Classical School, II.—28.
Horne, Susan, I.—7.
Houston, Major D. C., IV.—30.
Hoyt, Frank, I.—11.
Independent Fusileers, Boston, I.—38. —33.

James River, I.—39; II.—38.

Jaques Family, origin of, IV.—13.

Jaques, George, IV.—10, 15.

Jaques, Harriett, IV.—18.

Jaques, Harriett, IV.—18.

Jaques, Henry, IV.—13.

Jaques, Colonel Samuel, II.—13, 17,

19; IV.—12, 13, 15 to 20.

Jaques, Colonel Samuel, farm of,
how stocked, IV.—14.

Jaques, Colonel Samuel, tenants of,
II.—19.

Jaques, Sir Richard, IV.—13 --33. II.—19.
Jaques, Sir Richard, IV.—13.
Jaques, Sir Roger, IV.—13.
Jaques, William, II.—16, 19.
Jaques & Stanley, IV.—14.
Jerusalem Plank Road, II.—38.
Johnson Family, The, II.—26.
Kenneson, Albert, II.—19.
Kenneson, Albert, home of, III.—20.
Kidd, Captain, IV.—18.
Kidder, Arthur T., I.—11.
Kidder, Tollkeeper Medford Turnpike, II.—14.
Kingfield, Me., II.—26. pike, II.—14.
Kingfield, Me., II.—26.
Kinsley, Calvin, II.—20.
Kinsley, Captain Fred R., IV.—25.
Kinsley, Silas, II.—16.
Kinsley, Willard C., IV.—25.
Kittery, Me., I.—7, 8.
Lafayette, General, IV.—15.
Lancers, The, I.—39.
Larcom, Lucy, I.—18.
Lawler, Major, I.—38.
Lawrence, Daniel, II.—13.
Lee, General F., I.—38. Lee, General F., I.—38. Lee, General Charles, Head-quarters of, II.—23, 24. Lee, Robert E., army of, III.—24; IV.—25. Leland, Caleb, House, II.-23, 26.

Lexington, battle of, II.—28, 29. Lidgett, Charles, IV.—10. Lidgett, Lieutenant Colonel, IV. -10.Lidgett, Elizabeth, IV.—10. Lincoln, President, death of, II. Lincoln, Fresident, death of, II.—1-16.
Littlefield, Samuel, II.—19.
Locke, Margaret (Adams), II.—22.
Locke, Martha, II.—22.
Locke, Samuel, II.—22.
Locke, Samuel, II.—23.
Long Bridge, I.—34, 36.
Long Bridge, I.—33.
Long Island, II.—29.
Longstreet, General, I.—36.
Loring Family, The, II.—26.
Lothrop, D., Co., I.—8, 11.
Lowden, Sergeant Ried, III.—10.
Lowell R. R., III.—15.
Lowell R. R., bridge over, III.—15.
Lowell R. R., bridge over, III.—15.
Lowell Street, Somerville, II.—21;
III.—14.
Luray Valley, I.—36.
Lynnes, Joseph, III.—10.
Lyndes, Thomas, Sr., III.—8.
Lynn Academy, II.—20.
Lynn, Mass., I.—8.
Magazine Street, Cambridge, II.—23.
Magner, Captain, I.—38. -16. —23.

Magner, Captain, I.—38.

Magoun Family, The, II.—35.

Magoun, John C., II.—24; III.—20.

Magoun, John C., home of, III.—22.

Main Street, III.—12, 19.

"Main, The," III.—7.

Maine Vol., 10th Regiment, I.—34,
35, 37; III., 24.

Maine Vols., 10th Regiment, Co. D.,
I.—35. Maine Vols., 17th Regiment, I .- 36; Malden, Mass., I.—21, 22.
Malden Ferry, I.—21.
Malden River, I.—21.
Malden River, I.—21.
Malvern Hill, IV.—31. Manassas Junction, I .- 33, 36; III. -23. "Manor House, The," Description of, IV.—10, 11, 12.
"Manor House, The," Destruction of, IV.—20. Marblehead, II.—29. Marblehead Light Infantry, II.—29. Marshall Street, III .- 21. Marshall, Wyzeman, III.-21. Marston, England, Bequest to the Poor, III.-9. Martinsburg, I.—35. Maryland Heights, I.—35, 36. Mass. Battery, 3rd, IV.—29. Mass. Battery, 11th, IV.—29. Mass. Bay Colony, IV.—9. Mass. Brick Company, II .-- 17. Mass. Cavalry, 1st Regiment, IV .-26, 29, 30. Mass. Cavalry, 1st Regiment, Co. A, I.-39; II.-38,

Jaques Colonel Samuel tenants of
Leady Sir Bichard, IV -23
Jaques Sir Boser IV -13
Jaques William, II -10 IS
Jaques William, II -10 IS
Jaques William, II -10 IS
Jaques William, IV -15
Jaques William, IV -15
Jaques Manney IV -15
Konneson, Aibert II -19
Konneson, Aibert II -19
Konneson, Aibert II -18
Konneson, Aibert II -18
Kidace Arthur T. I -11
Kidace Arthur T. I -11
Kingles Me. II -25
Kingles William IV -18
Kingles Captain Prod II. IV -26
Kingley William IC IV -25
Kingley William IC IV -25
Kingley William IV -15
Kingley Me. I -28
Kingley Me. I -28
Kingley William IV -15
Kingley Me. I -28
Kingley William IV -15
Lanconn, Lucy I -43
Lanconn

Cavalry, 1st Regiment, Co. M, II.-37. Heavy Artillery, 1st., IV. Mass. -28. Mass. Infantry, 1st Regiment, Co. G, IV.-30. Mass. Infantry, 5th Regiment, I .-33; IV.—23. Mass. Infantry, 5th Regiment, Co. B. IV.—24. Mass. Infantry, 5th Regiment, Co. I, 1.—33; III.—23, 24; IV.—22, 23, 27, 28, 29. 24; IV.-22, Mass. Infantry, 9th Regiment, IV. -31. Mass. Infantry, 9th Regiment, Co. D, IV.-31. Mass. Infantry, 11th Regiment, IV. Mass. Infantry, 22nd Regiment, IV. -25, 26. ass. Infantry, Mass. Infantry, Co. G, IV.—29. 22nd Regiment, Mass. Infantry, 23rd Regiment, IV. -28, 29. Infantry, 28th Regiment, IV. -27. Mass. Infantry, 28th Regiment, Co. B, I.—37, 38, 39. Mass. Infantry, 31st Regiment, IV. —28.
Mass. Infantry, 39th Regiment, Co.
E. IV.—24, 25.
Mass. State Militia, I.—33. McClellan, Major General, Army of, III.-24. McIntire, Captain, I.—38.
McLean Asylum, III.—15; IV.—27.
Mechanicsville, Va., IV.—29.
Medford Line, II.—13. Medford Street, III.—15, 16. Medford Turnpike, The Old, II.—7 to 20. Medford Turnpike, abandoned, II. Medford Turnpike, brickmakers along the, II.—16.
Medford Turnpike, construction of, II.—13, 14.

Medford Turnpike, corporation of, II.-10. Medford Turnpike, cost of, II.—12. Medford Turnpike, a highway, II. —14, 15.

Medford Turnpike, incorporators of, II.—10.
Medford Turnpike, last toll-collector of, II.—14.
Medford Turnpike, opening of, IV. --13. Medford Turnpike, rates of tolls, II.—11, 12.
Medford Turnpike, stockholders, II. -13Medford Turnpike, toll-house, II. Medford Turnpike, value of shares in. II.-13.

Medford Turnpike Association, The, II.-10. Menotamies River, III.—12. Merrimac, The, IV.—31. Messer, Captain, I.—33; III.—23. Messinger & Cahill, IV.—16.
Methodist Church, Webster Avenue, III.—17. Middleboro, II .-- 29. Middle Department, I.—34.
Middlesex Canal, II.—7, 10, 11, 19.
Middlesex Canal, opening of, IV. 13. Middlesex Canal, people connected with, II .- 10. Middlesex County, IV.-24. Middlesex County Census, 1850, I. Middlesex House, II .- 10. Mike Martin, IV.—12. Miles, Colonel Dixon S., I.—34, 36; III., 24. Miles, General Nelson A., IV.—27. Miles, General Nelson A., IV.—Military Sketch No. 1, I.—33.
Military Sketch No. 2, II.—37.
Milk Row, II.—9, 10, 21, 26.
Milk Row Station, III.—16.
Millen, James, IV.—29.
Miller, Charles M., IV.—29.
Miller, James, IV.—29.
Miller's River, III.—17.
Miller's River, III.—17. Minute Men at Lexington, I.—9. Mitchell House, location of, III. Monument to Fallen Heroes, Lexington, I.—9. Moore, William F., IV.—23, 29. Moril, Henry, I.—11. Morse, John, I.—23, Mount Auburn Cemetery, I .- 11; II. Mousalls. John, III.—11, 12, Munroe, Ensign Robert, I.—9. Munroe Family, The, I.—7. Munroe House, location of, 1853, III.-15. Mystic Avenue, III.—17; IV.—10. Mystic, Marshes of the, II.—13. Mystic River, IV.—9. Nathan Tufts Park, III.—13. N. E. Historic Genealogical Society, II .- 28 Neighborhood Sketch No. 1, I.—31. Neighborhood Sketch No. 2, III. -19. Nelson, Fletcher, IV.—29. New Battalion, 1st Mass. Cavalry, II.-37. 11.—31. Newbern, N. C., IV.—26. Newbury, Mass., IV.—13. New York Artillery, 5th, I.—35. Noddle's Island, IV.—9, 15. Norfolk County, England, I.—21. Normandy, IV.—13. North Anna, I.-38. North Street, III.-14. Noyes, Captain, I.—38. Oakman, Samuel, IV .- 20.

O'Brien, Lieutenant Edward F., I. Odd Fellows' Building, Somerville, III.-21 Old South Church, Boston, IV .-- 9. Page, Captain, I.—38.
Page's Tavern, II.—10.
Parker, Benjamin, II.—19.
Parker, Captain Benjamin F., II. -19. Parson Estate, IV .- 20 Parson Estate, IV.—20.
Patapsco River, III.—24.
Patterson, Colonel, I.—23.
Patterson Park, Baltimore, I.—34.
Pearl Street, III.—18.
Pepper, Edward, IV.—31.
Perkins, Colonel Thomas Handyside,
IV.—16. IV.-16. Perkins Family, The, II.—14. Perkins House, Medford Turnpike, II.-14. Perkins-street Church, III.—17. Perry, Elizabeth, II.—23. Petersburg, Va., I.—39; II.—38; IV. Pierce, Abigail, I.—23. Pierce Academy, II.—29. Pierce, Elizabeth (wife of Ebenezer Smith), I.—24. Pierce, James, I.—23.
Pierce, Mary, wife of Nathaniel
Tufts, I.—24.
Pierce, Mary, wife of John Stone, I. -24. Pierce, Thomas, II .- 29. Pierce, Thomas, II.—29.
Pierson, Colonel George H., IV.—24.
Pierson, Rev. William H., I.—11, 14.
Pierson, Rev. William H., Address
by, I.—19.
Pillsbury, L. B., I.—13.
Ploughed Hill, II.—10.
Point of Rocks, I.—36.
Pope, General, I.—36.
Pope, General, Army of, III.—24.
Po River, I.—38.
Port Hudson, siege of, IV.—30. Port Hudson, siege of, IV .- 30. Port Hudson, Siege of, 1V.—05.
Portland, Me., I.—34.
Portsmouth, N. H., I.—7.
Potomae River, I.—36; IV.—25.
Powder House, II.—21, 22, 23; IV.—
12; III.—13, 14, 20, 22. Powder House Square, III.—13, 14. Prentice, Beulah, II.—25. Prentice, Beulah, II.—25.
Professors' Row, I.—32.
Programmes of Meetings, IV.—5.
Prospect Hill, I.—9.
Prospect Hill, Earthworks on, I. Prospect Hill School, IV .- 30. Prospect Hill Skating Ground, I. -23Prospect Street, I.—22; IV.—22. Province Magazine, IV.—12. Province Magazine, IV.—12. Ptollopottomy Creek, I.—38. Publishers' Weekly, I.—8. Putnam, General, I.—7. Putnam, Mary, I.—22. Putnam, Nathaniel, I.—22.

Quint, Wilson, II.—14, 15.
Rafferty, John H., IV:—31.
Rafferty, Patrick, IV.—31.
Railroad Brigade, III.—24.
Rand, Mary, I.—22.
Rand, William, I.—22.
Randall, Deacon Benjamin, home
of, III.—15. Rangeways, III.—10, 14. Rangeways West of Powder House, III.--14. Ranks, Christopher, I.—23. Rapidan, The, IV.—29. Rapidan, The, IV.—29.

Rappahannock River, I.—37.

Raymond Family, The, II.—26.

Readville, Mass., II.—37, 39.

Reads Station, II.—38.

Reed, F. O., IV.—20.

Reed, J. T., IV.—20.

Reed's Corner, II.—10.

Regular Infantry, 11th Regiment, IV.—29. IV.-29. Relay House, I.—34, 35. Revolutionary War, The, IV.— 12, 13. Richeson, Ezekial, III.—7. Richmond, Va., I.—39; II.—37, 38; Richmond, Va., I.—39; II.—37, 38; IV.—30.
Ring, Gardner, II.—16, 18.
Ring, Gardner, House of, III.—21.
Roanoke Island, IV.—26.
Roberts, John S., IV.—25.
Rogers, William, II.—13.
Roxbury, Mass., II.—26.
Royal Farm, The, II.—22.
Royal, Sir Isaac, IV.—10.
Russell, Hon. Charles Theodore, II.—29. —29.

Russell, Francis, home of, III.—16.
Russell, Governor, II.—29.
Russell, James, III.—10.
Russell, Hon. Thomas, III.—12.
Russell Estate, location of, III.—20.
Russell House, II.—10; III.—15.
Sabine Pass, IV.—30.
Safe Books for the Young, I.—16.
Salem, IV.—9, 18.
Salem Village, I.—22.
Sampson's Cross Roads, II.—37.
Sanborn, John, II.—16, 20.
Sanborn, Joseph P., II.—16, 20.
Sanborn, William A., II.—20.
Sargent, Aaron, III.—19.
Saunders, Hon. Charles Hicks, II. -29Saunders, Hon. Charles Hicks, II. -28.
Saunders, Charles R., II.—28.
Saunders, Martin, II.—28.
Sawyer, Dr., I.—32.
Sawyer, Dr., house of, I.—32.
Sawyer, Mrs. E. R., III.—21.
Sawyer, Timothy T., IV.—20.
Saxton, General Rufus, I.—35. Scammon, Colonel James, I .- 8. School Street, Somerville, 1.—24; III.—14, 21. Seward, Secretary, IV .- 22. Sharpsburg, I .- 35.

Shawmut Street, III.—14, 15. Sheldon & Co., I.—8. Shenandoah River, I.—36. Shenandoah Valley, III.—24. Shepard Memorial Association, II. Sheridan, Army of, I.—36. Sheridan's Raid, II.—37. Shirley, Governor, IV.—12. Shooter's Hill, I.—33. Shute, James, II.—20. Simpson Avenue, III.—14. Simpson Farm, II.—17. Smith, Charles H., of Worcester, I. Smith, Ebenezer, I.—24.
Smith, William D., IV.—30.
Smythe, General Thomas A., I.—37.
Sollers, Mrs. Alida G., IV.—9.
Somerville as I have Known It, III. -15.Somerville Avenue, I.—22, 24; II.—24; III.—12, 13, 14, 17. Somerville Directory, 1851, I.—25 to 30; II.—24, 31 to 36; III.—26 to 36. Somerville Highlands, III.-14. Somerville High School, IV.—28. Somerville Historical Society, I.— 11, 13, 14, 15; II.—9, 23, 28; IV.—31. merville Historical Society, action of, on death of E. S. Brooks, I.—13. Somerville Somerville Historical Society, Committees of 1902-3, IV.--4. merville Historical Society, Headquarters of, II.—9; III.—13. Somerville Somerville Historical Society, Officers of 1902-3, IV.-4.
Somerville Historical Society, Somerville Historical So Work of Five Years, IV.-5. Somerville Journal, I.-7, 11. Somerville Light Infantry, I.—33, 34; III.—33; IV.—22, 30.
Somerville No-License Vote, III. --18. Somerville Police Court, II.—30. Somerville Schools and Churches, III.—17. Somerville, Seven Hills of, III .-- 18. Somerville Soldiers in the Civil War, IV.—22. Somerville Streets, 1851-2, I.—28. Somerville Town Government, 1851-2, I.—27.
Sons of American Revolution, II.
—28. —28.
Sons of Liberty, II.—29.
South Anna, I.—38.
South Mountain, I.—36; III.—24.
South Side R. R., II.—38.
Spottsylvania, I.—38; IV.—28,
Sprague, Mary, I.—22.
Sprague, Balph III.—7 Sprague, Ralph, III.—7. Sprague, Captain Ried, III.—10. Spring Hill, III.—7. Spring Hill Baptist Church, III .- 7.

Stage Coach, Description of, II.—9. Stage Coach Travel, II.—9. Stage Coach, United States Mail, II.--9. Staniels, J. P., home of, III.—21. Staple Family, The, I.—8. Stearns, Dr. Luther, house of, II. -10. Stearns House, location of, III .- 19. Stearns, Sally, III.—19. Stevensburg Plains, I.—37. Stieger, E. & Co., I.—8. Stinted Common, The, III.—7. Stinted Common, apportionment of rights in, III.—7. Stinted Common, area of, III .- 7. inted Common, committee of proving titles of, III.—10. Stinted Stinted Common committee, report of, III.-11. Stinted Common, drawing for lots in, III .- 12. Stinted Common in England and Sweden, III .- 9. Stinted Common, how deeded, III. -9. Stinted Common, measured, III.-10. Stinted Common, plan of, III .- 13. Stinted Common, portion set off for Church of Charlestown, III. Stinted Common, portion set off for Military Exercise, III.—11, 12. Stinted Common, Ranges divided into lots, III.—14. Stinted Common, Record of division of remainder, 1685, III.-12. Stinted Common, Rights of owners, III.--8, Stinted Common, Rowe lot, III. -13. Stinted Common, Titles of ownership to, III.—8. Stinted Common, Wheeler lot, III. Stinted Common, Width of ranges, III.-13. Stinted Pasture, III.—7, 8, 9, 12, 14. St. Joseph's Church, I.—22. Nicholas Magazine, The, I .-- 8, 9. 18. Stone Avenue, I.—23. Stone Family, The, I.—24. Stone, John, I.—24. Story, Dr. Elisha, II.—29. Story, Frederick W., II.—30. Story, Hon. Isaac, II.—29. Story, Isaac M., II.—30. Story, Isaac, Sr., II.—29. Story, Hon. Joseph, II.—29. Story, Sarah Martin (Bowen), II.—29. 9, 18 Story, William E., II.—30. Strawberry Plains, I.—39. Stuart, General, I.—38. Sullivan, Richard, III.—12. Sullivan Square, III.—12. Suffolk Bank, Boston, II.-28.

Suffolk, England, IV.—13. Sussex, England, IV.—13. Sycamore Street, Somerville, III. __17. Teele, Jonathan, I.—31.
Teele, Jonathan, house of, I.—31.
Teele, P. Jenette, I.—31.
Teele, Samuel, I.—31, 32.
Teele, Samuel, house of, I.—32. Teele, S. F., I.—31, 32.
Teele, W. L., I.—31, 32.
Temple, Sir Robert, IV.—10, 12, 18.
Temple, Robert, Jr., IV.—12. Temple, Robert, Jr., 1V.—12.
Temple, Robert, wife of, IV.—12.
Temple Street, II.—13, 16, 17, 19;
IV.—10, 12, 20.
Ten Hills Farm, II.—13, 20; III.—
14; IV.—10 to 21.
Ten Hills Farm, with Anecdotes and Reminiscences, IV.—9.
Three Pole Lane, III.—14, 15, 20 Three Pole Lane, III.—14, 15, 20. "Tigers, The," I.—33. Titus, Rev. Anson, I .- 7. Todd's Tavern, II.—37. Torrey House, location of, III.—19. Torrey, Mrs. Mary, III .- 19. Treasury Building, Washington, I. —33; IV.—23.
Trenton, N. J., II.—29.
Tufts College, I.—7, 11, 14, 32; II.—23; III.—15. Tufts Family, The, in Somerville, I.-21. Tufts Family, Descent of, I .-- 21. Tufts Family, Real Estate of, I. -21.Tufts, Aaron, son ter Hill, II.-22. Aaron, son of Peter of Win-Tufts, Aaron, son of Peter of Milk Row, II.—26. Tufts, Hon. Aaron, son of Aaron, II.—26. Tufts, Abby, III .- 22. Tufts, Abigail, daughter of Isaiah, I.—23. Tufts, Abigail, daughter of Joseph, II.—24. Tufts, Abijah, son of Timothy and Anne Adams, II.—25. Tufts, Albert N., II.—24. Tufts, Amos, son of Nathan, Sr., II. ---21. Tufts, Anne (Adams), II.—21, 22. Tufts, Anne, daughter of Peter and wife of Isaac, II .- 22. wife of Isaac, II.—22.
Tufts, Asa, son of John and Elizabeth, II.—24.
Tufts, Asa, son of Joseph, II.—24.
Tufts, Asa, son of Peter, II.—24.
Tufts, Asa, home of, III.—21.
Tufts, Benjamin, II.—23.
Tufts, Benrard, II.—24.
Tufts, Charles, II.—21, 22.
Tufts, Charles, home of, III.—15.
Tufts, Daniel, II.—22.
Tufts, Edmund. Printer, son of Tufts, Edmund. Printer, son of Joseph, I.—25; II.—24; III.—21. Tufts, Edizabeth, wife of Ebenezer Smith, I.-24.

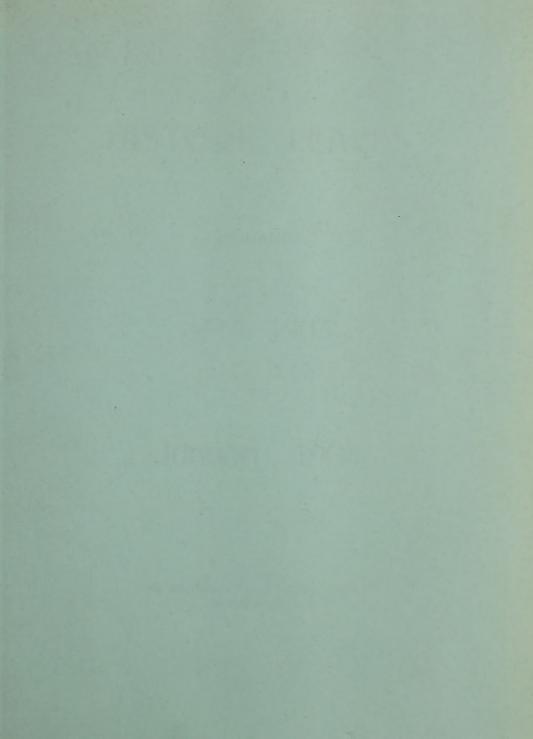
Tufts, Captain Francis, IV .- 22. Tufts, Hannah, daughter of Peter, Tufts, Isaac, II .- 22. Tufts, Isaac, son of Timothy and Anne Adams, II.—25. Tufts, Isaiah, son of Nathaniel, I.— 22, 23. Tufts, James, son of Peter, I .- 21. James, of Medford, II .-Tufts, 23, 24. Tufts, James W., son of Leonard, II.—24. Tufts, Joel, son of Peter of Winter Hill, II.—22. Tufts, John, of Charlestown and Malden, I.—21. Tufts, John 2nd, son of William, I. 23. ufts, John 2nd, son of Nathaniel, Tufts, J Tufts, John, son of Peter of Milk Row, II.—21. Tufts, John, son of Peter of Win-ter Hill, II.—23. Tufts, John, Jr., son of John and Elizabeth, II.—23. Tufts, Jonathan, of Medford, I.—21. Tufts, Jonas, II.—25.
Tufts, Joseph, son of Peter of Milk
Row, II.—21.
Tufts, Joseph, son of Peter of Winter Hill, II.—24.
Tufts, Joseph, son of Timothy and Anne Adams, II.-25, Tufts, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel, I.—22, 23. Tufts, Mary, wife of John Stone, I. —24. Tufts, Mary Adams, wife Nathan, II.—21.
Tufts, Nathan, Sr., II.—21.
Tufts, Nathan, son of Nathan, Sr.,
II.—21. Tufts, Natha Jr., II.-21. Nathan, nephew of Nathan, Tufts, Nathaniel, son of John, I.— 22, 23, 24. Tufts, Nathaniel, Jr., son of Nathaniel and Mary Sprague, I. —22, 23, 24.
Tufts, Nathaniel, son of Isaiah, I. ___23. Tufts, Oliver, II .- 23, 24. Tufts. Persis, daughter of Nathaniel, I.—22, 23. Tufts, Peter, I.—21. Tufts, Peter, descendants of, I.—24. Tufts, Peter, house of, I.—24.
Tufts, Captain Peter, son of Peter, Tufts. Tufts, Peter of Milk Row, son of John, I.—22, 24; II.—25, 26.
Tufts, Peter of Winter Hill, II.—21, 24, 25. Tufts, Peter, son of Peter and Anne Adams, II .- 22 Tufts, Peter, Jr., II.-22, 23.

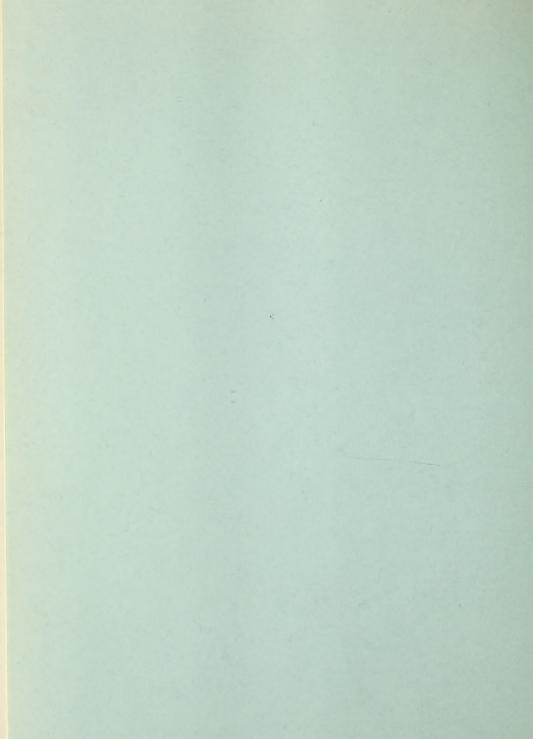
Tufts, Samuel, son of Peter of Milk Tufts, Samuel, son of Peter of Milk Row, II.—26.

Tufts, Sarah, daughter of Peter of Milk Row, II.—21.

Tufts, Sarah, daughter of Peter of Winter Hill, II.—24, 25. Winter Hill, II.—24, 25.
Tufts, Tabitha (Binford), wife of
James, II.—24.
Tufts, Thomas, son of Peter and
Anne Adams, II.—22, 24.
Tufts, Timothy, son of Peter of
Milk Row, II.—25.
Tufts, Timothy, Jr., son of Timothy
and Anne Adams, II.—25.
Tufts, Timothy, son of Timothy,
Jr., II.—25. Tufts, Timot Jr., II.—25. Timothy, son of Isaac, II. Tufts ts, William, son of Nathaniel, I. Tufts, William, son of Nathaniei, 1, —22, 23.
Tufts, William, 1842, III.—21.
Tufts, William Sumner, son of Asa, Union Square, I.—22, 23; III.—17. Unitarian Church, First, I.—11, 13; III.-17. Universalist Church, First, Cross Street, III.-17. Ursuline Convent, The, II.-13, 14; III.--21 Usher, Lieutenant Governor, IV. -10. United States Ordnance Property, I.--21 United States Infantry, 2nd, I .- 34. Vaughan Road, II.—38. Vikings, The, I.—21. Vinal Family, The, I.—24. Walker, Major Timothy, Estate of, III.-20. Walnut Hill, II.—21, 23.
Walnut Hill Schoolhouse, location
of, III.—20. Walnut Street, I.—24; III.—14, 20. Walpole, N. H., II.—26. Wardell, William W., IV.—30. Warren, General, II.—29. Warren Institution for Savings, IV.—20. Warrenton, Va., II.—37. Washburn, David, II.—16, 18. Washburn, Governor, of Maine, I. Washington, D. C., I.—33, 36; III.—37, 38; III.—24; IV.—23, 25, 26. Washington, General, II.—29. Washington Street, I.—22; II.—23, 26; III.—12, 14, 15; IV.—22. Washington Street, Charlestown, IV.-14.

"Ways, The," Mystic River, IV .- 9. Webster Avenue, I.—22; III.—17.
Webster, Daniel, IV.—15, 16.
Welch, Samuel, house of, III.—22.
Weldon R. R., IV.—25.
Wellington Bridge, IV.—9.
Wesley Square, III.—18. West Boston Bridge, 1793, II.-9. West Goston Bridge, 1795, 11.—West Cambridge Line, III.—20.
West, Captain George W., I.—35; III.—24, 25; IV.—30.
West, Mrs. George, I.—35.
West Somerville, II.—17; II W., I.-34, 7, 17. West Somerville in 1853, III.-18. Wheeler Lot, The, III.—13. White Plains, II.—29. White, Thomas, III .- 10. Whittemore, Harriett, IV.—13. Whittier, John G., I.—18. Wide Awake Magazine, The, I.—18. Wilderness, Battle of, I.—37, 38; II.--37. Wilderness Campaign, The, II.—37. Wildridge's Hill, I.—23. William the Conqueror, IV.—13. Willis, Dr., III.—21, Willis, N. Parker, I.—18. Willow Avenue, Somerville, II.—25; III.—14. Wilmington, Mass., IV.—13. Winchester, Va., I.—36. Winter Hill, II.—10, 21, 22, 23, 29; III.—7. Winter Hill Road, II .- 9, 13; III .-19, 22, Winter Hill Station, III .- 13. Winthrop, John, birth of, IV.-9. Winthrop, John, farm of, IV.-9, Winthrop, Governor, III .- 14; Winthrop, John, Jr., IV.—10. Woburn, IV.—21. Wolf's Run Shoals, I .- 33; III .- 23. Wood, Amelia H., III.-15. Wood, Amelia, home of, II Wood, Josiah, Sr., III.—10. III.-15. Woodbridge, Benjamin, IV.—13. Woodbury, Elizabeth Bowen, Woodbury, Thomas S., home of, III. Woods Family, The, II .- 25, Wool, Major General John E., I.— 34, 37; III.—24. Wyman Place, II.—20. Yellow House, The, III.—19. York, England, IV,—13. Yorktown, Va., IV.—30. Youth's Companion, The, I .-- 14.





HISTORIC LEAVES

VOLUME II.

April, 1903

TO

January, 1904

Published by
THE SOMERVILLE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Somerville, Mass.

BISTORIC LEAVES

TI SHILLOW

April 1903

DY

JORUBRY, 1904

Published by
THE SOMERVILLE HISTORICAL ECCIETY
Somerville, Mass.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOL. II., NO. 1.

	Page	
Literary Men and Women of Somerville, I David Lee Maulsby	1	
The Mallet FamilyFlorence E. Carr	10	
The Charlestown School in the 17th Century, 1.		
Frank Mortimer Hawes	15	
Report of the Necrology Committee for 1902,	22	
William and George W. Ayers Captain Martin Binney	22	
VOL. II., NO. 2.		
Literary Men and Women of Somerville, II David Lee Maulsby	25	
The Charlestown School in the 17th Century, II.		
Frank Mortimer Hawes	32	
Neighborhood Sketch No. 6John F. Ayer	42	
Washington Street As It Was Mrs. O. S. Knapp	46	
VOL. II., NO. 3.		
Historical Sketch of the Old Middlesex Canal		
Herbert Pierce Yeaton	49	
Charlestown Schools in the 18th Century Frank Mortimer Hawes	58	
Literary Men and Women of Somerville, III David Lee Maulsby	66	
VOL. II., NO. 4.		
Dedication of Prospect Hill Park and Memorial Tower	73	
Israel Putnam and Prospect Hill Rev. A. P. Putnam, D. D.	85	
Obituary Notices: Hon. Austin Belknap	100	
Dr. Horace Carr White	101	
M. Agnes Hunt	103	
Mary M. McKay	104	
Index	105	
ILLUSTRATIONS,		
The Old Powder House, No. IFrontis	niana	
Portrait of Professor David Lee Maulsby, No. 11Frontispiece		
Middlesex Canal and Medford Turnpike, Ruins of	piece	
	ninna	
the Convent in the Distance, No. 111Frontispiece Prospect Hill Tower, No. IVFrontispiece		
Portraits of Governor John L. Bates, Hon. Edward Glines,		
John F. Ayer, Rev. J. Vanor Garton, No. IV Opposite Page 79		
Raising of the Flag on Prospect IIII, No. IV Opposite Page	85	

TABLE OF CONTENTS

4 0% H 104

Literary Men and Women of Son civilio. H. David Lee Mankey E. The Charlestown School in the 17th Century. If Neighborhood Sketch No. 6
Historical Sketch of the Old Middleson Canal Charlestown Schools in the 19th Commission Plants Venton and
Liberary Men and Women of Sometriffe, 111 David the Mackey and Dedication of Prospect Hill Park and Memorial Tower. Street Putnam and Prespect Hill Park and Memorial Tower. Israel Putnam and Prespect Hill Park and Memorial Tower. Obituary Notices: Hom Auslin Ballange. Dr. Horace Carr White. M. Agues Hund. M. Agues Hund. Mary M. Mark. Index
The Old Powder House, No. 1

Historic Leaves

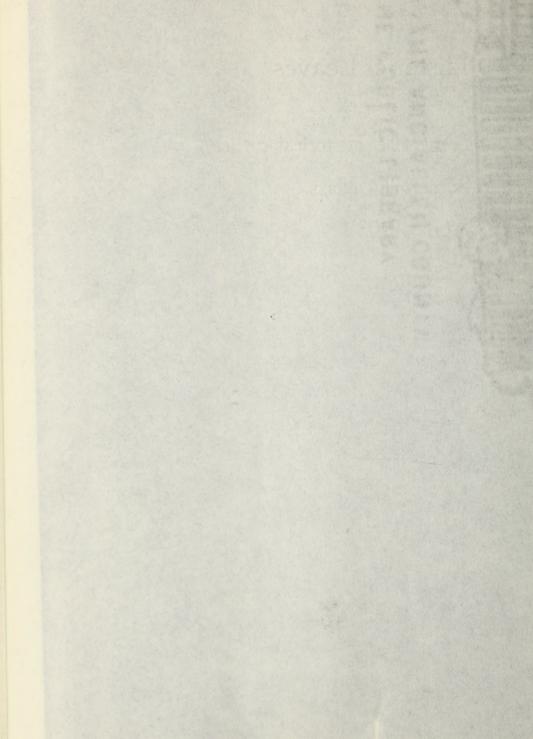
Fublished by the

Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

April 1903

Vol. II No. 1



CONTENTS

THE GLD POWDER HOUSE.

LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN OF SOMERVILLE

THE MALLET PAMILY

THE CHARLESTOWN SCHOOL IN THE 17TH CENTURY,

REPORT OF NECROLOGY COMMITTEE FOR 1902.

WILLIAM AND CEORGE W. AYERS. Capt. Mortin Birms

Durid Lee Moulsto

Florence & Carr

Frank Mortiner Hawa

HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED OUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

19 Central Street, Somerville, Mass.

Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, postpaid. Single copies, 25 cents.

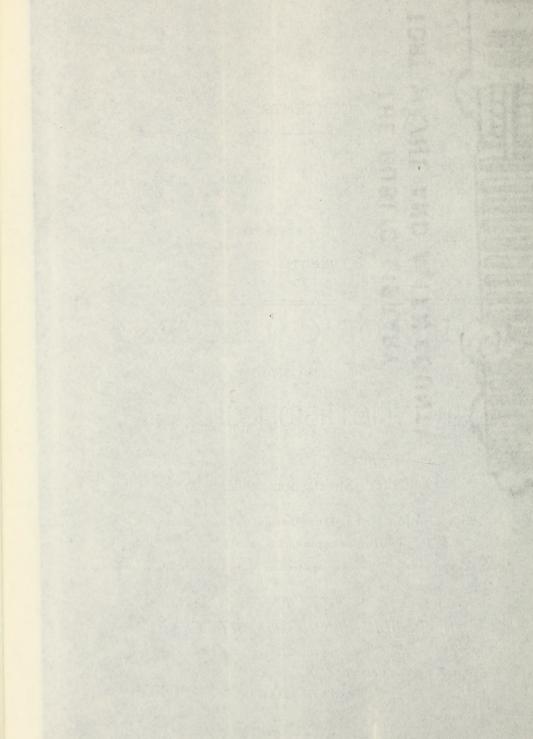
For sale at the Society's Rooms on by Members of the Publication Committee.

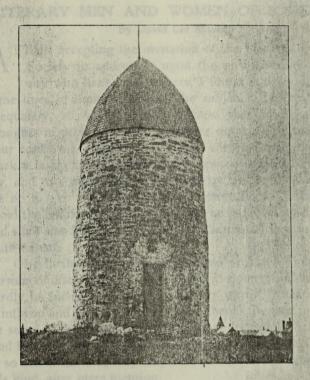
PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

SAM WALTER FOSS, Chairman

TOHN I AVER, ex-officio SARA A. STONE

FRANK M. HAWES





OLD POWDER HOUSE, SOMERVILLE.



OLD POWDER HOUSE SOMERVILLE.

HISTORIC LEAVES

VOL. II.

APRIL, 1903.

No. I.

LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN OF SOMERVILLE.

By David Lee Maulsby.*

A FTER accepting the invitation of the Somerville Historical Society to address it upon the men and women of this city who have been writers, I found it necessary to draw some lines of limitation about the subject. To treat, even inadequately, all of our fellow-citizens that have issued their thoughts in print would be a greater undertaking than a single hour could see completed. It has seemed wise, therefore, to mark a boundary of demarcation between the dead and the living, and to confine this paper to those Somerville authors that are no longer our flesh-and-blood companions. Thus we shall avoid the embarrassment of selection among present-day writers, and shall also have a subject that is clearly defined, and of moderate extent.

One further limitation has seemed proper. There are two persons of distinction who have lived in Somerville, but who can hardly be included among her literary men. I mean Governor Winthrop and Edward Everett. Neither is literary, in the strictest sense of the word, though both have left books behind them. And in any event their connection with the city seems so remote or so accidental that they may well be dismissed from a paper of this kind, after mere mention.

There is another group of men who stand upon the threshold

^{*}The following persons have rendered valuable help to the writer in the preparation of this paper: Mrs. John F. Ayer, Mr. Edwin M. Bacon, Miss Mary Bacon, Mr. Charles D. Elliot, Mr. Sam Walter Foss, Mrs. Mae D. Frazar, Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Mr. J. O. Hayden, Mrs. George T. Knight, Rev. W. H. Pierson, Mr. L. B. Pillsbury, Mrs. Lucy B. Ransom, Rev. Anson Titus, Miss Anna P. Vinal.

HISTORIC LEAVES

Vot. II.

APRIL, 1903.

No. I

LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN OF SOMERVILLE.

A FTER accepting the invitation of the Somerville Historical Society to address it upon the men and women of this city who have been written. I found it necessary to draw some lines of limitation about the subject. To treat, even inadequately, all of our fellow-citizens that have issued their thoughts in print would be a greater undertaking that a single hour could see completed. It has seemed wise, incretors, to mark a boundary of demarkation between the dead and the fiving, and to confine this paper to those Somerville authors that are no longer our flesheard alond companions. Thus we shall avoid the embarrassment of selection among present day writers, and shall also have a subject that is clearly defined; and of moderate extent.

One further limitation has seemed proper. There are two persons of distinction who have lived in Somerville, but who can hardly be included among her literary men. I mean Governor Winthrop and Edward Everett. Neither is literary, in the strictest sense of the word, though both have left gooks behind them. And in any event their connection with the city seems so remote or so accidental that they may well be dismissed from a caper of this kind, after mere mention

There is another group of men who stand upon the threshold

^{*}The following persons have rendered valuable help to the writer in the preparation of this paper: Mrs. John E. Ayer, Mr. Edwin M. Bacon, Miss Mary Bacon, Mr. Charles D. Elliot, Mr. Sam Walter Foss, Mrs. Mac D. Fraran, Mrs. Barbara Galpin, Mr. J. O. Haydes, Mrs. Coorge T. Laught, Rev. W. H. Pierson, Mr. L. B. Fulabury, Mrs. Lucy B. Estson, Kunderen Accon Titus, Miss Anna P. Vinal.

of literary work, in having published one or more books, but who fail of entrance into the class we are to consider by reason of the more practical character of their writing. Dr. Luther V. Bell is an example of this class, with his book upon "The Ventilation of Schoolhouses." Another is Colonel Herbert E. Hill, a Vermonter, who fought in the Civil War, and afterward removed to Somerville, where he resided until his death in 1892. It was he who is responsible for the frowning cannon upon Central Hill. Again Colonel Hill showed his generosity and patriotism by the two monuments which he erected on Virginia battlefields, one of them bearing the inscription: "Committed to the care of those once a brave foe, now our generous friends." Colonel Hill has left two addresses on patriotic and historical subjects. Then there is the ex-librarian, John S. Hayes, whose noble work in making our public library more efficient is gratefully remembered. Mr. Hayes gave two notable addresses, one on "The Public Library and the State," the other containing valuable historical information, and delivered at the laying of the cornerstone of the Winter-hill Congregational church. The work of these three men is worthy of cordial appreciation, and is semiliterary in character. If more detailed consideration is given to the names that are to follow, there is no derogation of the value of other sorts of service, only the recognition of literature as in some sense detached from immediately practical ends,-as in a measure itself constituting its own end.

Among the literary men of Somerville, General Douglas Frazar combines the distinction of being both man of affairs and author. His family goes back to William Bradford through his mother, and to John Alden through his father. Although prepared for Harvard, Mr. Frazar chose to go to sea. His father's desire took him to Paris to study the French language, and the Civil War, when it came, drew him into its service; but the main currents of his being set toward the ocean, and it was only through special inducements that his employment, especially in his latter years, was ashore. He was constantly reading and writing, even on board ship. When in business in China, he was correspondent of the Boston Traveler. After his marriage

was correspondent of the Boston Laveler. After his marriage

he wrote for the Youth's Companion and Harper's, not to speak in detail of his several lectures and translations.

Mr. Frazar's first book was on "Practical Boat Sailing." The value of this standard treatise is proved by its reappearance in French, German, and Spanish. So much for the practical side. "Perseverance Island" (1884) is a work of juvenile fiction, popular in England, as well as in America. This book out-Crusoes Crusoe. Its hero is cast upon one of the unknown islands of the Pacific, with no friendly well-stored wreck at hand. With almost nothing but his hands and his scientific knowledge, the lonely sailor makes tools and house, gunpowder, bricks, a water wheel, a blast-furnace, even a sub-marine boat and a flying machine. Rich in real estate and in discovered gold, this modern Selkirk is properly rescued at last. "The Log of the Maryland" (1890), in the guise of fiction, is in effect an account of one of Captain Frazar's own voyages. The routine and adventures of a long ocean journey are faithfully told. The seafight with Chinese pirates, with which the story closes, bristles with excitement.

Perhaps Mr. Frazar's books are as remarkable for their varied knowledge as for any one quality, though they are interesting, as well. In his active life as a sailor, and in his excursions into French and English literature, he gathered the facts and the readiness of expression which stood him in good stead as an author.

An earlier writer is Isaac F. Shepard, who lived in Somerville and Cambridge. He published much. Besides being editor of the Christian Souvenir, and contributing to the Christian Examiner, the list of his writings includes: a poem on "The Seventy-first Anniversary of Leicester Academy, Massachusetts," August 7, 1835; a poem on "The Will of God," printed about 1837; a volume of poems, "Pebbles From Castalia," 1840; a "Fourth-of-July Address," given in West Killingly, Conn., 1856.

Mr. Shepard appears to have been a fluent writer of English His tale, "Lewis Benton," published in 1842, shows considerable facility of expression. It is a temperance story, picturing the deterioration of a well-meaning and able man through a failure

he wrote for the Youth's Companion and Flarper's, not to speak in detail of his several lectures and translations.

Mr. Frazar's first book was on 'Freetical Boat Sailing.'
The value of this standard treatise is proved by its reappeare
ance in French, German, and Spanish. So much for the
practical side. "Perseverance Island" (1834) is a work of juvemile fiction, popular in England, as well as in America. This
book out-Crusoes Crusoe. Its hero is east upon one of the unknown islands of the Pacific, with no friendly well-stored wrock
at hand. With almost nothing but his hands and his scientific
knowledge, the louely sailor makes tools and house, grappowler,
bricks, a water wheel, a bla-t-turnace, even a sub-ratifice heat
this modern Selkirk is properly rescued at last! "The Log of the
Maryland" (1890), in the guise of fiction, is at wheet attacount
ventures of a long ocean journey are faithfully told, The seayentures of a long ocean journey are faithfully told, The seafight with Chinese pirates, with which the slary clotes, beistles
with excitement.

Ferhaps Mr. Frazar's books are as remarkable for their varied knowledge as for any one quality, though they are interesting, as well. In his active life as a sailor, and in his excursions into French and English literature, he gathered the facts and the readiness of expression which stood him in good stead as an author.

An earlier writer is Isaac F. Shepard, who lived in Somerville and Cambridge, He published much. Besides being editor of the Christian Souvenir, and contributing to the Unitian Examiner, the list of his writings includes: a poem on "The Seventy-first Anniversary of Leicester Academy, Massachuseus," August 7, 1835; a poem on "The Will of God," printed about 1837; a volume of poems, "Pebbles From Castalla," 1840; a "Fourth-of-July Address," given in West Killingly, Conn., 1850.

Mr. Shepard appears to have been a finent writer of English
His tale, "Lewis Benton," published in 1843, shows considerable
facility of expression. It is a removance story, plementy the
deterioration of a well-meaning and able man through a tailure

to abstain entirely from the use of liquor. The little volume in which this tale appears is a quaint example of book-making two generations ago. The wood-cuts are especially noteworthy in their crude simplicity, and suggest comparison with the consummate art of our contemporary magazines.

Not yet come into the world when this little book was published, our next author gives the impression of having been a young man when he left the world. Lewis Cass Flanagan was born in Somerville in 1850, and died at North Weymouth in 1900. He was graduated from the Franklin grammar school. Later, though practicing pharmacy, he showed much interest in parliamentary law, conducting a class in this subject at the Young Men's Christian Association of Boston. He was also a student of forestry. Early in life he manifested a taste for literary composition, publishing many articles in prose and poetry in the Cambridge and Somerville papers.

Mr. Flanagan attended the Unitarian church in this city, and wrote a number of prose essays for the meetings of the Unity Club. Selections from his writings were published after his death, under the title, "Essays in Poetry and Prose." Among the prose essays is one containing curious information on "Some Minor Poets of America." Another treats at length the career of Miss Kemble, the actor. A third describes the gray pine of New England. But the most original of the printed prose writings are the burlesque fables. These are whimsical in character, and point a moral, sometimes severe, as often gay. One of the very shortest is as follows:—

XXXI.-THE ANT AND THE ELEPHANT.

"An Ant, meeting an Elephant, exclaimed: 'Sirrah! fellow, one of us must turn out.' 'One of us must indeed turn out,' replied the Elephant, as he lifted his foot to advance. Whereupon the Ant ran nimbly to one side, and thus escaped crushing.

"'I find it best to humor these characters,' said the Ant to herself, as the Elephant passed by; and then, picking up her burden, she regained the highway and continued on her journey.

"Impudence with discretion does fairly well."

Among the poems is a plaintive song of "The Wild Rose." Almost the only poem of a sentimental cast celebrates an experience while the author was journeying homeward from California by way of the Isthmus of Panama. He had met a fair stranger on board ship, but now the parting must come. Surely there is a touch of Whittier in the following lines:—

"And that was all. The dream is o'er;
No word from lip or pen;
Her smiling eyes I'll see no more,
Nor hear her voice again.

"Sometimes the past will come to me On mem'ry's grateful tide; I sail again the western sea, And she is by my side.

"The day has melted like a dream
Beyond the billow's crest,
And softly now the moonbeams stream
Across the ocean's breast.

"The night wind sounds a soothing dirge Around the corded poles, And, stretching far, the phosphor surge In chastened splendor rolls. . . .

"Back from the swiftly gliding hull
There gleams a pathway white,
O'er which through all the day the gull
Has winged his silent flight,

"Now with the scene comes gently forth
The music from her mouth;
"T is gone, and I am in the North,
And she is in the South."

The column of Pencillings in the Somerville Journal has long attracted the attention of exchange editors throughout the country. Particularly in the South and West, papers make liberal use of the mingled fun and wisdom to be found in this

Among the poems is a plaintive song of "The Wild Rose." Almost the only poem of a sentimental cast celebrates an experience while the author was journeying isomeward from California by way of the Isthmus of l'anama. He had met a fair stranger on board ship, but now the parting mast come. Surely there is a touch of Whittier in the following imase.

And that was all. The dream is o'er
No word from hip or pen:
Her smiling eyes i'll see no more.
Nor bear her voice again.

"Sometimes the past will come to me On mem'ry's grateful tide: I sail again the western sea, c. And she is by my side.

"The day has molted like a dream
Beyond the billow's crests
And softly now the moonbeams arream
Across the ocean's breast.

"The night wind sounds a southing dirge Around the certled poles, And, succeiving for, the phosphor surge In chastened splendor rolls.

"Back from the swillip gliding hall There gleams a pathway white,

O'er which through all the day the guil

Has winged his silent flight.

"Now with the scene comes gently forth
The music from her mouth;
'T is gone, and I am in the North,
And she is in the South."

The column of Pencilings in the Somerville Journal has long attracted the attention of exchange editors throughout the country. Particularly in the Somb and West, papers make liberal use of the mingled that and wisdom to be found in this

treasury. The originator of Pencillings was George Russell Jackson, who in 1877, after twelve years of newspaper experience, began to write for the Journal. He conducted the department until 1884, meanwhile contributing to the paper comical police reports, which were a feature of interest. Mr. Hayden speaks of Mr. Jackson as a born humorist, the peer of any in his native power. He not only wrote fun by the yard, but he overflowed with it in private conversation.

Such writing has an evanescent quality, making quotation hazardous. But the following quatrains are not untimely:—

"When icy blasts come from the pole,
And redden nose and chin,
Then happy is the man whose coal
Is safely in the bin.

"On second thoughts, when from the pole Come blasts that chill us through, Then happy is the man whose coal Is in and paid for, too."

Not infrequently Mr. Jackson uttered a wise maxim in the midst of his jokes, as: "The man who always says what he thinks should think well what he says." Again, "The man who knows that he doesn't know everything, knows something." So said Socrates.

Mr. Jackson contributed to the Boston Courier, the Boston Commercial Bulletin, the New York Independent, and the Atlantic Monthly. He wrote many songs, and was the author of a popular opera-cantata, called "The Cranberry Pickers." He died December 9, 1898, aged fifty-eight years.

As a means of preparing for an easy transition a little later from the men to the women writers of Somerville, let us speak of the Munroe family. Edwin Munroe, of Scotch descent, married Eliza (?) Fowle, of Lexington. Three children of these parents, a brother and two sisters, have intimate relation with the literary history of Somerville. These are Edwin Munroe, who married Nancy Thorning, Eliza Ann Munroe, who married Rev. Henry Bacon, and Martha Fowle Munroe, who married Rev. El-

treasury. The originator of Procisings was George Russell Jackson, who in 1877, after twelve years of newspaper experience, began to write for the Journal. He conducted the department annil 1884, meanwhile contributing to the paper comical police reports, which were a feature of interest. Air. Hayden speaks of Mr. Jackson as a born humanist, the peer of any in his native power. He not only wrote furthy the vard, but he overflowed with it in private conversation.

Such writing has an evantscent quality, making quotation hazardous. But the following quartains are not antiquely—

When icy blasts come from the pole, And redden nose and chiu, Then happy is the man whose cost Is safely in the ben.

"On second thoughts, when from the pole Come blasts that chill us through, Then happy is the man whose coal Is in and paid for, too."

Not infrequently Mr. Jackson autored a wise maxim in the midst of his jokes, as: "The man who always says what he thinke should think well what he says." Again, "The man who knows that he doesn't know everything, knows something." So said Socrates.

Mr. Jackson contributed to the libston Courier, the Boston Commercial Bulletin, the New York Independent, and the Me lautic Monthly. He wrote many songs, and was the author of a popular opera-cantata, called "The Cranberry Pickers." He died December 9, 1898, aged fifty-eight years.

As a means of preparing for an easy transition a little later from the men to the women writers of Somerville, let us speak of the Munroe family. Edwin Munroe, of Scotch descent, married Eliza (?) Fowle, of Lexington. Three children of these parents, a brother and two sisters, have instinuate relation with the literary history of Semerville. These are Lidwin Munrae, who married New Thorning, Eliza Ann Munroe, who married Rev. Henry Bacon, and Martha Fowle Munroe, who married Rev. El-

bridge Gerry Brooks. The son of the last-named marriage is known to all residents of Somerville, and to many throughout the land.

In industry and consequent fruitfulness, it is not too much to say that Elbridge Streeter Brooks is the leading writer among those who, in life and death, have been identified with the city of Somerville. He has written biography, fiction, and history, to the number of more than forty volumes. His first book was a biography of Rev. Elbridge Gerry Brooks, dedicated to the author's mother,—"whose loyal and loving aid made more effective the life-work of my father." Many of the volumes by Mr. Brooks have attained a wide popularity, and so have met his cherished wish, that his works in the public library might show, in their well-worn binding, the sign that they had been often and vigorously handled. The kind of writing in which Mr. Brooks excels is a mingling of historic fact with playful imagination. Take, for example, "The Century Book of Famous Americans," of which the Somerville library owns four copies, all bearing the marks of use. What could be more fascinating to the young people, for whom primarily this book was written, than to be transported from Boston to Ouincy and Plymouth, from New York to Philadelphia, then to Virginia and Kentucky, thence hurried to the early homes of Lincoln and of Grant, regaled all along the way with bits of story about the men who have made these places famous? Here is no dull guide-book or chart of dates and battles, but a lively conversation among an uncle and the five boys and girls he is piloting,-talk rendered vivid and readable by the running question and commentary of these young Americans, in the vital and unstudied language of the present day. No wonder the book is issued under the auspices of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. No wonder twenty thousand copies were sold in three months after publication. There surely is no easier, because no more interesting, way in which to become acquainted with the leading facts in our country's history.

Into the so-called fiction written by Mr. Brooks historic fact enters almost unawares, just as in books whose main interest is bridge Gerry Brooks. The son of the last-named marriage is known to all residents of Somerville, and to many throughout the land.

Into the so-called fiction written by Mr. Brocks historic fact

historical there occurs a distinct imaginative element. One book, "Wood Cove Island," is a stirring story of a contest between two opposing factions, the good boys and girls on one side, and the bad boys on the other, to gain and keep possession of a small island, made worth fighting for by the presence of an old scow. altered into a feudal castle by rude carpentry and youthful imagination. On this fictional background appear Professor Longfellow of Harvard, as a summer visitor, and his friend Charles Sumner, both of whom advise the combatants, without interfering with them. Any boy should like this book. Again, read "Historic Girls," or "Historic Boys," if you would get a vivid series of true pictures of widely separated ages, with differing customs, but the same child-nature persisting through all. Or dip into "Storied Holidays" to find some scene of childhood, grave or gay, set in the festivities of Christmas, St. Valentine's Day, or Midsummer Eve.

Throughout the works of Mr. Brooks there is earnest effort to make the historic parts correct as to fact, and also as to accessories of costume, architecture, and language. There is danger, intrinsic in such undertaking, that the learning shall appear artificial and pedantic. But the author recognizes this hazard, and, while not "writing down" to his young readers, provides against it. It would be difficult to find a better blending of dry events and ever-living human nature than in some of his sketches. It is their truth to history that makes the writings of Mr. Brooks respected by older readers, who, as well as the young, are at the same time attracted and held by the play of a cheerful and unwaning fancy.

Another member of the Munroe household will introduce us to our women writers, the second main division of the subject. Mrs. E. A. Bacon-Lathrop came to Somerville from Lexington in childhood. She married a Universalist minister,—Rev. Henry Bacon,—who was the first editor of the Universalist and Ladies' Repository, in 1832. On his death in 1856, his wife at once took up the editorial work that her husband laid down, and from July, 1856, until July, 1860, she ably conducted the magazine along religious lines. On the publisher's desire to render the Re-

historical there occurs a distinct imaginative element. One book, "Wood Cove Island," is a stirring story of a contest between two opposing factions, the good beys and gals on one side, and the bad boys on the other, to gain and keep possession of a small island, made worth fighting for by the presence of an old scov, altered into a feedal castle by rule carpentry and youthful imagination. On this fictional beekground appear frofessor imagination, of this fictional beekground appear frofessor Charles Sunner, both of whom advise the combatants, without interfering with them, Any boy should like this book, Argain, read "Historic Girls," or "Historic Boys," if you would get a vivid series of true pictures of widely separated ages, with differing customs, but the same child-nature persisting through all, or dip into "Storied Holidays" to find some scene of childhood, grave or gay, set in the festivities of Christmas, St. Valentine's Day, or Midsummer Eve.

Throughout the works of Mr. Brooks there is earnest effort to make the historic parts correct as to lact, and also as to accessories of costume, architecture, and language. There is danger intrinsic in such undertaking, that the learning shall appear artificial and pedantic. But the author recognizes this hazard, and, while not "writing down" to his young readers, provides against it. It would be difficult to find a better bonding of dry events and ever-living human nature than in some of his sketches. It is their truth to history that makes the wrongs of Mr. Brooks respected by older readers, who, as well as the young, are at the same time attracted and held by the play of a cheerful and unwaning lancy.

Another member of the Munroe household will introduce us to our women writers, the second main division of the subject. Mrs. E. A. Bacon-Lathrop came to Somerville from Lexington in childhood. She married a Universalist mutister,—Rev'Henry Bacon,—who was the first editor of the Universalist and Ladies! Repository, in 1832, s On his death in 1658, his wife at once rook up the editorial work that her husband laid down, and from July, 1856, until July, 1850, she ably conducted the magazine along religious lines. On the publisher's desire to scaler the Re-

pository of greater secular interest, Mrs. Bacon resigned her editorship, although her occasional contributions to the magazine continued. The Repository contains many examples of verse from the pen of Mrs. Bacon, and a few examples of her prose. We may perhaps best say that the Repository itself is the monument of her labors. But through life her pen was busy. As a child, she made experiments in composition. When her husband died, Mrs. Bacon published an extended "Memoir" of him; also she contributed to The Rose of Sharon, an annual, in the fashion of those days, with miscellaneous contents and steel engravings. Her letters, written from abroad in 1867, are described as very entertaining. A little book, called "Only a Keepsake," privately printed during her life, contains some of her poems. Here are a few lines about April:—

"Life! life! 't is singing in the rills
And piping in the meadows,
"T is bursting from the gray old trees
That cast their ghostly shadows.
The rose's stem is flushed with red,
With green is streaked the willow,
And green the little grasses shoot
Where lay the snowy pillow."

And here are a few on a more intimate subject—her son, going to the war:—

"He stands before me tall and fair,
The sunlight dancing on his hair,
His stalwart arm to me he shows,
His broad breast heaves with manly throes.

"Was it for this I gladdened so
To see him up from boyhood grow?
For this I read him many a tale
Of brave old warriors clad in mail?"

This son, Henry, was wounded in the second battle of Bull Run, and, being discharged from the army, devoted himself to art abroad.

pository of greater secular interest. Mrs. Bacon resigned her editorship, although her occasional contributions to the magazine continued. The Repository contains many examples of verse from the pen of Mrs. Bacon, and a few examples of her proses. We may perhaps best say that the Repository itself is the monument of her labors. But through life her pen was busy. As a ment of her labors. But through life her pen was busy. As a child, she made experiments in composition. When her husband died, Mrs. Bacon published an extended "Memoir" of him also she contributed to The Rose of Sharon, an annual, in the fashion of those days, with miscellans are contents and sized engravings. Her letters, written from abroad in 1863, are the gravings. Her letters, written from abroad in 1863, are the seribed as very entertaining. A little book, called "Only a Kengoems," privately printed during her tire, comming some of her sake," privately printed during her tire, comming some of her

"Life! life! 'i is singing in the rilla."

And piping in the meadows.
'T is bursting from the gray old tree.

That cast their ghostly shadows.

The rose's stem is flushed with red.

With green is streaked file willow.

And green the little grasses shoot.

Where lay the snowy pillow."

And here are a few on a more intimate subject-free son, go-

He stands before me tall and fair,
The sunlight dancing on his tair,
His stalwart arm to me he shows,
His broad breast beaves with manly throes.

Was it for this I gladdened so To see him up from boyhead grow? For this I read him many a tale Of brave old warriots clad in mali?"

This son, Henry, was wounded in the second faithe of half Run, and, being discharged from the army, devoted himself to art abroad.

Mrs. Bacon was married to Rev. Thomas L. Lathrop, a Unitarian minister, in 1862. She died April 7, 1900, shortly after the death of her second husband. Those who knew her say that she was a gentlewoman of the old school, in the best sense of the term. A small oil painting by her son Henry shows her with refined and gentle face, her dark hair crowned with a small cap, sitting with hands quietly folded, as if in a habitual attitude of reverie.

[To be continued.]

THE MALLET FAMILY.

By Florence E. Carr.

THERE are many people in the United States to-day who bear the name of Mallet, and they are undoubtedly the descendants of those Mallets who were Huguenot refugees. and who came to this country at the time of the Revocation in France, or even earlier. They were of a rich and powerful family of Normandy in the early history of France, and were early interested in the Reformation. The title is still borne by the head of the family in France, viz., the Marquis Malet de Graville, and the name of Mallet is one still distinguished in France and America in art and science. Baird, the historian, says: "Charles, Duke of Orleans, third and favorite son of Francis I., of France, may have had sincere predilections for Protestantism. At least, it is barely possible that the very remarkable instructions given to his secretary, Antoine de Mallet, when, on the eighth of September, 1543, Charles sent him to the Elector of Saxony and the Landgrave of Hesse, Protestants, were something besides mere diplomatic intrigues to secure for his father's projects the support of these princes. Lefevre, a great Protestant, was Charles' tutor. and a friend of Mallet."

This Mallet must have been a skilled diplomat and an orator to have pleaded his cause before foreign rulers. Then there was Paul Henri Mallet, born in Geneva of refugee parents. He became famous for his writings on the history of Denmark and Sweden, at whose courts he lived for a time. History mentions

Mrs. Bacon was married to Rev. Thomas L. Lathrop, a Linitarian minister, in 1862. She died April 7, 1900, shortly after the death of her second bushand. Those who knew her ray that she was a gentlewoman of the old school, in the best sense of the term. A small oil painting by her son Fleury shows her with refined and gentle face, her dark bur crowned with a small cap sitting with hands quietly folded, as if in a habitual artitude of reverie.

[To be continued.]

THE MALLET FAMILY.

By Florence E. Care.

HERE are many people in the United States to-day who seen the name of Mallet, and they are undoubtedly the descendants of those Mallets who were it inguenor reingers; and who came to this country at the time of the Revucation in France, or even earlier. They were of a rich and powerful family of Normandy in the early history of France, and were early interested in the Reformation. The fulle is still barne by the head of the family in France, viz., the Mangais Mallet de Gravilles and the name of Mallet is one still distinguished in France and America in art and science. Baird, the instorian, says: "Charles. Duke of Orleans, third and favorite son of Frances. Duke of Orleans, third and favorite son of Frances. At least, the barely possible that the very remarkable instructions given to his secretary. Antoine de Mallet, when, on the eighth of September, 1543, Charles seen him to the Elector of Saxony and the Landgrave of Hesse, Protestants, were something besides mere diplomatic intrigues to secure for his father's projects the support of these princes. Loievre, a great Frotestant, was Charles' turor, and a friend of Mallet."

This Mallet must have been a skilled diplomat and an orator to have pleaded his cause before foreign rulers. Then there was Paul Henri Mallet, born in Geneva of refugee parents. He became famous for his writings on the history of Denmark and Sweden, at whose courts he lived for a time. History mentions

many more of these Mallets of whom we have not the space to tell.

That the Mallets were early subjected to severe persecution because of their devotion to the cause is amply proved by various records, and while there is no actual proof that those who fled to this country were of the same family, there is every reason to believe that they were. The custom in those days of re-naming children for the elders of the family makes it difficult to trace a direct line, but it also goes to prove in this instance a kinship, since all of the Mallet emigrants to this country bear the same Christian names. There were several Mallets who fled to America about the same time and settled in different localities. We are told that David Mallet, who, with his five sons, held a position of prominence in the army of Louis XIV., fled to England, and died there in 1691. One son was broken on the wheel. another established himself as a physician in Yorkshire, Eng. A third went to Germany, and we hear of a David Mallet, of Rouen, and later hat manufacturer in Berlin in 1685, who was probably one of these five sons. The fourth son, John, came to America, bringing with him a brother and a nephew named Peter. This John was a ship carpenter, so tradition says, and probably escaped from Lyons, France. He was a man of considerable wealth, and succeeded in bringing some of it with him. He first came to North Carolina, and made several return voyages (probably secretly) to France. During one of his return trips his wife and child were lost at sea. He then married his servant, Iohannah Larion, a woman said to be very beautiful; to them were born several children. This couple finally settled in Fairfield, Conn., and died at a ripe old age, leaving many descendants and much property. The sons and daughters of families in those days were more numerous than at the present time, and there is no doubt that some of this John's descendants remained in North Carolina, and finally settled in Virginia, since the name of Mallet is among those of the early settlers of Manakin, Va.

Charles Weiss, who was assisted in his work of compiling a history of Huguenots in France and America by a Charles Mallet, tells of the contraband trade established by the refugees, which many more of these Mallets of whom we have not the space to tell.

land, and died there in 1691. One son was broken on the wheel,

Charles Weiss, who was assisted in his work of compiling a history of Huguenots in France and America by a Charles Mallet, tells of the contraband trade established by the relugees, which

constituted a loss for France. They caused to be sent, by correspondents whom they had at Lyons and in the principal towns of Dauphiny, articles of daily consumption. In the space of two years the three brothers, Jean, Jacques, and Louis Mallet, thus succeeded in drawing from the kingdom manufactured articles to the value of more than a million livres.

Among the Huguenots who settled in Oxford, Mass., was Jean Mallet, in whom we of Somerville are more particularly interested. Bolbee, France, in the province of Normandy, was believed to be the home of this man. He sailed from England together with thirty families in 1685 or '86. Gabriel Bernon, a man of considerable wealth and a Huguenot of some notability, was the original owner of some 25,000 acres in what is now a part of the town of Oxford, having received a grant of the same by purchase from Governor Dudley. This little company first landed at Fort Hill, Boston, and were cared for by friends, and probably Iean and his children were received by relatives, as there were then Mallets living in Boston. And just here I would like to say that I believe this Jean to have been a brother of the David before mentioned, who fled to England. This little company of Huguenots, among whom we find the names of Faneuil, Bowdoin, Sigourney, etc., which have since become so familiar in the history of old Boston, proceeded to Oxford and established a settlement which bid fair to become a flourishing, prosperous town. After a few years, however, the Indians, who had been represented as peaceful, became troublesome, and at length a massacre took place. There was also some trouble over the title deeds, which never became straightened, and the families, becoming disheartened, finally returned, some to Boston and others to New Rochelle, N. Y. Traces of these French homes are still to be seen in the town of Oxford, but, unfortunately, the church records of that time are lost. The descendants of Gabriel Bernon, however, still have many papers relating to that time, and in the list appended to one of those papers we find the name of Jean Mallet, Ancien or Elder of the church. Tean Mallet returned to Boston in 1696, and probably practiced his trade of shipwright. He had at this time six children, all of whom were grown and had constituted a loss for France. They caused to be sent, by correspondents whom they had at Lyons and in the principal towns of Dauphiny, articles of daily consumption. In the space of two years the three brothers, Jean, Jacques, and Louis Mallet, thus succeeded in drawing from the langdom manufactured articles to the value of more than a million livres.

escaped with him from France. There is no record of the mother of these children, and doubtless she died either in France or soon after reaching America. In 1702 we find that Jean purchased ten acres of land in Somerville of Jonathan Fosket, and proceeded to erect the old mill now known as the Powder House.

It is commonly believed that at this time occurred the marriage of Jean Mallet and Jane Lyrion, and that she died, and in 1712 he married Ann Mico. This I believe to be a mistake. Old Jean was then about sixty years old, and had evidently seen many hardships in life. Everything points to the fact that he built the mill to establish his two sons, Andrew and Louis, in business, they having been brought up as millers. His son John, evidently the eldest, and whom he mentions in his will as having started in life, I believe to have been that John who was a shop-keeper in Boston, and whose will was probated in Boston in 1741, and that he is the John who married Jane Lyrion, Ann Mico, and later Elizabeth Makerwhit, who survived him.

I have mentioned a John Mallet who married Johannah Larion in Fairfield, Conn. This Johannah Larion had a brother Louis, who was a refugee and settled in Milford, Conn. He became very wealthy, and, dying at a good old age, left a generous bequest to the French church in Boston, and also to the one at New Rochelle, N. Y. I believe Jane Lyrion, who married John Mallet, of Boston, to have been a younger sister of Louis and Johannah, and that her husband was a cousin of the Fairfield Mallet.

A homestead was built near the old mill, and old Jean probably removed here with his son Andrew and daughters Mary and Elizabeth. His son Matthew (who is also mentioned as being of Stratford, Conn., thus further proving kinship with the Connecticut branch) married at Cambridge in 1703 Abigail Linn. For some time they lived at the old mill, the family still retaining their interest in the French church in Boston, of which Jean still served as elder. This church was held in the Latin schoolhouse situated on School street, on the site now covered by a portion of King's Chapel, and down to the statue of Franklin in front of the city hall. Here the French Protestants worshipped for about thirty

escaped with him from France. There is no record of the mother of these children, and doubtless she died either in France or soon after reaching America. In 1702 we find that Jean purchased ten acres of land in Somerville of Jonathan Fosket, and proceeded to erect the old mill now known as the Powder House.

It is commonly believed that at this time occurred the marriage of Jean Mallet and Jane Lyrion, and that she died, and in 1712 he married Ann Mico. This I believe to be a mistake. Old Jean was then about sixty years old, and had ovidently seen many hardships in life. Everything points to the fact that he built the mill to establish his two sons, Andrew and Louis; in insiness, they having been brought up as millers. His son John, evidently the eldest, and whom he mentions in his will as linving started in life, I believe to have been that John who was a shople eper in Boston, and whose will was probated in Boston in 1741, and that he is the John who married Jane Lyrion, Ann. Histo and later Elizabeth Makerwhit, who survived him

I have mentioned a John Mallet who married Johannah Larjon in Fairfield, Conn. This Johannah Larjon had a brother Louis, who was a refugee and actuled in Millord, Conn. He became very wealthy, and, dying at a good old age, left a generous bequest to the French chuich in Boston, and also to the one at New Rochelle, N. Y. I believe Jane Lyrion, who pracried John Mallet, of Boston, to have been a younger sister of Louis and Johannah, and that her husband was a coustn of the Fairfield Mallet.

A homestead was built near the old mill, and old jean probably removed here with his son Andrew and daughters Ulary and Elizabeth. His son Marthew (who is also mentioned as being of Stratford, Conn., thus further proving kinship with the Connecticut branch) married at Cambridge in 1703 Abigail Linn. For some time they lived at the old mill, the family still retuning their interest in the French church in Boston, of which Jean still served as elder. This church was held in the Latin schoolhouse situated on School street, on the site now covered by a portion of King's Chapel, and down to the statue of Franklin in front of the cuty hall. Here the French Protestants worshipped for about thirty

years, when they were allowed to build a church of their own on the site now occupied by the School-street savings bank.

In 1709 occurred a break in the family at the old mill, and daughter Mary married Daniel Blodget, of Woburn. About this time son Louis removed to Somerville and married Margaret Fosdick. Louis seems to have alternated between Somerville and Boston, sometimes living in one town, and then in the other. In 1715 son Andrew married Martha Morris, of Cambridge, and brought his bride home to the old mill, and finally Elizabeth, the last of the flock, was married in the old French church, in 1719, to Daniel Vieaux.

In 1720 old Jean made his will, leaving legacies to his daughters and to his sons John and Matthew, and to his sons Andrew and Louis the homestead and the now famous mill. Two years after he died, at the age of seventy-eight years, and is buried in the old cemetery at Charlestown. Louis soon sold his share of the homestead and mill to Andrew, who continued to live on the estate until his death in 1743. It is this son of old Jean who numbers the most numerous descendants of the Charlestown Mallets. His children, numbering eight, all grew up and married, as follows: Andrew married twice, and died before his father. John married Martha Wilson, and removed to Topsham, Me., where his descendants still live, some of whom bore a noble part in the Revolutionary War. Martha married Shadrach Ireland. Elizabeth married Ephraim Mallet, probably her cousin. Michael married Martha Robinson. To him was left the bulk of his father's property, subject to a life interest held by his mother. In 1747 he sold the old mill to William Foye, treasurer of the Bay State Colony, and here was stored the powder belonging to the colony. Michael was guardian for his young brother Isaac and his sisters Mary and Phoebe, minor children at the time of their father's death. Isaac in after years became very wealthy, and owned considerable land in Charlestown. He was a blacksmith and schoolmaster at the Neck, selectman, etc. A great deal of his property was destroyed at the burning of Charlestown during the battle of Bunker Hill, and he claimed damages to the amount of \$3,200, which, of course, he never received. The sons years, when they were allowed to build a church of their own on the site now occupied by the School-areet savings bank

In 1709 occurred a break in the family at the old mill, and daughter Mary married Daniel Blodget, of Wohnto. About this time son Louis removed to Somerville and married Margaret Posdick. Louis seems to have alternated between Somerville and Boston, sometimes living in one town, and then in the other. In 1715 son Andrew married Martha Morrie, of Cambridge, and brought his bride home to the old mill, and finally Elizabeth, the last of the flock, was married in the old French church, in 1719, to Daniel Vicaux.

after he died, at the age of seventy right wars, and is buried in

of Ephraim and Elizabeth Mallet served faithfully in the Revolution, and we find Ephraim Mallet, aged eighteen years, among the little garrison on Prospect Hill. Afterward he re-enlisted at Fishkill, N. Y., and there are various records of his service in the archives of the State House in Boston.

The name of Mallet, once so common in this locality, is now extinct, and all that remains to mark the record of their lives are a few old gravestones in the ancient cemetery at Charlestown, and various wills and deeds in the Registry offices of Middlesex county. Much of story and romance is hidden between the lines of these old records, and in imagination one can call up vivid pictures of life in the old colonial days while poring over these old papers.

CHARLESTOWN SCHOOL IN THE 17TH CENTURY.

By Frank Mortimer Hawes.

IN presenting this account of the first school of Charlestown, we trust that the time given to musty old records has not been spent unprofitably. If the story awaken in the reader's mind an interest commensurate with that which held us to the task, our labors will be amply rewarded.

Although settled a year or more previous, Charlestown was incorporated—to use the date in our Court Manual—August 23, 1630. The bounds of the town had no definite limits, but we learn that, March 3, 1636, they extended "eight miles into the country, from the meeting house." In September, 1642, a part of Charlestown was set off and incorporated as the town of Woburn, and May 2, 1649, the indefinitely designated "Mistick Side" became the town of Malden. The territory that remained extended as far as the bounds of Reading, and included (not to mention more remote districts) besides "the peninsula," a large part of Medford, portions of Cambridge and Arlington, and the whole of Somerville. This was, practically, the Charlestown of the seventeenth and a part of the eighteenth century, as there was no further diminution of territory until 1725, when Stoneham was made a township.

of Ephraim and Elizabeth Mallet served faithfully in the Revolution, and we find Ephraim Mallet, aged eighteen-years, among the little garrison on Prospect Hill. Afterward he re-unlisted at Fishkill, W. Y., and there are various records of his service in the archives of the State House in Boston.

The name of Mallet, once so common in this locality, is now extinct, and all that remains to mark the record of their fives are a few old gravestones in the ancient cemerary at Charlestown, and various wills and deeds in the Registry offices of Middleses county. Much of story and remance is hidden between the lines of these old records, and in imagination one can call up vivid pictures of life in the old colonial days while pointg over these old trapers.

CHARLESTOWN SCHOOL IN THE STHEOGNIURY.

By Frank Mortings Hawasi

N presenting this account of the first school of Charlestown, we trust that the time given to musty old records has not been spent unprofitably. If the story awaken in the reader's mind an interest commensurate with that which held us to the task, our labors will be amply towarded.

Although settled a year or more previous. Charlescount was incorporated—to use the date in our Court Manual—August 23, 1630. The bounds of the town had no definite limits, but' we learn that, March 3, 1636, they extended "eight miles into the country, from the meeting house." In September, 1912, a part of Charlestown was set off and incorporated as the roun of Woburn, and May 2, 1643, the indefinitely designated "Mistick Side" became the town of Malden. The territory that remained extended as far us the bounds of Reading, and included (not to mention more remote districts) busides "the peninsula," a large part of Medford, pertions of Cambridge and Arlington, and the whole of Somerville. This was, practically, the Charlestown of the seventeenth and a part of the eighteenth century, as there was no harther diminution of territory until 1725, when Stoneham was made a township.

Our story begins, as far as the records are concerned. June 3, 1636, when "Mr. William Witherell was agreed with to keepe a schoole for a twelve month, to begin the 8 of the VI. month, & to have £40 for this yeare."

Frothingham, in his History (page 65), makes this comment: "This simple record is evidence of one of the most honorable facts of the time, namely, that a public school, and, judging from the salary, a free school, at least for this twelve-month, was thus early established here, and on the principle of voluntary taxation. It may be worth while to remember that this date is eleven years prior to the so often quoted law of Massachusetts, compelling towns to maintain schools."

A brief word on this first-named school teacher of Charlestown will not be amiss. Rev. William Witherell (the name admits of various spellings) came from Maidstone, Kent, Eng., in 1635, under certificate from the mayor of that place, where he had been schoolmaster. He was bred at Corpus Christi, Cambridge, took his degree of A. B. in 1623, and his master's degree in 1626. In the ship "Hercules," which sailed from Sandwich, there came with Mr. Witherell his wife, three children, and a servant. Savage adds that, after preaching in Duxbury, he became the minister of the second parish of Scituate in 1645, that several children were born to him in this country, and that he died April 9, 1684. A recent genealogical note in the Boston Evening Transcript gives his age as twenty-five in 1627, when he married in Canterbury, Eng., Mary Fisher. That he was for several years the schoolmaster of Charlestown appears from the following:-

"11: 12 mo. 1636. Mr. Wetherell was granted a House plott with his cellar, selling his other house and part of his ground."

"12: 12 mo. 1637. About Mr. Wetherell it was referred to Mr. Greene and Mr. Lerned to settle his wages for the Yeare past in pt and pt to come & they chose Mr. Ralph Sprague for a third."

"28: X mo. 1638. John Stratton was admitted a townsman & has liberty to buy Mr. Wetherell's house."

Our story begins, as far as the records are concerned, june 3, 1636, when "Mr. William Witherest use agreed with to beepe a schoole for a twelve month, to begin the S of the VI. month, & to have £46 for this yeare."

Frothingham, in his History (page 65), makes this comment:
"This simple record is evidence or one of the most honorable
facts of the time, namely, that a public action, and, judging from
the salary, a free school, at least for this twelve-mount, was time
carly established here, and on the phocopic of voluntary taxation.

It may be worth while to remember that this date is cleven years
prior to the so often quoteti law of Massachusetts, compelling
towns to maintain schools."

A brief word on this first-named school tracher of Charles town will not be amiss. Rev. Winism Witherest (the name attents of various spellings) came from Maistatone, Kent Eng. in 1685, under certificate from the major of that place, where he had been schoolmaster. He was bred at Corpus Christe Cambridge, took his degree of A. B. in 1623, and his master's degree in 1626. In the ship "Hercules," which sailed from Sandwith, there came with Mr. Witherest his wile, there children, and a servant. Sayage adds that, after preaching in Durhury he became the minister of the second parish of Scientife in 1643, that several children were born to him in this country, and that he several children were born to him in this country, and that he several children were born to him in this country, and that he several children were born to him in this country, and that he greening Transcript gives his age as twenty-five in 1633, when he married in Canterbury, Eng., Mary Pisher. That he was for several years the schoolmaster of Charlestown appears from the following:—

"11: 12 mo. 1636. Mr. Wetherell was granted a House plott with his cellar, selling his other house and part of his ground."

"12: 12 mo. 1637. About Mr Wetherell it was referred to Mr. Greene and Mr. Lerned to settle his wages for the Years past in pt and pt to come & they chose Mr. Ralph Sprague for a third."

"28: X-mo. 1638. John Stratton was admitted a rownsman & has liberty to buy Mr. Wetherell's house."

1641. Mr. Wethrall's name appears in a list of those to whom an assignment of "lotts" was made.

In a general town meeting, 20: 11 mo. 1646, "it was agreed yt a Rate of £15 should be gathered of the Towne toward the Schole for this Yeare & the £5 yt Major Sedgwick is to pay this Year (for the Island) for the Schole, also the Towns pt of Mistick Ware for the Schole forever." Thus early we have mention of an income derived from rentals, bequests, etc., which were to grow into a very respectable school fund. From time to time we shall have occasion to refer to this.

As far as we can now determine, the first mention of a schoolhouse was at a town meeting, held 1: 11 mo. 1648 (or, new style, January 11, 1649), when it was agreed that the seven selectmen should see about and order "a fitt place for a Schole house and it to bee sett up and built at the Towns Charge." The following month it was voted "to lay out for the Towne use upon the Windmill Hill a place for a Schole house and a place for the Scholmaisters house, and Mr. Francis Willoughby & Mr. Robert Hale were desired to lay them out."

"1: 3 mo. 1650. It was agree by all ye Inhabitants of the Towne that the Towne would allow unto a Scholmaister (to be agreed with by the officers) by a rate made to that end to make up the rent for Lovell's Island £20 by the year, besides the Schollers pay. Agreed that a Schole house and a Watch Tower be erected on Windmill Hill & to be paid by a general rate & that Mr. Francis Willoughby, Mr. Ralph Mowsall, Mr. William Stilson & Mr. Robert Hale are chosen to agree with a convenient number of Carpenters that the work be carried on as speedily & frugally as may be."

"3: X mo. 1651. The rate of the Towne gathered by the two constables Swett and Lowden of £53 about the Scholhouse & meeting house is brought in & the most of it disbursed to workmen as appears by accounts."

Frothingham (page 5) makes the comment that the church and the schoolhouse stood side by side quietly diffusing their beneficent influences. The poet Whittier, in the closing stanza of "Our State," expresses a similar idea:—

1641. Mr. Wethraff's name appears in a list of those to whom an assignment of "lotts" was made.

In a general town meeting, 20: 11 mo. 1646, "it was agreed yet a Rate of £15 should be gathered of the Towne toward the Schole for this Yeare & the £3 at Major Sedgwick is to pay this Year (for the Island) for the Schole, also the Towns pt of Misnels Ware for the Schole forever." Thus early we have mention of an income derived from rentals, bequests, etc., which were to grow into a very respectable school fund. From time to three we shall have occasion to refer to this.

As far as we can now determine, the first memory of a schoolhouse was at a town meeting, held 1: 11 mo. 1645 (or, new style, January 11, 1649), when it was agreed that the seven adectmen should see about and order "a firt place for a Serole name and it to bee sett up and built at the Towns Charge." The sollowing month it was voted "to by out for the Towns use upon the Windmill Hill a place for a Schole house and a place for the Scholmaisters house, and Mr. Francis Willoughly & Mr. Robert Hale were desired to lay themost."

"1: 3 mo. 1050. It was agree by all ye inhabitants of the Towne that the Towne would allow usno a Scholmulater (to be agreed with by the officers) by a rule made to that end to make up the rent for Loveli's Island 220 by the year, 'hesidea ihe Schollers pay. Agreed that a Schole house and a Watch Tower be erected on Windmill Hill & to be paid by a general rate & that Mr. Francis Willoughby, Mr. Ralph Mowsall, Mr. William Stilson & Mr. Robert Hale are chosen to agree with a convenient number of Carpenters that the work be carried on as speedily & frugally as may be."

"3: X mo. 1651. The rate of the Towne gathered by the two constables Swett and Lowden of £53 about the Scholhouse & meeting house is brought in & the most of it dishused to wolkness as appears by accounts."

Frothingham (page 5) makes the comment that the church and the schoolhouse stood side by side quietly diffusing their beneficent influences. The poet Whittier, in the closing stanza of "Our State," expresses a similar idea:—

"Nor heeds the sceptic's puny hands,
While near her school the church-spire stands;
Nor fears the blinded bigot's rule,
While near her church-spire stands the school."

It would seem that a procrastinating spirit, in the matter of providing school buildings, early displayed itself in this community. The demand was an urgent one. The selectmen are given full power to choose a site and erect the structure. A month later two influential citizens are selected to help the Fathers of the town in their arduous task. More than a year passes, and nothing has been done. The citizen committee is doubled, and the instructions, amounting almost to a command, urge that the work be done "speedily." A year and a half from this time, or three years lacking a month from its inception, the house is completed and the bills are paid.

As the sum mentioned (£53) included repairs on the meeting house, probably we never shall know the exact cost of Charlestown's first school building.

Before we leave this subject, let us look at the picture that is presented from another point of view. Two hundred and fifty years ago that one little Forge gleamed feebly down by Charlestown City square. The appliances, how crude! But the sparks struck from that rude anvil in the wilderness, struck in the white heat of conviction, have flashed and flown till every kill has been illumined with the brightness and every valley has become a shining track. Huge workshops, in brick and stone, have risen on every hand, but not enough to meet the demand, and the hundreds of anvils ringing, ever ringing, resound the larger life, the larger hope—and the forearm of the state is strengthened, ever strengthened. Listen to the ringing and the singing of the anvils as the sparks fly upward and the wise smith never tires!

The next schoolmaster of whom we have any mention was a Mr. Stow, who, 6: 3 mo. 1651, "is to have what is due to ye Towne from ye Ware and the £5 which the major (Sedgwick) pays for Pellock's Island the last year 1650, also he is to regr. & take of such persons (as send there children now & then & not constantly) by the Weeke as he and they can agree." This was

'Nor heeds the sceptic's puny hands,

While near her school the charel-spire stands;

Nor fears the blinded bigor's rule,

While near her church-some stands the school."

It would seem that a processionting split, in the matter of providing school buildings, carb displayed itself in this community. The demand was an ingust one. The selectmen are given full power to choose a sing and erect the structure. A month later two influential citizens are elected to help the Fathers of the town in their ardinous task. More than a year passes, and nothing has been done. The critice committee is doubled, and the instructions, augmenting almost to a continuend urge that the work be done "speedily." A year and a bail from this time, or three years lacking a month from its inception the house is completed and the bills are baid.

As the sum mentioned (£53) meladed repairs on the meeting house, probably we never shall know the exact cost of Charles

town's first school building.

Before we leave this subject, let us look at the picture that is presented from another point of view. Two hundred and filly years ago that one little Forge-pleamed feebly down by Charlestown City square. The appliances, how wrude! But the sparks struck from that rude anvil in the wilderness, struck in the white which heat of conviction, have flashed and flown till every bill has been illumined with the brightness and every valley has become a shiring track. Huge workshops, in brick and stone, have trach on every hand, but not enough to uner the demand, and the fundereds of anvils ringing, ever ringing, resound the larger life, the larger hope—and the forearm of the state is strengthened, ever strengthened. Listen to the ringing and the singing of the anvils strengthened. Listen to the ringing and the singing of the anvils as the sparks fly upward and the wise smith never tires!

The next schoolmaster of when we have any mention was a Mr. Stow, who, 6: 3 mo, 1651, "is to have what is due to ye Towne from ye Ware and the £5 which the major (Sedgwick) pays for Pellock's Island the last year 1650, also be is to regr. & take of such persons (as send there children now & then & nor constantly) by the Weeke as he and they can agree." This was

the Rev. Samuel Stow, a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1645. He was the son of John and Elizabeth (Biggs) Stow, of Roxbury, and was born about 1622. In 1649, at Chelmsford, he married Hope, daughter of William Fletcher. Of their seven children, a son, John, was born in Charlestown June 16, 1650. As early as 1653 he was the minister in Middletown, Ct., and March 22, 1670, he and his two brothers were enumerated among the fifty-two householders and proprietors of that place. In 1681 he seems to have been settled in Simsbury, Ct. Judge Sewall, in a letter dated November 16, 1705, writes that the Rev. Mr. Samuel Stow, of Middletown, went from thence to heaven upon the 8 May, 1704.

"30: 3 mo. 1657. A town rate, amounting to £100, for various purposes, includes an item of £7 'to Mr. Morley, Scholemaster'; said rate is to be made out and collected of the Inhabitants by the Constables." Frothingham (page 155), under date 1659, says that twenty acres in wood and three and one-half acres in commons were assigned to Mr. Morley. Wyman's History informs us that John Morley was the schoolmaster one year from April 26, 1652, and again also in 1657. He, with his wife Constant (Starr), was admitted to the Charlestown church in 1658. He is said to have been the son of Ralph Morley, of Braintree. His mother may have been the widow Catharine Morley "who sojourned thirty weeks with John Greene, of Charlestown, at two shillings and sixpence per week," John Morley died January 24, 1660-1, and in his will bequeathed his estate at Lucas and at Chesthunt Leves, Hertford county, Eng., first to his wife, and secondly to his sister, Mrs. Ann Farmer. The will of the wife was probated in 1669.

In 1660 one thousand acres of land, in the wilderness, on the western side of Merrimack river, at a place commonly called by the Indians Sodegonock, were laid out by order of the General Court of Massachusetts Colony, for the use of the town of Charlestown. The rental of this tract of land helped to defray the annual expenses of the school.

November 26, 1661, Mr. Ezekiel Cheever entered upon his labors in behalf of the Charlestown grammar school. This

the Rev. Samuel Stow, a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1645. He was the son of John and Elizabeth (Biggs) Stow, of Roxbury, and was born about 1622. In 1643, at Chelmsford, he matried Hope, daughter of William Fletcher, Of their seven children, a son, John, was born in Charlestown June 16, 1650. As early as 1653 he was the minister Inchild the town, Ct., and March 22, 1670, he and has two brothers were enumerated among the fifty-two householders and progrietors of that place. In 1681 he seems to have been actifed in Sirasinov Ct. Judge Sewall, in a letter dated November 16, 1705, which that the Rev. Mr. Samuel Stow, of Middleton n, went frem the control to heaven upon the 8 May, 1604.

"30: 3 mo. 1657. A town rate, amonating to \$103, ter various purposes, includes an item of \$17 in Mr. Mr. tery Scholemaster'; said rate is to be made and and collected of the Inhalatiants by the Constables." Prothingham (page 155), under date fants by the Constables." Prothingham (page 155), under date in commons were assigned to Mr. Morley. Wyman's History informs us that John Morley was the schoolmaster one year from April 26, 1652, and again also in 1652. He, with life wife Constant (Starr), was admitted to the Charlestown chirch in Eraintrees. His mother, may have been the widow (catherine Braintrees. His mother, may have been the widow (catherine Morley "who sojourned tharty weeks with John Greene, of Charlestown, at two shillings and sixpener per week." John Morley died January 24, 1660-1, and in his will bequestived his estate at Lucas and at Chesthuat Leyes, Herrford county, Fag. first to his wife, and as condity to his siture, Mrs. Ann Larmer. The will of the wife was probated in 1860.

In 1600 one thousand acres of hand, to the wilderness, on the western side of Merrimack river, at a place commonly called by the Indians Sodegonock, were laid out by order of the Central Court of Massachusetts Colony, for the use of the acum of Charlestown. The rental of this tract of land helped to defray the annual expenses of the school.

November 86, 1661, Mr. Exeluid Cheaver entered upon his labors in behalf of the Charlestown grammar school. This

worthy pedagogue of ye olden time later won a deserved reputation as head master of the Boston Latin School, which position he accepted immediately on leaving Charlestown, January 6, 1671. Mr. Cheever was born in London January 25, 1614. He attended the famous Christ's Hospital School in 1626, and entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, in 1632-3. He came to this country in 1637, was teaching in New Haven in 1638, and in Ipswich from 1650 to the time of his appointment to Charlestown, where his salary was £30 per annum. An increase in salary seems to have been the cause of his going to Boston, for there he received twice that amount. Mr. Cheever died in Boston August 21, 1708, at the advanced age of ninety-four. His connection with the Latin School continued thirty-seven years, and his labors as an instructor of youth covered nearly twice that period. Judge Sewall, in his diary, writes: "August 23, 1708, Mr. Cheever was buried from the schoolhouse." Dr. Cotton Mather preached the funeral sermon, which was printed and re-printed. His body was consigned to the Granary Burial Ground. The book with which Cheever's name, as a writer, is associated is "The Accidence." It was probably written while he lived in New Haven, "It passed through no less than eighteen editions previous to the Revolution, and was used generally as an elementary work. It has done more to inspire young minds with a love of the Latin language than any other work of the kind since the first settlement of the country." Mr. Cheever was twice married, the second time, while living in Ipswich, to Ellen Lathrop (November 18, 1651). When a resident of Charlestown, according to Wyman, his daughter Elizabeth married (1666) S. Goldthwait. There were other children, and his descendants at the present time would be hard to enumerate.

There are not many references to Ezekiel Cheever on the Charlestown records; most of them relate to the payment of his salary, which seems to have been furnished in small amounts, according to the condition of the town treasury. For example: "December 30, 1664. Paid to Mr. Ezekiel Cheever by order fifty shillings in current pay in full payment."

The following reference to the school was during his admin-

Judge Stwall, in his diary, water: "August 23, 1708, Al-

There are not many references to fixekiel Cheever on the Charlestown records; most of them relate to the payment of his salary, which seems to have been formished in small amounts, according to the condition of the town treasury. For example "December 30, 1664. Paid to Mr. Faekiel Cheever by order fifty shillings in current toy in full symmetric."

The following reference to the school was during his edining

istration: "16: 12 mo. 1662. Mr. Thomas Gould and Mr. Solomon Phipps were appointed to run out the lines and bounds of a farm formerly laid out by Court order to maintain Charlestown Schoolhouse."

"17: 12 mo, 1661. It was ordered that Mr. Solomon Phipps should furnish the schoolhouse with severall necessaries belonging to the same, and with a house or barn for the housing of the cowes and hay so as the said Solomon and Mr. Cheffer the school-master shall see fitt & of necessity to be done & that the said Solomon shall be paid for his work according to the true value thereof."

12: 11 mo. 1665 (church record). Reference is made to Mr. Cheever's scholars who are required to "sit orderly and constantly in the pews appointed for them together."

"December 19, 1669. Appeared before the selectmen Mr. Cheever desiring a piece of ground or house plott might be granted him whereon to build a house for his family."

Finally, and most interesting of all these entries, November 3, 1666, Mr. Cheever presented the following petition to the selectmen (quoted by Frothingham, page 157):—

1. That they would take care the schoolhouse be speedily amended, because it is much out of repair.

2. That they would take care that his yearly salary be paid, the constables being much behind with him.

3. Putting them in mind of their promise at his first coming to town, viz., that no other schoolmaster should be suffered, or set up in the town so as he could teach the same, yet now Mr. Mansfield is suffered to teach and take away his pupils.

This complaint of good Master Cheever would seem to be proof positive that the chief source of his income was not from the town treasury, but from the pockets of his patrons. We like to think that at this early day there may have been an ambitious boy or two, fired by the zeal of this worthy pedagogue, who sturdily trudged twice a day across the Neck, from some newly-cleared farm in Somerville, to the little schoolhouse on Town Hill.

[To be continued.]

istration: "16: 12 mo. 1662. Mr. Thomas Gould and Mr. Sotomon Phipps were appointed to ran out the lines and bounds of a farm formerly laid out by Court order to maintain Charlestown Schoolhouse."

"IT: 12 mo. 1661. It was ordered that Mr. Solomon Phypes should furnish the schoolhouse with severall necessaries belonging to the same, and with a house or barn for the housing of the cowes and hay . . . so as the said Solomon and Mr. Citeffer the school-master shall see fitt & of necessity to be done & that the said Solomon shall be paid for his work according to the true value thereof."

12: 11 mo. 1005 (church record). Reference is made to Mr. Cheever's scholars who are required to "ait orderly and constantly in the pews appointed for them together."

"December 19, 1609. Appeared before the selectrium Mr. Cheever desiring a piece of ground or house plott might be granted him whereon to build a house for his family."

Finally, and most interesting of all these entries. November 8, 1666, Mr. Cheever presented the following petition to the selectmen (quoted by Prothingham, page 157):--

1. That they would take care the schoolhouse be specially

2. That they would take care that his yearly salary be paid, he constables being unteh behind with him.

3. Putting them in mind of their promise at his first coming to town, viz., that no other schoolmaster should be suffered, or set up in the town so as he could teach the same, yet now him Mansfield is suffered to teach and take away his pupils.

This complaint of good Master Chetver would seem to be proof positive that the chief source of his income was not from the town treasury, but from the pockets of his patrons. We like to think that at this early day there may have been an ambitious boy or two, fired by the zeal of this worthy pedagogue, who sturdily trudged twice a day across the Neck, from some newly-cleared farm in Somerville, to the little schoolhouse on Town Hill.

REPORT OF NECROLOGY COMMITTEE.

Somerville, April 6, 1903.

The society mourns the loss of four members by death during the past year: Mrs. Martha Perry Lowe, Martin L. Carr, Mrs. Ernest L. Loring, and Christopher E. Rymes.

A tribute has already been paid to the memory of Mrs. Lowe and Mr. Carr.

Mrs. Loring died February 8, 1903. She had been a member of the society four years.

Mr. Rymes died March 11, 1903. He had been prominently identified with the affairs of this city and with many of its social and benevolent organizations during a long period, serving as a member of both branches of the city government, and for many years as a member of the board of trustees of the Somerville Public Library, and a most valued member and president of the Somerville Water Board. In 1875 he represented this district in the Massachusetts Senate. He was a man of sterling integrity, and conscientious in the discharge of every public duty.

WILLIAM AND GEORGE W. AYERS.

By Captain Martin Binney.

WILLIAM AYERS, of Somerville, was the eldest son of John and Sally (Page) Ayers, of Boston, Mass. Sally Ayers, his mother, subsequently married Joshua Bailey, who died before the war. Mrs. Bailey built the first house on Prescott street, Somerville, near Highland avenue. Her two sons, William and George W. Ayers, both enlisted at the outbreak of the Civil War. William, the subject of this sketch, enlisted in the Somerville company, B, Fifth Regiment, in its "100-day services." He was a faithful soldier until he was sunstruck at or near Little Washington Village, N. C. He was in several engagements and toilsome marches with his regiment, and was a "non compos mentis" for many years, and committed suicide in

REPORT OF NECROLOGY COMMITTER

Somerville, April 6, 1963

The society mourns the loss of four members by death-during the past year: Mrs. Martha Perry Lowe, Martin L. Carr, Mrs. Ernest L. Loring, and Christopher E. Kymes.

A tribute has already been paid to the memory of Mrs. Low-

and Mr. Carr.

Alrs. Loring died February 8, 1903. She had been a niem-

ber of the society four years.

Mr. Rymes died March 11, 1963. Ite had been prominedly identified with the affairs of this city and with many of its social and benevolent organizations during a long period, serving as a member of both branches of the city government, and her many years as a member of the board of sources of the Somerville Public Library, and a most valued member and president of the Somerville Water Board. In 1870 he represented this district in the Massachusetts Senate. He was a man of sterling lutegrity, and conscientions in the dischurge of every public dutys.

WILLIAM AND GEORGE W. AYERS.

By Captain Martin Binuey,

W ILLIAM AYERS, of Somerville, was the eldest son of John and Sally (Page) Ayers, of Hoston, Mass. Sally Ayers, his mother, subsequently married Joshua Bailey, who died before the war. Mrs. Bailey built the first house on Prescott street, Somerville, near Highland avenue. Her two sons, William and George W. Avers, both enlisted at the outbreak of the Givil War. William, the subject of this sketch, cut listed in the Somerville company, B. Fifth Regiment, in its "100, day services." He was a faithful soldier until he was sunstruct at or near Little Washington Village, M. C. He was in several at or near Little Washington Village, M. C. He was in several engagements and toilsome marches with his regiment, and was a "non compos ments" for many years, and committed saidled in

1892 by hanging. William Ayers was a United States pensioner at \$50 per month for several years before his death. He was a single man, never married.

George W. Ayers was the second son of John Ayers and Sally (Page) Ayers, of Boston. They had three children, Sallie D. Ayers, the eldest, who married Captain Martin Binney, the writer of this sketch, William Ayers, and George W. Ayers. Their two sons were both in the service during the Civil War. George W. Avers enlisted for Somerville in Company D. Twenty-fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers. He was in several battles in the Army of the Potomac, and was at one time in Fernandina, Fla., and, being a cabinet-maker, he was detailed to make coffins.

In one of the battles in which the regiment was engaged, George W. Ayers was taken prisoner, and was at Macon, Ga., and at Andersonville, where he suffered all the horrors of that prison pen. He was finally exchanged. The prisoners of war in this first exchange of prisoners were in a horrible condition, emaciated and starved. George W. Avers died from starvation three days after his arrival at the Naval Academy grounds, Annapolis, Md., in 1863. The writer obtained leave of absence, and went to Camp Parole for the purpose of getting him a furlough, but found him dead. The bodies of George W. Avers and William Avers are in one grave, and a beautiful stone was erected to their memory by their sister, Sallie (Ayers) Binney.

1892 by hanging. William Ayers was a United States pensioner at \$50 per month for several years before his death. He was a single man, never married.

George W. Ayers was the second son of John Ayers and Sally (Page) Ayers, of Boston. They had three children, Salbe D. Ayers, the eldest, who married Captam Martin Binney the writer of this sketch, William Ayers, and George W. Afters. Their two sons were both in the service during the George W. Ayers enlisted for Semenville in Georges II arenty-fourth Regiment, Massachuseits Volunteers alle was in several battles in the Army of the Potomar, and was at one time in Fernandina, Fla. and, he my a cabinet maker, he was destailed to make coffins.

In one of the battles in which the regiment was engaged. George W. Ayers was taken prisons, and was at Macon, the, and at Andersonville, where he suffered all the horrors of that prison pen. He was finally exchanged. The prisoners of war in the first exchange of prisoners were in a horrible condition, emaclated and starved. George W. Ayers died from starvation three days after his arrival at the Naval Academy grounds; Annapolis, Md. in 1863. The writer obtained have of absence, and went to Camp Parole for the purpose of getting him a furlough, but found him dead. The bodies of George W. Ayers and William Ayers are in one grave, and a brandfull scote was erected to their memory by their sister, Sullie (Ayers) Hinney.

Officers of Somerville Historical Society.

1903=1904.

President. John F. Aver. First Vice-President, Luther B. Pillsbury. Second Vice-President, . Levi L. Hawes. Third Vice-President. . Oliver Bacon. Recording Secretary, Mrs. Elizabeth F. Hammond. Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. V. E. Aver. Treasurer. . . Seth Mason. Librarian and Curator. . Alfred M. Cutler.

Council-at-Large.

Charles D. Elliot, L. Roger Wentworth,

.. Roger Wentworth, Anna P. Vinal. Bistoric Sites.

J. O. Hayden, Chairman,

Charles D. Elliot. Luther B. Pillsbury.

Essays and Addresses.

John F. Ayer, Chairman, William E. Brigham, Charles D. Elliot, Seth Mason,

Mrs. V. E. Ayer.

Library and Cabinet.

Alfred M. Cutler, Chairman, Mrs. Helen M. Heald, Levi L. Hawes, Miss Marriette E. Eddy.

Photographs.

Benjamin F. Freeman, Chairman,

Charles W. Colman,

Albert L. Haskell.

Press and Clippings.

Miss Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, Miss Lucy M. Stone, Miss M. Agnes Hunt, Miss Mary A. Haley,

Miss Marion Knapp.

Publications. .

Sam Walter Foss, Chairman, Sara A. Stone, Frank M. Hawes, John F. Ayer, ex-officio.

Military Records.

Col. Edwin C. Bennett, Chairman, John H. Dusseault, Levi L. Hawes, Alfred M. Cutler.

House.

Mrs. Elizabeth F. Hammond, Chairman, Mrs. V. E. Ayer, Mrs. F. De Witt Lapham,

Officers of Somerville Historical Society.

1903=1904.

esident, Luther E. Ayer.

sa Vice-President, Luther B. Fillsbury
cond Vice-President, Levi L. Hawas,
ind Vice-President, Cliver Bacon,
cording Secretary, Mrs. Efficabelh F. in
responding Secretary, Mrs. V. E. Ayer.
casurer, Sait Mason,

Abrarian and Curator, . . . Alfred M. C

Connecti-at-Large,

Sharles D. Elliot, L. Roger Wanting S. Vina

Historic Sites.

J. O. Hayden, Chairman, Charles D. Eillian Charles D. Eillian

Essays and Addresses.

John F. Ayer, Chairman, Charles D. E. William E. Brigham, Soib Mason,

Mes. V. E. Ayen

Chrary and Cablact,

Alfred M. Outler, Chairman, Lovi L. Hawes, T. Mrs. Helen M. Heald, E. H.J.

Photographs.

Benjamin P. Preeman, Chairman, Charles W. Colman,

Press and Clippings.

Niss Anns P. Vinel, Chalyman, Miss M., Agnes Harty Miss Lucy M. Stone, Miss Mary A. Haley,

igneral nemen telm

Publications.

Sem Walter Foss, Chairman, Fresh M. Hawes, Sers A. Stone, John F. Aver, ex-off

Billiary Secords.

Col. Edwin C. Bonnett, Chairman, Levi L. Hawas,
John H. Dusseault,
Alread M. Culle

House.

dra, Elizabeth P. Hammond, Chateman, Mrs. V. E. Ayer, Mrs. P. De Witt Lapham,

Historic Leaves

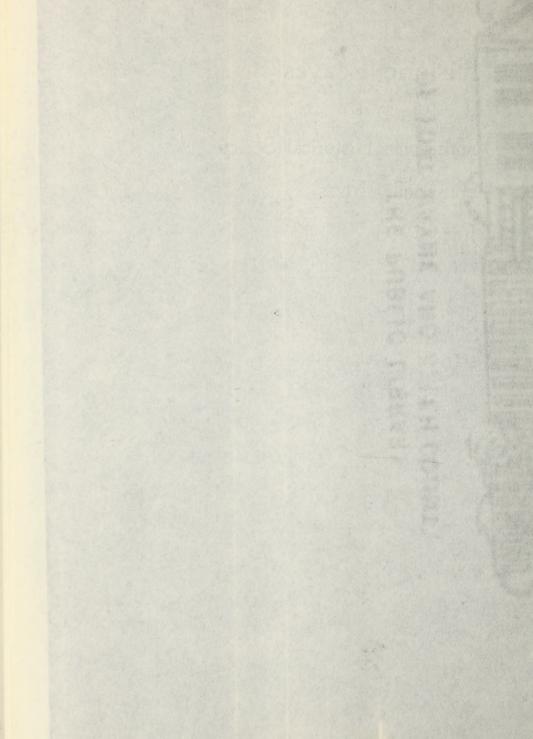
Published by the

Somerville Historical Society

Sometville, Mass.

July, 1903

Vol. II No. 2



CONTENTS

PROP. DAVID LEE WAULSBY

Prantismec.

LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN OF SOMERVILLE.

《 100 · 1

THE CHARLESTOWN SCHOOL IN THE 19TH

Fronk Morpher Hower 1

NEIGHBORHOOD SKETCH, NO. 6.

WASHINGTON STREET AS IT WAS MED S KON

HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

Somerville, Mass.

Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year, peatpald,

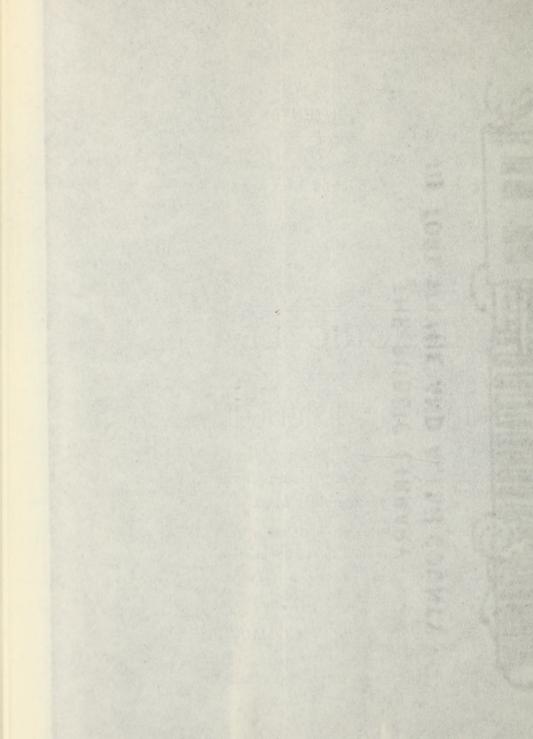
For sale at the Seciety's Rooms or by Members of the Publication Committee

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

SAM WALTER FOSS, Chairman

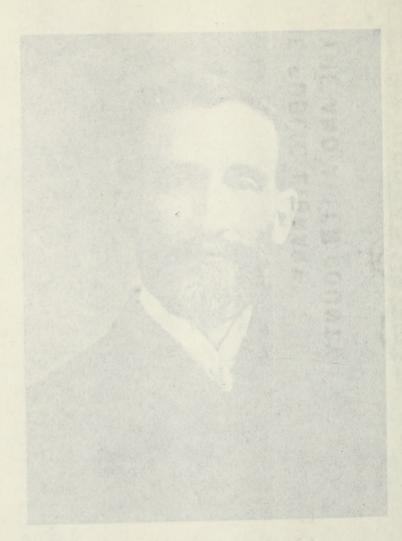
JOHN E. AYER, ex-officio SARA A. STONE

FRANK M. HAWES





another, and what is grief to one must be grief to all/" - The farteresting price and verse appears from Mrs. Munroe's gentle fire



DAVID BEE MAKESBY

HISTORIC LEAVES

VOL. II.

JULY, 1903.

No. 2.

LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN OF SOMERVILLE.

By David Lee Maulsby.

(Continued.)

SSOCIATED with Mrs. Bacon in the editorship of the Ladies' Repository was Nancy Thorning Munroe, who had indeed begun to contribute to its pages at the age of sixteen. She served as one of the two assistant editors during the term of her sister-in-law's leadership. Mrs. Munroe also contributed to the Rose of Sharon. One of her contributions (1856) has peculiar local interest, since it relates to the people who lived on Prospect Hill near her residence. The yellow house with high steps on Walnut street, fronting Aldersey-a house built by her husband—is where Mrs. Munroe lived for many years. In "Our Model Neighborhood," after discussing what makes good and bad neighbors, the author says of her own environment: "And now, when I would fain describe it, my heart begins to falter. It is not large, though not from any spirit of exclusiveness, be it understood. It is peculiar in many things, and one is this: the children in this model neighborhood never have any trouble. And as the children play together without any trouble, so the parents and older members of the neighborhood live peaceably and quietly. They all have kindly feelings toward each other. If one has good fortune, others rejoice with him and congratulate him. They are like members of one large family; they are so nearly connected that what is a joy to one must be a joy to another, and what is grief to one must be grief to all." Some interesting prose and verse appears from Mrs. Munroe's pen in the

HISTORIC LEAVES

Vol. II.

JULY, 1903.

250.2

LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN OF SOMERVILLE.

By David Las Mashby.

(Continued.)

SSOCIATED with Mrs. Garage in the education of the

Juvenile Annual called The Rainbow, published 1850. One of these contributions is a story about "The Old Pound" of Somerville, a place where stray animals were locked up until redeemed by the owners. Toward the latter part of her life, Mrs. Munroe kept a greenhouse, and used her flowers as suggestions for dialogues of animated nature, called "Talks in My Home."

Mrs. Munroe is described as a brunette of vivacious manner. When she entered a company, she displayed cheerfulness and smiles. Her sense of humor is revealed in an incident connected with the early history of Tufts College. President Ballou, in need of a set of Scott for the college library, sent a humorous rhymed epistle to Mrs. Munroe, who, after gaining the co-operation of the women of the Cross-street Universalist Church, sent him the books desired, accompanied by a rhymed humorous reply.

The first canto of this reply, which is in metre an imitation of Scott's "Marmion," describes the receipt of the president's request, and the anxiety resulting therefrom:—

"A curse within our college walls,
A voice from Walnut Hill here calls,
Sir Walter is not there!
And all the great, the good, the true,
Whose names are known the wide earth thro',
Are up in arms; their fearful ire
Doth shake the walls with curses dire,
And poison all the air."

After the favorable response of her co-workers,

"Calm was the matron's sleep that night, Hushed were her fears, her bosom light, And, as she slept, a vision bright Filled all the ambient air."

The vision presented Sir Walter with his train of characters, in varied picturesqueness, filing upon College Hill, where they were reviewed by the now satisfied "Dominie."

Juvenile Annual called The Kainbow, published 1850. One of these contributions is a story about "The Old Potend" of Somerville, a place where stray animals were lacked up card-redeemed by the owners. Toward the latter pair of her life, Mrs. Musroz kept a greenhouse, and used her flowers as suggestions for dialogues of animated nature, called "Talks in Mrs. Home."

Mrs. Munroe is described as a brunche of vivacione manner. When she entered a company, she displayed obsorphiness and smiles. Her sense of humor is revealed in an incident connected with the early history of Toils College. President Dallou, in need of a set of Scott for the college library, sent a humorous rhymed epistle to Mrs. Munioe, who, after gaining the co-operation of the women of the Cross staget Universalist Church sent him the books desired, accompanied by a rhymed humorous reply.

The first canto of this teply, which is in motre an imitation of Scott's "Marmion," describes the receipt of the president's request, and the anxiety resulting therefront—

"A curse within our college walls, of A voice from Walnut Hill here calls,
Sir Walter is not theret
And all the great, the good, the true,
Whose names are known the wide earth thro',
Are up in arms; their fearint ire
Doth shake the walls with curses dire,
And poison all the air."

After the lavorable response of her co-workers,

"Calm was the matron's sleep that night, Hushedowere her fears, her bosom light, And, as she slept, a vision bright. Filled all the ambient art."

The vision presented hir Watter with his train of characters, in varied picture queness, filmy upon College Hill, where they were reviewed by the now catisfied "Dominie,"

Mrs. Munroe was born in what is now Somerville, married a Somerville man, who, with her, was active in founding the Cross-street Church, and died at her home on Walnut street in 1883, aged sixty-three years.

The Rose of Sharon of 1856, containing the prose just quoted, was edited by Mrs. Caroline M. Sawyer. Mrs. Sawyer was a resident of Somerville from 1869 until her death in 1894. During this period she lived at Tufts College, where her husband, Dr. T. J. Sawyer, was connected with the Divinity School—from 1882 as its dean. An interesting genealogical fact is that, five generations back, one Thomas Foxcroft had two sons, who married, respectively, two daughters of John Coney, a goldsmith of Boston, and the man who taught Paul Revere his trade. From one of these marriages descended Phillips Brooks; from the other, Caroline M. Fisher, who became Mrs. Sawyer.

During her long life Mrs. Sawyer was busy in literary activity, contributing prose and verse to the secular and the religious press, and editing in turn the youth's department of the Christian Messenger, the Rose of Sharon, and the Ladies' Repository, in the last office immediately succeeding Mrs. Bacon. In later years she translated Herder's "Leaves of Antiquity," and wrote many poems, some of which remain unpublished. A "Memoir of Mrs. Julia H. Scott" attests long friendship with a fellow worker.

The verse written by Mrs. Sawyer, not to speak of numerous poetical translations, comprises pieces of a personal character, and those more objective in their suggestion. To the latter class belongs a stanza written on the occasion of raising the Stars and Stripes on the Lincoln schoolhouse of Somerville. This may properly be quoted, in view of its local associations:—

"The Flag of our country, the Flag of the free,
The fairest unfurled o'er the land or the sea,
We give thy proud folds to the breeze, while we raise
The cheer to thy glory, the song to thy praise,
For we love thee and know that, wherever unfurled,
The Stars and the Stripes are the hope of the world."

Mrs. Munroe was born in what is now Somerville, married a Somerville man, who, with her, was active in founding the Cross-street Church, and died at her home on Waluut street in 1883, aged sixty-three years.

The Rose of Sharon of 1856, containing the prose just quoted, was edited by Alrs. (aroline M. Sawver. Alrs. Sawver was a resident of Somerville from 1669 until her death in 1831. During this period she lived at Turis College, where her husband. Dr. T. J. Sawyer, was connected with the Divinity School—from 1882 as its dean. An interesting generalogical fact is that, five generations back, one Thomas Foxeroft had two sons, who married, respectively, two daughters of John Coney, a woldsmith of Boston, and the man who taught Parl Revere his trade. From one of these marriages descended Phillips Brocker; from the one of these marriages descended Phillips Brocker; from the other, Caroline M. Fisher, who became Mrs. Sawyer.

During her long life Mrs. Sawyer was busy in liserary activity, contributing prose and verse to the accular and the religious press, and editing in turn the worth's department of the Christian Messenger, the Rose in Sharon, and the Ladiest Repository, in the last office immediately succeeding Mrs. Bacon. In later years she translated blorder's "Leaves of Antiquity," and wrote many poems, some of which remain unpublished. A Mrs. moir of Mrs. Julia H. Scoti" strests long friendship with a fellow worker.

The verse written by Mrs. Sawyer, not to speak of numerous poetical translations, comprises preces of a personal character, and those more objective in their suggestion. To the latter class belongs a stanza written on the cerasion of raising the Stars and Stripes on the Lincoln schoolnows of Somerville. This may properly be quoted, in view of its local associations.

"The Flag of our country, the Flag of the free,
The fairest unfurled o'er the land or the sea,
We give thy proud folds to the intext, while we mae
The cheer to thy xlory, it a song to thy proise.
For we love thee and know that, wherever unfurled.
The Stars and the Stripes are the hope of the world."

One of the best of Mrs. Sawyer's poems, of this same impersonal sort, is the stanza of fourteen lines that appears in some of its manuscript versions as "Milton Sleeping." It is said that the incident here described did actually occur to the great Puritan poet:—

"In a cool glade the Bard Divine lay sleeping;
His young face beautiful with grace and power;
When, through the bosky reach of leaf and flower,
Came, with her maiden-guard, a fair dame weeping.
Startled, she paused, drew near, her soft eyes keeping.
Fixed on the Bard's sweet face till, in her breast,
Her young heart melted, and she knelt and prest
A light kiss on his lips, he still a-sleeping.
At this sight grave and startled looks went round
Among the maids, as if they said, 'Can this,
Our high-born lady, thus a stranger kiss?'
But she rose proudly, with reply profound,
'I did but greet a seraph who keeps wait,
With song celestial, at a mortal gate.'"

It is hard to resist the impression that the poem called "A Love Song," although it is not manifestly personal, yet belongs to that pilgrimage of more than sixty years which the writer and her husband were privileged to make in company. One who saw her with him, going home from church, it might be, Sunday after Sunday, cannot shake off the impression of a long life journey, affectionately traveled together. The third stanza of the poem runs as follows:—

"I know there are sorrows and tears, love,
There is night as well as day,
But the sorrows will fade and the tears will dry,
If Love's hand wipe them away.
Then come and be mine, my darling,
And whatever our future bring,
Whatever the storm that may round us beat,
In our hearts 't will be always Spring."

One of the best of Mrs. Sawrer's poems, of this same imporsonal sort, is the stanza of fourtren lines that appears in some of its manuscript versions as "Million Sleeping." It is said that the incident here described did actually occur to the great Puritan poet:—

"In a cool glade the flard Divine lay steeping;
His young face beautiful with grace and power;
When, through the booky reach of leaf and flower,
Came, with her maiden-guard, a fair dame weeping
Startled, she paused, drew usar, her soft eyes keeping
Fixed on the Bard's sweet mee till, in her breast,
Her young heart melted, and she kneht and prest
A light kiss on his lips, he still a-steeping.
At this sight grave and startled looks went round
Among the maids, as if they said, 'Can this,
Our high-born lady, thus a stranger kiss?'
But she rose proudly, with reply profound,
'I did but greet a scraph who keeps wait,
'Y did but greet a scraph who keeps wait,
With song celestial, at a mortal gate?'

It is hard to resist the impression that the poeta called "A Love Song," although it is not manifestly personal, yet belongs to that pilgrimage of more than sixty years which the writer and her husband were privileged to make in company. One was saw her with him, going home from church, it ruight be, Sunday after Sunday, cannot shake off the impression of a long file journey, affectionately traveled together. The third stanza of the poem runs as follows:—

"I know there are sorrows and tears, love,
There is night as well as day,
But the sorrows will fade and the tears will dry.
If Love's hand wipe them away.
Then come and be mine, my darling:
And whatever our future bring.
Whatever the storm that may round as bear,
In our hearts' twill be always Spring."

Of the poems manifestly personal, many deal with the losses of life. A religious note is heard in these. For example, the lost little children are remembered in "Doubting and Blessing":--

"I sit beside the window, gazing after The little feet That come and go, 'mid bursts of merry laughter, Along the street.

"But soon, along the winding highway dying, The voices pass; I hear, instead, the low wind faintly sighing Among the grass.

"So years ago-Oh, years how long and weary! Out from my day Others as young, as laughing, bright, and cheery, Vanished away.

"Alas! no children were they of the stranger— Like these, unknown; By life's supremest agony and danger They were my own!

"I gave them birth; my yearning heart kept saying, 'Mid joyful tears, How they will love me, every pain repaying, In coming years.

"I fondly watched their growth in strength and beauty From day to day; I gently led them in the path of duty A little way:

"And then they left me!-did I say forever? O, untrue word! Will they not be mine own again, where never Farewells are heard?"

Of the poems manifestly personal, many deal with the losses of life. A religious note is heard in these, For example, the lost little children are remembered in "Doubting and Riessing":—

T sit beside the window, gazing after
The little feet
That come and go, finid bursts of merry langitter,
Along the street.

But soon, along the winding highway dying, The voices mass; I bear, instead, the low wind faintly sighing. Among the grays.

"So years ago—Oh, years how hong and weary!
Out from my day
Others as young, as laughing, bright, and cheery
Vanished away.

"Alast no children were they of the stranger-Like these, mknown; By life's supremest agony and danger, They were my own!

I gave them birth; my yearning lieart kept saying,
'Mid joyiul tears,
How they will love me, every pain repaying,
In coming years

Tendly watched their growth in strength and beauty
From day to day;
I gently led them in the path of duty
A little way:

And then they left mel-did I say forever?

O, untrue word!

Will they not be mine own again, where never

Again, the mother lingers, not altogether with pain, upon the memory of the daughter that left her at life's noon. Years afterward she writes:—

"My tryst was held beside your bed—
A radiant shawl of India's loom,
That seemed to brighten all the room,
A loving hand had o'er you spread;

"The sunset through the casement streamed,
And lay upon your placid face,
Still wearing all its living grace,
And smile that almost living seemed,

"And children shyly came to fill
Your hands with morning-glories fair,
Low whispering, as they smoothed your hair,
'Our dearest is so very still!'

"No strange, cold dread their bosoms knew
To overawe the love which led
Their little feet to climb your bed,
That they might closer come to you!

"Dear scene! It lives before me yet!

Alas for them whose memories keep

Of their beloved when they sleep

No picture they would ne'er forget!"

One other extract may be given, to show the essentially religious tendency of Mrs. Sawyer's mind. Toward the close of her life, the retrospect seemed to her to detect too little harvested in the fields of God. Yet will the reaper not despair.

"The night draws near, and I have not compassed
The task by the Gracious Master set;
Ever and ever by incompleteness
My efforts all have been sore beset.

TOPLI

Again, the mother largers, not chargerner with pain, upon the memory of the daughter that left her at life's moon. Years afterward she writes:—

> "My tryst was held heade your bed— A radiant shawl of tudia's loom, That seemed to brighten all the room, A loving hand had o'er you spread;

"The sunset through the ensement streamed.

And lay upon your placed face,

Still wearing all its loving grace,

And smile that almost heing seemed. A

"And children shyly came to fill
Your hands with manang-glories fair,
Low whispering, as day smoothed your hair.
Our dearest is so very still?

"No strange, cold dread their bosoms lenew To overawe the love which fed Their little feet to climb your bed, That they might closer come to you!

'Dear scene! It lives before me yet!

Alas for them whose menories keep

Of their beloved when they sleep.

No picture they would ne'er forget!"

One other extract may be given, to show the essentially religious tendency of Mrs. Sawyes, mind. Toward the close of her life, the retrospect seemed to her to detect too little harvested in the fields of God. Yet will the respect not despair.

The night draws near, and I have not compassed.

The task by the Gracious Master set;

Ever and ever by incompleteness.

My efforts all have been core beset.

"The hands grew weary that fain had labored, Nor asked for rest till their stent was done, Till now, scarce heeded, their work is lying Unfinished at nearly the set of sun.

"The brain I trusted has lost its cunning,
And when I look for its wonted aid,
The answer comes in a voice unready,
That leaves me doubting and sore afraid,

"I sought the field in the early morning,
When life was gladsome and hope was high,
And I said, 'I will work with a hand unwearied,
And gather a harvest by and by.'

"But the days and the years in swift succession,
While I was waiting, by me passed;
And when I looked for a golden harvest,
I found but a dreary waste at last!

"Maybe some gleanings may still be waiting
For me to cull, ere Thy call shall come,
So empty-handed I need not enter,
Shame-faced and weeping, the gates of home!

"It will not be long,—the Messenger cometh;
Step by step He is drawing near;
I listen, and seem through the dusky gloaming
Of the Land of Shadows a Voice to hear!

"When It calls my name, I will gladly follow, Nor fear in the darkness to lose my way; For Thou, O Master! wilt walk beside me, And lead me safely to endless day!"

An impression left after one has read much more than can here be quoted is that Mrs. Sawyer, in her most impressionable years, had felt, in connection with many others, that great wave of Romantic tendency that swept about the globe in the days of Byron and Wordsworth. Her poems, notably one called "The hands grew weary that rain had labored,
Nor asked for rest till their stent was done,
Till now, scarce heeded, their work is lying
Unfinished at nearly the set of sun.

The brain I trusted has lost its cunning.

And when I book for its wonted aid,
The answer comes in a vaice unready,
That leaves me doubting and sore afraid

'I sought the field in the early morning,
When life was gladsome and hope was high,
And I said, 'I will work with a hand unwearied,
And gather a harvest by and by.

"But the days and the years in swift succession.
While I was waiting, by me possed;
And when I looked for a golden harvest.
I lound but a dreary waste at last!

"Maybe some gleanings may still be waiting

For me to cull, ere Thy call shalt come,

So empty-handed I need not enter.

Shame-faced and weeping, the gates of home!

"It will not be fong,—the Messenger cometh;

Step by step He is drawing near;

I listen, and seem through the dusky gloaming.

Of the Land of Shadows a Voice to hear!

"When It calls my name, I will gladly follow Nor fear in the darkness to lose my way; For Thou, O Master! will walk boside me, And lead me safely to endless day!"

An impression left after one has read much more than can here be quoted is that Mrs. Sawyer, in her most impressionable years, had felt, in connection with many others, that great wave of Romantic tendency that swept about the globe in the days of Byron and Wordsworth. Her poems, notably one called

"Viola," show unmistakable traces of this tendency. Add to this her strong natural affections, and her faithful acceptance of the reality of what is unseen and eternal, and an outline of her poetic thought is indicated. As a wife and mother, she was in her rightful kingdom; as a Christian, despair was upheld by faith; as a writer, her home life and her spiritual experience combined in a natural expression of herself.

[To be continued.]

CHARLESTOWN SCHOOL IN THE 17TH CENTURY.

By Frank Mortimer Hawes.

(Continued.)

M. R. BENJAMIN THOMPSON, who had been in charge of the Boston Latin School, for some reason was offered a secondary position in the same, and declined. He gracefully exchanged places with Mr. Cheever. January 30, 1671, the Charlestown records say: "Mr. Benjamin Thompson began to teach the schoole in this Towne." The agreement between him and the selectmen reads as follows:—

- 1. That he shall be paid £30 per annum by the Towne and to receive 20 shillings a year from each particular scholar that he shall teach, to be paid him by those who send children to him to school.
- 2. That he shall prepare such youths as are capable of it for the college, with learning answerable.
 - 3. That he shall teach to read, write & cypher.
- 4. That there shall be half a year's warning given mutually by him and the Town before any change or remove on either side.

The school was in Mr. Thompson's hands until November 7, 1674. It was during this time, May, 1672, that the Rev. Thomas Shepard, of Charlestown, in his election sermon, said: "Let the schools flourish; this is one of the means whereby we have been,

"Viola," show unmistakable traces of turs (endency. Add to this her strong natural affections and her inthind acceptance of the reality of what is unseen and eternal, and an outline of her poetic thought is indicated. As a wife and mother, she was in her rightful kingdom; as a Christian, despair was unheld by faith; as a writer, her home life and her sparrual experience combined in a natural expression of herself.

[To be continued.]

CHARLESTOWN SCHOOL BY THE 17TH CENTURY.

By Frank Mostimer Players.

(Continued.)

N R. BENJAMIN THOMPSON, who had been in charge of the Boston Latin School, for some reason was offered a secondary position in the same, and declined. He gracefully exchanged places with Mr. Cheever. January 80, 1677, the Charlestown records say; "Mr. Benjamin Thompson liegure to teach the schoole in this Towne." The agreement between him and the selectmen reads as follows:

1. That he shall be paid the point annua by the Towns and to receive 20 shillings a year from each particular scholar that he shall teach, to be paid him by those who send children to him to school.

2. That he shall prepare such youths as are capable of it for the college, with learning answerable.

3. That he shall teach to read, write & expher

d. That there shall be half a year's warning given mutually by him and the Town before any change or remove on either side.

The school was in Mr. Thompson's hands until November V.

1674. It was during this time, May, 1672, that the Rev Thomas
Shepard, of Charlestown, in his electron sermon, said: "Let the
schools flourish; this is one of the means whereby we have been

and may still be preserved from a wilde wilderness state through God's blessing upon the same, and from becoming a land of darkness and of the shadow of death. Cherish them therefore and the College in especial."

At this time, also, 17: 2 mo., 1673, "it was voted that the persons hereafter mentioned were appointed to look after ye boys and keep them in order in ye meeting house upon ye Sabbath & Lecture Days, 24 persons being ordered to set two for each month with them." The list included many of the solid men of the town, and a similar vote was passed for several years thereafter.

Mr. Thompson (Tompson) achieved no little distinction as a schoolmaster, physician, town clerk, and even as poet. He was the son of the Rev. William Thompson, and was born in Braintree July 14, 1642. He graduated from Harvard College in 1662, the second in his class, and was appointed to the master's place in the Boston school August 26, 1667. While teaching there, he had among his pupils the celebrated Cotton Mather, and thus "had the honor of helping forward that precocious youth, who, in burdensome gratitude, enlivens his 'Magnalia' by references to his old master's poetry."

After leaving Charlestown, we next find Mr. Thompson teaching in his native town, where he engaged March 3, 1678-9, at a salary of £30. The town is to give him a piece of land to put a house on, and every child is to carry to the schoolmaster onehalf cord of wood, besides the quarter money every year. 1688, Mr. Benjamin Thompson, physician and schoolmaster, is mentioned on the Braintree records, and 1696 he is the town clerk of that place. He was keeping school in Roxbury from 1700 to 1704. Mr. Thompson was twice married, first, to Susanna Kirtland, of Lynn, secondly, to Prudence Payson. He died April 13, 1714, in his seventy-second year, leaving eight children and twenty-eight grandchildren. Of these, a daughter, Susanna, was born in Charlestown June 10, 1673. The birth of a daughter, Anna, February 21, 1676, is also assigned to Charlestown. If so, the family must have lived here after his services as schoolmaster had ended.

and may still be preserved from a wildle wildlerness state through God's blessing upon the same, and from becoming a land of darkness and of the shadow of death. Cherish them therefore and the College in especial."

At this time, also, 17: 2 mo, 1673, "it was voted that the persons hereafter mentioned were appointed to look after ye boys and keep them in order in ye meeting house upon ye Sabhath & Lecture Days, 24 persons being ordered to set two for each month with them," The list included many of the solid men of the town, and a similar vote was passed for several wars thereafter.

Mr. Thompson (Tompson) achieved no little distinction as a schoolmaster, physician, town clark, and even as poet. He was the son of the Rev. William Thompsin, and was born in Braintree July 14, 1642. He graduated from Parvard College in 1862, the second in his class, and was appointed to the master's place in the Boston school August 26, 1647. While teaching there, he had among his pupils the celebrated Cotton Mather, and thus "had the honor of helping forward that preceding youth, who, in burdensome gratitude, enlivers his 'Magnalla' by references to burdensome gratitude, enlivers his 'Magnalla' by references to bis old master's poetry."

After leaving Charlestown, we next find Mr. Thompson teaching in his native town, where he engaged March 3, 1878-9, at a salary of £30. The town is to give him a piece of land to put a house on, and every child is to early to the schoolmaster one half cord of wood, besides the quarter money every year. 1628, Mr. Benjamin Thompson, physician and schoolmaster, is new tioned on the Braintree records, and 1636 he is the town rierly of that place. He was keeping school in Roxbury from 1700 to 1704. Mr. Thompson was twice married, in st, to Sussena Nittland, of Lynn, secondly, to Frudence Payson a file died April 13; 1214, in his seventy-second year, leaving eight children and twent ty-eight grandchildren. Of these, a daughter, Susanna, was been ty-eight grandchildren. Of these, a daughter, Susanna, was been fine Charlestown June 30, 1673. The birth of a daughter, Augustin February 21, 1676, is also as agened to Charlestown. It so, treatamily must have lived here now his services as schoolmaster had ended.

Benjamin Thompson has been styled by some the first native American poet. His versification was considered smooth and correct. Perhaps his most famous work was "New England's Crisis," a long poem on King Philip's War.

November 16, 1674. "Mr. Thompson, having resigned up his charge in this town as schoolmaster ve 7 instant, this day ve Selectmen, with the advice and consent of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Shepard and Rev. Mr. Joseph Brown, did unanimously agree to give Mr. Samuel Phips, of this Towne, a call to the said work, who was accordingly sent for, & the matter being proposed, viz.: that he should accept of the sd service for half a year upon tryall. For which time he is to instruct Youth in Grammar Learning, & to fit such for ye College who are capable of it as farre as ye time will admit; that he shall also teach to read, write, & cypher. In consideration whereof he shall be allowed £30 per annum from ye Towne & 20 shillings per annum from each schollar taught by him, to be paid by their parents or guardians. All which was accepted by him ye next day, being ye 17 November, and upon the 18 he began to keep school. Attested by Laurence Hammond, Recorder."

A more extended account than has been accorded to his predecessors is due to Samuel Phipps, for without doubt he has the distinction of being the first native of Charlestown to teach in her schools. Then, too, as one of the pioneers in the work, he set the pace for that great army of young men who ever since have trained themselves for the battle of life by first showing the young idea how to shoot.

He was the son of Solomon Phipps, before mentioned, a prominent and useful citizen of that time. His name is the second on the list of those who graduated from Harvard College in 1671. Isaac Foster, also from Charlestown, stood first, and Samuel Sewall (a name distinguished in our Colonial history) came third. The rest of the class, eleven in number, were Samuel Mather, Samuel Danforth, Peter Thacher, William Adams, Thomas Weld, John Bowles, John Norton, and Edward Tylor. In 1680, a year after he entered upon his labors as school teacher, he had fifty-three pupils. His services on Town Hill continued until June, 1684.

Benjamin Thompson has been styled by some the first native American poet. His versification was considered smooth and correct. Perhaps his most famous work was "New England's Crisis," a long poem on King Philip's War.

November 16, 1674, "Mr. Thrompson, leaving resigned up his charge in this town as schoolmaster ye 7 instant, this day ye Selectmen, with the advice and consent of the Reverend Mr. Selectmen, with the advice and consent of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Shepard and Rev. Mr. Joseph Brown, did manimously agree to give Mr. Samuel Plaja, of this I owne, a cell to the said work, who was accordingly sent for, & the matter being proposed, vizar that he should accept of the ad service for half a year upon tryall. For which time he is to instruct Youth in Comman Learning, & to fit such for ye dellege who are capable of it as farre as ye time will admit; that he shalf also teach to read, write, amount from ye Towne & 20 shillings per amount from each scholar taught by him, to be paid by their parents or enrichants, all which was accepted by him ye next day, being ye 17 November, and upon the 18 he began to keep schools. Attested by Laurence Hammond, Recorder."

A more extended account than has been accorded to his oredecessors is due to Samuel A'hippe, for without doubt he has the distinction of being the first maive of Charlestovan to teach in her schools. Then, too, as one of the process in the work, he set the pace for that great army of young men who ever since have trained themselves for the battle of like to best showing the young idea how to shoot

He was the son of Solomon Phippe, before mentioned, a prominent and useful citizen of that time. Lits name is the second on the list of those who graduated from Harvard College in 1671. Issae Foster, also from Charlestown, stood first, and Samuel Sewall (a name distinguished in our Colomial history) Samuel Sewall (a name distinguished in our Colomial history) Mather, Samuel Danforth, Peter Thacher, William Adams, Mather, Samuel Danforth, Peter Thacher, William Adams, Thomas Weid, John Borks, John Marton, and Edward Tytor, In 1680, a year after he entered upon has labour as school teacher, be that fifty-three pupils. His services on Tean Hill continued until Jone, 1684.

Mr. Phipps was thrice married, but the mother of his eleven children appears to have been the second wife, Katherine, daughter of John Brackenbury. He always resided in Charlestown, and, to judge from the records, deserves to be ranked among her most famous citizens. It was here that he joined the church, March 9, 1684. He held all the offices in the gift of his fellow townsmen, serving as constable, town clerk or recorder, town treasurer, selectman, and representative to the General Court. This last distinction he enjoyed, in all, twelve years. He was Clerk of the Courts for Middlesex county from 1689 to 1722, and for a time was Register of Deeds for the same. He also served as captain of the militia. Mr. Phipps died August 7, 1725. His interest in the Charlestown school is evinced from various entries in the records, some of which we quote later on.

Taking up, in chronological order, the various references to the school during the Phipps regime, we learn somewhat of the school fund and of the disciplining of the schoolboys.

January 4, 1875. "Voted that Lotts forfeited to ye Towne be given to a free schoole in Charlestown forever." The same day it was "agreed that Lovell's Island should be & remain to the use of the school in Charlestown forever, and not to be alienated from it to any other use."

January 17, 1675-6. John Cutler, Jr., one of the constables, was thus instructed: "That you allow no boys to sit in any other place in ye meeting house but those appointed for therein, viz. the boys' seats in ye long benches in ye southwest alley, and therefore that you fetch them out of the galleries & from before the Pulpit or elsewhere, & place them in ye place above said.

"That you endeavor to prevent playing & all irrelevant carriage in time of Worship.

"That you prevent there unnecessary frequent running out of ye meeting house in time of exercises, & particularly there running out before prayer be done & ye Blessing pronounced, which is also a particular order from the General Court,

"That you permit them not to sit in time of prayer, but to stand up, & during the whole exercise there hats to be off.

"That you return a list of names of such boys as will not be

Mr. Phipps was three married, but the mother of his clean children appears to have been the second wife, Katherine, daughter of John Brackouluny. He always resided in Charles town, and, to judge from the records, deserves to be ranked among her most lamous criticals. It was here that he joined the church, March 9, tost. He held all the offices in the gift of his fellow townsmen, serving as constatte, town clerk or recorder town treasurer, selections, and representative to the treasurer town. This last distinction he emptyed, in all, twelve, years. He was Clerk of the Courts for Middleses county from 563 to 1722, and for a time was Keglere'rd Deeds for the same. He also served as captain of the militia. Mr. Phipps gifed August 7: 1745. His as captain of the militia. Mr. Phipps gifed August 7: 1745. His interest in the Charlestown school is evinced from warlous curries in the records, some of which we more later on

Taking up, in chronological order, the various references to the school during the Plopps regime, we learn somewhat of the school fund and of the disciplining of the schoolbook

January 1, 1873. "Voted that Lotts forfeited to've Towne be given to a free schoole in Charlestown forever." The same day it was "agreed that Lovell's Island should be its certain to the use of the school in Charlestown forever, and not to be alienated from it to any other use."

January 17, 1675-6. John Unier, Jr., one of the constable was thus instructed: "That you show no boys to sit in any other place in ye meeting house but those appointed for therein, yit the boys' seats in ye long bruches in ye southwest alley and therefore that you leteb them out of the galleries & from before the Pulpit or elsewhere, & place them in ye place above and

"That you endeavor to prevent playing & all irrelevant carriage in time of Worship.

"That you prevent there universary frequent running near of ye meeting house in time of exercises, & particularly there running out before prayer he done & ye Blessing pronounces, which is also a particular order from the General Court.

"That you permit them not to sit in time of prayer have at

"That you return a list of names of such boys as will not be

reclaimed from there disorders by you, that they may be proceeded with as ye law in yt case directs."

Frothingham, against the year 1679, says: "The ministers complained in their sermons of the general decay of schools, and an effort was made to restore them." This may explain our next extract from the records.

March 10, 1678-9. "At a general meeting of the Inhabitants it was put to a voat to ye inhabitants of this Town whether they would make a free School in this Town by allowing £50 per annum in or as money & a convenient house for a schoolmaster who is to teach Lattin, writing, siphering, & to perfect children in reading English. It was passed with a general voat by ye holding up of their hands, as Attests James Russell, Recorder." The seventh of April following "it was agreed with Mr. Samuel Phips to keepe the Free Schole of this Towne on the terms as was voted at the Towne Meeting (in March), wch is for the Yeare ensuing wch yr begins the 14th of this Instant Aprill. Per John Newell, Recorder."

March 6, 1681-2. "It was agreed with Luke Perkins to inspect ye Youth at the meeting house in time of Worship for this yeare ensuing, for which he is to have £3 for this yeare, one-half money & the other halfe Towne pay, provided he be careful in his office." It thus appears that the fathers were tired of doing police duty on the Sabbath, and were glad to hire a substitute for about a shilling per week! Perhaps the most interesting item that the records furnish us at this time is the account of the building of a new school building, which, as far as we know, was the second schoolhouse erected in Charlestown.

30 March, 1681-2. "Then agreed with the brothers Nathaniel & Samuel Frothingham that they build a sufficient frame for a schoole of 20 ft. square & 8 foot*studd within joints with a flatish Roofe and a Turret on it for the bell, and likewise a mantle-tree of 12 foot long, & to raise sd frame by 17th of May next, and to furnish all the carpenter worke about it by the middle of June next. And the Selectmen doth promise to finde them with boards, shingls, and nayls, and to pay them for sd worke thirteen pounds, one-half money. Attest Jno. Newell, Recorder,"

reclaimed from there disorders by you, that they may be proceeded with as ye law in yt case directs."

Frothingham, against the year 1679, says: "The ministers complained in their sermons of the general decay of schools, and an effort was made to restore them." This may explain our next extract from the records.

March 10, 1678-9. "At a general meeting of the Inhabitants it was put to a year to be inhabitants of this Town whether they would make a free. School in this Town by allowing £50 per annum in or as money & a convenient bouse for a schoolmaster who is to teach Lattin, writing, aphering & to periect children in reading English. It was passed with a general year by as holding up of their hands, as Anests, James Russell, itecorder The seventh of April following "It was agreed with Mr. Sannel Phips to keepe the Free Schole of the Towns on the term, as was speed at the Towns Meeting (in March), web is the term, as was ensuing well ye begins the tath of this instant Aprill, Per John Newell, Recorder."

March 6, 1681-2. "It was agreed with Luke Furkins to inspect ye Youth at the meeting house in time of Worstop for this yeare ensuing, for which he is to have 23 for this years, one-half money & the other halfe Towne may, provided he be careful in his office." It thus appears that the fathers were tired of doing police duty on the Sabbath, and were glad to hire a substitute for about a shilling per week! Terhaps the most interesting item that the records furnish us at this time is the account of the building of a new school building, which, as far as we know, was the second schoolhouse erected in Charlestown.

30 March, 1681-2. "Then agreed with the brothers Nathaniel & Samuel Frothingham that they build a sufficient frame for a schoole of 20 it, square & 8 foot studd within joints with a fistish Roofe and a Turret on it for the bell, and likewise a mantle-tree of 12 foot long, & to raise ad frame by 17th of May next, and to furnish all the carpenter worke about it by the middle of June next. And the Selectimen doth promise to finde them with boards, shingls, and nayls, and to pay them for ad worke thirteen pounds, one-half money. Must Ino, Newell, Recorder,"

Also agreed, April 26, 1682, with Xtopher Goodwin, Jun., "to doe the mason worke belonging to ye new schoolhouse, viz., to build ye Chimnie & underpin ye house, to fill the walls with clay & brick, and to point the roof with lime, he finding all materialls belonging to it, as brick, stone, & Lime, etc., etc. Sd Goodwin is to have ye stone & brick of ye old house, & for so doing his worke substantially he is to receive five pounds, one-half money, the other Townes pay."

This new building, built in part, perhaps, from the material of the old, probably stood on or near the same spot as its predecessor, which had done service since 1651. Fifteen years after its erection, 1666, it was "much out of repair," but, thanks to Master Cheever's urging, it was made to do service sixteen years longer. Frothingham, page 185, makes a mistake when he says this new building was only twelve feet square, and "Somerville, Past and Present," has copied the error.

April 3, 1684. "Agreed with Michael Long to inspect the Youth on the Lord's Day & other times of Religious Worship for 25 shillings and 15 shillings in towne pay for one year." From this decrease in salary, may we infer that the duties were growing less arduous?

Mr. Phipps' successor was Mr. Samuel Myles (Miles) who, July 17, 1684, entered upon his labors as master "of the Free School of this Towne." The following contract is dated August 11 of that year:—

"Agreed with Mr. Samuel Miles, schoolmaster, to pay unto him £50 per annum for his faithful performing of that place. By Teaching & p'r'f'ting Youth that are committed to him, wh. sum is to be payd quarterly, the one-half in money, and the other in corn at money price. Likewise to allow him 5 pounds per year for house rent, to be payd in Towne pay, which agreement is to continue for one year."

December 6, 1686. "Mr. Samuel Phipps, as Town Treasurer, is empowered to lay out the 25 pounds money belonging to the Free School, Provided he take sufficient security therefor."

From Sibley's "Harvard Graduates" we learn that the Rev. Samuel Miles was the son of Rev. John Miles, a Baptist preacher,

Also agreed, April et, 1688, with Xtopher Goodwin, Jun, "to doe the mason worke belonging to ye new schoolhouse, via, to build ye Chimnie & underput we nonse, to fill the walls with clay & brick, and to point the point with lime, he finding all materialls belonging to it, as brick, atone, & Lime, etc., etc., Schoodwin is to have ye stone & brick of ye old house, & for so doing his worke substantially he is to receive five pounds, one-half money, the other Townes pay."

This new building, insile in part, perhaps, from the material of the old, probably stood on or new the same spot as its predecessor, which had done service since 1831. Bitteen years after its erection, 1866, it was "much on of repair." but, thanks to Master Cheever's urging, it was made to do service stateen years longer Frothingham, page 183, makes a mistale when he says this new building was only twelve feet square, and U.Somerville, Tast and Dresent," has copied the error.

April 3, 1684. "Agreed with Michael Long to mencer the Youth on the Lord's Pay & other-sines of Religious Worship for 25 shillings and 10 shillings in towne pay for one year." From this decrease in salary, may we infer that the duties were growing less arduous?

Mr. Phipps' successor was Mr. Samuel Myles (Miles) who, July 17, 1684, entered upon his labors as master "of the Prec School of this Towne". The following couract is duced August

"Agreed with Mr. Samuel Miles, achoolmaster, to pay unto him \$50 per annum for his faithful performing of that place. By Teaching & p'r'lting Youth that are committed to him, wh, and is to be payd quarterly, the one-half in money, and the other in corn at money price. Likewise to allow him 5 pounds per year for house rent, to be payd in Towne its, which agreement is to continue for one year."

December 6, 1686. "Mr. Samuel Phipps, as Town Treasurer, is empowered to lay out the 25 pounds money belonging to the Free School, Provided he take sufficient security director."

From Sibley's "Harvard Graduates" we learn that the bleve Samuel Miles, a Baptist preacher.

who, in 1663, formed a society in Rehoboth, the oldest Baptist church in Massachusetts. He died in 1683, while his son Samuel, according to his will, was a student at the college. After graduating in 1687, young Miles continued to teach in Charlestown for a while, for it appears that the town was obliged to pay him his salary up to October of that year. About this time he became an Episcopalian, and we next find him connected with King's Chapel, Boston. In 1692 he visited England and brought away gifts for his chapel left by Oueen Mary, then deceased, and also from King William. Some of these substantial evidences of royal favor are still treasured in Boston and elsewhere. In 1698 the wardens of King's Chapel, for the third time, apply to the Bishop of London for an assistant, and, in mentioning Mr. Miles, speak of him in most flattering terms as "well liked of all of us." and as "a good liver and a painful preacher." April 15, 1723, he laid the corner-stone "at ye new North Church." After a ministry of nearly forty years, he died March 4, 1728.

The receipt by which Samuel Myles, of Boston, in Co. of Suffolk, etc., Clerk, for and in consideration of £28 current money pd by Nath'l Dows, of Charlestown, treasurer of said town, doth remise, release, and forever quit claim unto said Town, etc., etc., the amount of its indebtedness to him "from the beginning of the world unto the present time," is a curious specimen of legal writing of that day. It was signed 27 March, 1699, and witnessed by Ino. Cutler and Thomas Parks.

We are not without evidence that the colonists of the stricter sort did not relish any return to Episcopacy. Was it Samuel Myles' influence that caused the May-pole to be set up in Charlestown? Frothingham, page 221, says, under date of May, 1687, "the May-pole was again cut down, and it was noised about that Samuel Phipps, one of the selectmen, led and encouraged the watch to cut it down."

During the Andros persecution Charlestown had its trials along with other communities. Mr. Phipps, too, for a while suffered from unpopularity. Much against his wish, he was appointed constable. August 9, 1686, he complained to the government of the town's action, and asked release from the fine, on

who, in 1663, formed a society in Relachork, the oldest Baptist church in Massachuseits. He died in 1683, while his son Samuel, according to his will, was a student at the college. After graduating in 1687, young Miles continued to teach in Charlestown for a while, for it appears that the town was obliged to pay him his salary up to October of that year. About this time be became an Episcopalian, and we next find him connected with became an Episcopalian, and we next find him connected with King's Chapel, Boston. In 1693 he visited England and brought away gifts for his chapel left by Onean Mary, then deceased, and also from King William. Some of these substantial evidences of royal favor are still treasured in Bostom and elsewhere. In 1695 the wardens of King's Chiqiel, for the third-time, apply to the Bishop of London for an assistant, aid, in mentioning Mr. Maes, apeak of him in most flattering terms as "well liked of all of restand as "a good liver and a painting preacher." April 15, 1728, he had the corner-stone "at ye new North Church," After a minstry of nearly forty years, he shed March 4, 1728.

The receipt by which Samuel Myler, of Hoston, in Co. of Suffolk, etc., Clerk, for and in consideration of £28 current money pd by Natin'l Dows, of Charleste was, recasurer of said towns doubt remise, release, and forever quit claim unto said Town, etc., etc., the amount of its indebtedness to have 'from the beginning of the world unto the present time,' is a curious specimen of Send writing of that day. It was signed 27 Marcin, 1999, and wipressed by Ino. Cutler and Thomas Parks.

We are not without evidence that the colonists of the stricter sort did not relish any return to be exceptive. Was it Samuel Myles' influence that caused the Mayerole to be set up in Charlestown? Frothingham, page 231, says, under date of May, 1982, "the May-pole was again cut down, and it was noised about that Samuel Phipps, one-sor the selection, bed and rescontaged the watch to cut it down."

During the Andros persecution Charlestown had its highs along with other communities. Mr. Phipps 100, for a wish suffered from impopularity. Much against his wish, he was appointed constable. August 9, 1156, he complained to the government of the town's action, and actual release from the fine, on

1903.7

the ground that he was a master of arts and kept a grammar school. He was accordingly excused, but the town rebelled and again chose him to the office. It appears that his excuse was considered a thin one, for, said the people, "if the instruction of two or three youths in a private way in his house, as his other occasions will permit (for his private benefit) in grammar learning, at the desire of their friends, will give him the reputation of keeping a grammar school, so be it."

We have given this incident, not as a piece of historical gossip, but to show that the youth of Charlestown, as in Cheever's time, did not get their education wholly from the Town Hill school.

April 20, 1691. "Agreed with Mr. Jno. Emerson to be schoolmaster in this Towne for the education of Youth, viz., in Lattin, writing, ciphering, and perfecting in English, & for encouragement in sd work, the Selectmen promise the sd schoolmaster, Mr. Emerson, 25 pounds per annum, one-half money & the other half as money. And such Youth as do enter under sd schoolmaster his Tutorage, they are to pay as he and their parents or overseers do agree for, and as to some poor children that may come, as sd Mr. Emerson and the Selectmen may agree therein, and the above sd twenty-five pounds is to be payd quarterly from May the 4th following."

May 9, 1695. "Voted that what is rising annually upon the account of the school in this Town shall be payd annually to a schoolmaster, & no more towards keeping a gramer & writing school, and the sd schoolmaster to have the benefit of the scholars to make up his sallary, and the management thereof to be left to the selectmen."

December 7, 1696. "Then ordered the Town Treasurer to pay Mr. John Emerson, schoolmaster, besides the Rent of Lovels Iland, 8 pounds as he had Last Yeare."

November 2, 1697. "Then ordered Town Treasurer to pay for a bushel of Lime to repaire the school house."

February 1, 1698. "To Xtopher Goodwin for work at the Schoolhouse, and to Mr. Emerson 8 pounds."

May 17, 1698. "Let unto Josiah Treadway the land for-

the ground that he was a master of ans and kept a grammar school. He was accordingly excused, has the town rebelled and again chose him to the office. It appears that his excuse was considered a thin one, for, said the people, "if the instruction of two or three youths in a private way in his house, as his other occasions will permit (for his private benefit) in grammar learning, at the desire of their friends, will give him the reputation of keeping a grammar school, so be it."

We have given this incident, not as a parce of historical gossip, but to show that the youth of Charlestown, as in Cheever's time, did not get their education wholly from the Town Hill school.

April 20, 1631. "Agreed with Mr. Jine. Emerson to he schoolmaster in this Towne (or the education of Youth, viz., in Lattin, writing, ciphering, and perfecting in English, & for encouragement in sd work, the Selectmen promise the v4 achoolmaster, Mr. Emerson, 25 pounds per auntan, one-half money & the other half as money. And such Youth as do enter under sd schoolmaster his Tutorage, they are at pay as he and their parents or overseers do agree for, and as to some poor children that may come, as sd Mr. Emerson and the Sciectmen may agree therein, and the above sd rwenty-five pounds is to be payd quarterly from May the star following."

May 8, 1695, "Voted that what is rising annually upon the account of the school in this Town shall be payd annually to a schoolmaster, & no more towards keeping a gramer & writing school, and the sd schoolmaster to have the benefit of the scholars to make up his sallary, and the management thereof to be left to the selection."

December 7, 1696. Then ordered the Town Treasurer to pay Mr. John Emerson, schoolmaster, liestdes the Rent of Lovels Hand, 8 pounds as he had Last Yeare."

November 2, 1697. "Then ordered Town Tressurer to pay for a bushel of Lime to repaire the school bonse."

February 1, 1698. "To Xuphir Goodwin for work at the Schoolbouse, and to Mr. Emerson 8 pounds."

May 17, 1698. "Let umo josish Treadway the land lor-

merly for the school fenced in and improved by the schoolmaster. It being all the land belonging to the Towne from the lower end of the schoolhouse on a straight line to Timothy Cutler's barn, containing 30 rod, more or less, for a term of seven years, 5 shilling for the first year, and 10 shilling per yeare thereafter."

January 6, 1698-9. "Xtopher Goodwin, for work at school-

house (4-6) four and sixpence."

January 23, 1698. Treasurer's account:— Mr. John Emerson, Dr.

To Rent of Lovell's Is., £10.

To Money pd being for year 1697, £8.

To Rent for the Island, £10.

To money being rent for school land, £8.

Total, £36.

From the Emerson Genealogy we learn that Rev. John Emerson, of the class of 1675 (Harvard), was the son of Nathaniel² (Thomas¹) Emerson. He was born in Ipswich, 1654, and died in Salem February 24, 1712. His grave is in the Charter street burying ground. He served as a chaplain in the Indian Wars, and taught school at Newbury, Charlestown, and Salem. August 25, 1699, the selectmen of Salem called him from Charlestown, at a salary of £50, to teach Greek, Latin, writing, cyphering, and to perfect such in reading as can read a chapter competently well. The following regulations at Salem were, doubtless, not unlike those in other communities at that day. The school bell was to be rung at 7 a. m. and 5 p. m. from March 1 to November 1, and at 8 a. m. and 4 p. m. from November 1 to March 1. School was to begin and end accordingly! Comment and comparisons with present-day methods are unnecessary.

Mr. Emerson married, in 1699, Sarah, widow of John Carter, and daughter of Richard and Joanna Stowers, of Charlestown. A daughter, Sarah, born to them August, 1695, married Hon. Richard Foster, Jr. (nephew of Isaac and grandson of William and Anne [Brackenbury] Foster). Through his wife, Mr. Emerson's name is connected with numerous real estate transactions in Charlestown. His widow long survived him.

March 4, 1699-00. "Voted that the selectmen, with Mr.

merly for the school fenced in and maps and by the schoolmaster. It being all the land belonging to the Towne from the leaser and of the schoolhouse on a straight line to Timothy Culier's barn, containing 30 rod, more or less, for a term of seven years, 5 shifting for the first year, and 10 shilling ner years thereafter?

January 6, 1698-9. "Xtopher Canalwin, for work at rehool

Toursdays our mor (o-r) send

anuary 23, 1698. Treasurer's account:

Mr. John Emarson, Dr.

To Rent of Lovell's Is, 139.

To Money pd being for year 1897, 181.

To Rent for the Island, 280.

To money being rem for school land, £3

From the Emerson Generalogy we learn that Revi John Emerson, of the class of 1675 (Harvard) was the son of Nathagaiel (Thomas¹) Emerson. He was been in Ipswich, 1874, and died in Salem February 24, 1712. His grave is in the Charter street burying ground. He served as a chapitin in the Indian Wars, and taught school at Newbery, Charlestown, and Salem. August 25, 1630, the selectmen of Salem called him from Charlestown, at a salary of £50, to teach Greek, Latin, writing, cyphering, and to perfect such in reading as can read a chapter component, and to perfect such in reading as can read a chapter componently well. The following regulations at Salem were, dopbeless, and unlike those in other communiums at that day. The school bell was to be rung at 7 a. m. and 4 p. m. from March 1 to Nobelles wender 1, and at 8 a. m. and 4 p. m. from November 1 to March 1. School was to begin and end accordances.

Mr. Emerson matried, in 1690, hash, welow of John Carter, and daughter of Richard and Joseph Mowers, of Charlestown, A daughter, Sarah, born to them August, 1665, matried 140n, Richard Foster, Jr. (nephew of Issue and grandson of William and Anne [Brackenbury] Foster). Through his wife, Mr. Einer, son's name is connected with numer, as veal adate transactions in Charlestown. His widow lone survived him.

March 4, 1699-00. "Voted that the selectmen, with Mr.

Samuel Phipps & Lt. Eleazer Phillips, be a committee to bargain and agree with a gramer schoolmaster for the yeare to keep a free school & the Selectmen to Raise by way of Rate on the Inhabitants what shall be wanting beside what is already given for that use to make up the sallery that shall be agreed upon to be given to sd schoolmaster."

March 8. "Agreed that Mr. Samuel Phipps & Lt. Eleazer Phillips go to Cambridge or elsewhere & inform themselves by the best advice they can get of a suitable person for a school-master, & if they see meet to agree with one, this to be done with all expedition."

This unseemly haste is explained, perhaps, by a reference in Hutchinson Collection, page 553. Frothingham says, page 214, "So watchful were the public authorities of the common schools that in 1691 Charlestown was presented to the county court for its neglect, while it was in search of a competent teacher, and only saved itself from a penalty by a quick bargain."

May 22, 1700. "According to vote in March the selectmen and committee agreed with Mr. Thomas Swan to keep the school in this Towne, to teach children belonging to this towne Lattin, writeing, scifering, & to perfect them in Reading English, & forthwith to enter upon said work & continue for the space of one whole yeare from the day of the date hereof. In consideration of which service, faithfully performed, it was agreed that he be paid £40 money for the year, to be paid quarterly. Nathl Dowse, Recorder."

Various orders to the town treasurer to pay Mr. Swan are found upon the books, the most interesting being that of October 27, 1702: "To Mr. Thomas Swan 15 shillings money disbursed by him for wood for the schooling of pore children."

Thus ends the account of Charlestown school in the first century of our history. It remains to add that, at the opening of the eighteenth century (Frothingham, page 243), at annual meeting in March, it was voted, if there should be a county school settled by the General Court, that this Town would raise £40, in order to provide for it, if it be settled in this town. Apparently nothing ever came of this.

Samuel Phipps & Lt. Eleaser Philips, be a committee to hargain and agree with a gramer schoolmaster for the yeare to keep a free school & the Selectmen to Raise by way of Pate on the Inhaindants what shall be wanting brank what is already given for that use to make up the suffery that shall be agreed upon to be given to sd schoolmaster."

March 8. "Agreed that Mr. Sagnet Phipps & Lt. Elegrer Phillips go to Cambridge or elsewirere & inform themselves by the best advice they can get of a suitable person for a school-master, & if they see meet to agree with one, this to be done with all expedition."

This unseemly haste is explained, perhaps, by a reference in Hutchinson Collection, page 555. Frothingham says, page 214, "So watchful were the public authorities of the common schools that in 1691 Charlestown was presented to the county court for its neglect, while it was he search of a competent teacher, and only saved itself from a penalty by a quick hargein."

May 22, 1700. "According to vote in Major the selectmen and committee agreed with Mr. Thomas Swan to keep the school in this Towne, to teach children belonging to this towne Lantin writeing, scilering, & to perfect them in Reading English, & forthwith to enter upon said work & continue for the space of one whole yeare from the day of the date hereof. In consideration of which service, faithfully performed, it was agreed that he be paid £40 money for the year, to be paid quarterly. Nathl Dowse, Recorder."

Various orders to the town treasurer to pay Mr. Swan are found upon the books, the most interesting being that of October 27, 1702: "To Mr. Thomas Swan 15 shillings money disbursed by him for wood for the schooling of pore children."

Thus ends the account of Charlestown school in the first century of our history. It remains to add that, at the opening of the eighteenth century (Frothingham, page 243), attanwash meeting in March, it was voted, if there should be a county achool settled by the General Court, that this Town would raise £10, in order to provide for it, if it be settled in this rown. Apparently nothing ever came of this. Neal's "New England," page 613, asserts that there was hardly a child of nine or ten years old throughout the whole country at this time but could read and write and say his catechism. If this be true, from the account which we have attempted to present, it may be judged whether Charlestown was faithful or not to its duty.

(To be continued.)

NEIGHBORHOOD SKETCH NO. 6. MEDFORD AND WALNUT STREETS.

By John. F. Ayer.

IN 1858 I located on Medford street, where Chester avenue and Medford Street unite; the house, since remodeled, is now owned by Mr. Sears Condit. It was a two-story, flat-roof structure, and connected with it there was a large lot of land, with several apple trees.

On the adjoining land, north, stood the Hearse house, also the Town Pound, both of which disappeared when the Brastow schoolhouse was built on the land—as did the schoolhouse itself a few years later, when the location was wanted for the Central fire station.

Chester avenue did not exist at that time, but it was opened a few years later, when the several houses that front toward the railroad were built.

There were three houses only on this portion of Barberry Lane, the one I occupied, the one owned and occupied by John W. Mandell next east of it, and a third one adjoining Mandell, owned and occupied by Charles Bird, Jr.

Mandell afterward located on Prescott street as a florist, while Bird drifted to Chelsea and became an auctioneer.

Northwest from us, along Medford street, there was no house until you came to Captain Brown's, near Central street. Opposite Brown, or a little further along, about where Ames street is, stood a small farmhouse and barn.

Neal's "New England," page 613, asserts that there was hardly a child of nine or ten years old throughout the whole country at this time but could read and write and say his catechism. If this be true, from the account which we have attempted to present, it may be judged whether that stown was faithful or not to its duty.

(To be continued.)

NEIGHBORHOOD SKETCH 190. 6. MEDFORD AND WALNUT STREETS.

By John F. Ayer.

N 1868 I located on Medford street, where Chester avenue and Medford Street unite; the house, since remodeled is now owned by Mr. Sears Condit. It was a two-story, fint-most structure, and connected with it there was a large lot of land, with several apple trees.

On the adjoining land, ourth, stood the Hearse house, also the Town Pound, both of which disappeared when the Brastow schoolhouse was built on the land—as did the schoolhouse itself a few years later, when the location was wanted for the Central fire station.

Chester avenue did not exist at that time, but it was opened a few years later, when the several houses that front toward the railroad were built.

There were three houses only on this partion of Barberry Lane, the one I occupied, the one owned and occupied by John W. Mandell next east of it, and a third one adjoining Mandell, owned and occupied by Charles Bird, Ir.

Mandell afterward located on Prescott street as a florest, while Bird drifted to Chelsea and because an ancioneer.

Northwest from as, along Medford street, there was no house until you came so Captain Brown's, near Central street. Opposite Brown, or a little further along, about where Ames street is, stood a small farmhouse and barn.

A little more to the north of Medford street stood the home of Charles E. Gilman on Walnut street, also an old house opposite his, both of which are still standing.

Mr. Gilman was about fifty years old at this time, and his farm of several acres extended northerly nearly to Gilman square, and southerly about the same distance, Gilman street being laid out through his land.

Gilman was a messenger, I think, in the New England Bank in Boston, going and returning over the Lowell railroad each morning and afternoon, attending to his duties as town clerk all the while.

Next along Walnut street northerly was William Veazie, whose house was in plain view from our windows. The first house he built was burned before completion, the second one—now standing—was guarded every night while being constructed. A supposed incendiary was shot one night by the watchman on duty.

In the rear of Veazie was a farm owned by Abraham M. Moore, whose buildings were in plain view; his land opened on to Walnut street, and also onto what is now Bonair street. There was a stone quarry on his premises, in the rear of Veazie, furnishing the familiar blue ledge stone for cellar walls so well known to all builders.

Along Walnut street, adjoining Moore, Edward Cutter—young Ned Cutter, as he was called—owned to Broadway; the house on Walnut street is still standing.

Cutter was a dissipated fellow, told big stories which few believed, was quite successful as a fruit-grower, however, and his extensive pear orchard will be long remembered by the older citizens of the town.

Opposite Cutter, on Walnut street, was the Skilton place. John, a bachelor, and very deaf, was for many years treasurer of the Warren Institution for Savings in Charlestown, and George, his brother, engaged in his first efforts at pickle and rhubarb wine making, occupied the house, which is still standing.

Next south of the Skiltons was a small farm of a Mrs. Moore, two or three acres, afterward owned by Samuel Mills, who opened A little more to the north of Mediorel street stood the home of Charles E. Gilman on Walant street, also an old house opposite his, both of which are still rianding.

Mr. Gilman was about fury years old at this time, and his farm of several acres extended northerly nearly to Gilman square, and southerly about the same distance, Gilman street being hid out through his land.

Gilman was a messenger, I thank, in the New England Bank in Boston, going and returning over the Lowell reflicad each morning and alternoon, attending to his duties as town clerk all the while.

Next along Walnut strest nogtherty was William Verific whose house was in plain view from our windows. The first house he built was burned before completion, the second one-now standing—was guarded every night while herms constructed. A supposed incendiary was shed one night by the watchman on duty.

In the rear of Venzie was a farm owned by Abraham M. Moore, whose buildings were in plain view; his land opened on to Walnut street, and also onto what is now Bonair street. There was a stone quarry on his premises, in the rear of Venzie, furnishing the familiar blue ledge stone for cellar walls so well known to all builders.

Along Walnut street, adjoining Moore, Edward Cutteryoung Ned Cutter, as he was called—owned to Bloadways, the house on Walnut street is still standing.

Cutter was a dissipated fellow, told big stories which low believed, was quite successful as a fruit-grower, however, and his extensive pear orchard will be long remembered by the older elizens of the town.

Opposite Cutter, on Walmit street, was the Skilton place. John, a bachelor, and very deal, was for many years treasurer of the Warren Institution for Savings in Charlesrown, and George, his brother, engaged in his first efforts at pickle and chubark wine malding, occupied the house, which is still standing.

Next south of the Skiltons was a small farm of a Mrs. Moore, two or three acres, afterward owned by Samuel Mills, who opened

up the street of that name—the same that has recently been renamed Sargent avenue—into which it opened at right angles.

Fitch Cutter owned a tract of grass land to the south of the Mills estate, and on Walnut street there were no houses between Mills and Town Clerk Gilman, on the westerly side.

Directly northeast from our house, there were few, if any, houses between us and Broadway. Mr. Samuel D. Hadley, a music teacher (father of S. Henry Hadley), built a house on Everett avenue, the first one in that vicinity, about 1859 or 1860. Seemingly, he was away off in the pasture, for none of the streets, Otis, Auburn avenue, Bonair, Pearl, Flint, or Gilman, had been opened at this time. It was all grass or pasture land from Cross to Walnut to School street, and beyond to Sycamore. With the exception of the few mentioned on Walnut street, no buildings stood until you came to the Forster schoolhouse—a wooden structure on Sycamore street—but away to the right of it, along Broadway, could be seen the few houses which existed at that time. Marshall, Dartmouth, and Thurston streets were not in existence.

Looking still further toward the east across the fields to where Mt. Pleasant street and Perkins street are only a few houses could be seen; the John Runey house and the Pottery buildings on the northerly side of Cross street, about where Flint street is, the houses of Charles Williams, Horace Runey, a Mr. Appleton, and two or three others along that part of Cross street, and then no buildings till you reached the Galletly Rope Walk, the Towne residence and hot houses off Washington street, the Bailey and Guild houses on Perkins street, with possibly two or three others near by.

All between Perkins and Cross streets was pasture land, and one would let down the bars near Mt. Vernon street, on Perkins, and walk unmolested to a point opposite the Runey pottery, where, letting down another set of bars, he would find himself on Cross street. Clay pits were numerous along Oliver street, between Franklin street and Glen. Winter evenings we could see the bonfires lighted by the skaters, and hear their voices plainly.

Of the near-by neighbors, I recall Charles Munroe and James

up the street of that name—the same that has recently been renamed Sargent avenue—into which it opened at right angles,

Fitch Cutter owned a tract of grass land to the south of the Mills estate, and on Walnin street there were no houses between Mills and Town Clerk Gilman, on the westerly side.

Directly northeast from our house, there were lew, if any houses between us and Broadway, Mr. Samuel D. Hadley, a music teacher (father of S. Henry Hadley), built ley, a music teacher (father of S. Henry Hadley), built a house on Everett avenue, the first one in that yieldity, about 1859 or 1860. Securingly, he was away off in the pasture, for none of the streets, Otis, authors avenue, Bonair, Pearl, Flint, of Climat, had been opened at this time. It was all-grass or pasture land from Cross to Walnut to School street, and beyond to Sycanore. Wich the exception of the few mentioned on Walnut street, no buildings stood until you came to the Forster schoolhouse—a wooden structure on Synamore street—but away to the right of it, along Broadway, could be seen the few houses which existed at that time. Markanil, Dartmouth, and Thurston streets were noted existence.

Looking still further toward like east across the helds to where Mt. Pleasant street and Torkind street are only a few houses could be seen; the John Runey house and the Pottery buildings on the northerly side of Cross street, about where Phint street is, the houses of Charles Williams, Hornee Runey, a Mr. Appleton, and two or three others along that part of Cross street and then no buildings till you reached the Galletly Rope Walls, the Towne residence and hot houses off Washington street, the Bailey and Guild houses on Perture street, with possibly two or three others near by.

All between Perkins and Cross streets was pasture land, and one would let down the bars near Mr. Vernon street, on Perkins and walk unmolested to a point opposite the Runcy portery where, letting down another set of bars, he would find himself on Cross street. Clay pits were numerons along Oliver street, between Franklin street and Glen. Winter evenings we could see the bonfires lighted by the skaters, and hear their voices plainly.

S. Runey, who lived opposite us, Frank Russell, whose place adjoined the Munroe estate, forming the corner of Greenville street, and near by, on the opposite side of Greenville street, was the Alexander Wood place.

At the junction of Highland avenue and Medford street was the John Bolton homestead, and opposite Bolton, on Highland avenue, was the farm of Ira Thorp.

Mr. Munroe was prematurely old, had retired from business, and could be found generally about his place or along the street. He was a little lame, carried a stout cane, and moved about cautiously. He was a genial, sociable fellow, and his hearty greeting and loud laughter I recall with pleasure.

James S. Runey was with his brother John in the pottery business on Cross street. He was a quiet, kindly, home-loving man, it seemed to me; his widow, Mrs. Maria M. Runey, is still living in the Munroe house with her sister, Miss Louisa Munroe.

Frank Russell was a well-known resident; everybody knew him. Like his neighbor Munroe, he had retired from active business. He and Charles H. North had been in the pork packing business together for some years; he had been in the boot and shoe business, also.

He owned the triangle bounded by Chester avenue, Cross street, and Medford street, and property in other places, as well. His home partook of the well-to-do country type, and he is well remembered by the older people.

The place has gone out of the family, but remains much the same as in the early days.

Mr. Bolton occupied the premises bounded by Walnut street, Highland avenue, and Medford street, one of the best locations for a home in Somerville. He had a fine house, with ample grounds, was an engraver in Boston, a tall man, somewhat grey, intelligent, well-to-do. The land has been divided up and built over. The house has disappeared.

Ira Thorp, quite an old man, rather under size, thin and stooping, a good neighbor, was the typical milkman of the vicinity. He produced milk, and dispensed it to the neighbors straight. His house was at the corner of Walnut street and

S. Runey, who lived opposite us, Frank Russell, whose place adjoined the Munroe estate, forming the corner of Greenville street, and near by, on the opposite side of Greenville street, was the Alexander Wood place.

At the function of Highland avenue and Mediord street was the John Boston homestead, and opposite Belton, on Highland

avenue, was the farm of Ira Thor

Mr. Munroe was prematurely old, had refired from business, and could be found generally about his place or along the street. He was a little lame, carried a stom care, and moved about cautiously. He was a genial, sociable fellow, and his hearty specting and loud laughter I recall with pleasure.

James S., Runcy was with his breiher John in this pottery business on Cross street. He was a quiet, kindly, home-loving man, it seemed to me; his widow, Mrs. Maria M. Runey, is still living in the Munroe house with her sister, Miss Louisa Munroe.

Prank Russell was a well-known resident; everybody knew him. Like his neighbor Munroe, he had retired from active hustness. He and Charles H. North had been in the pork packing business together for some years; he had been in the boot and shoe business, also.

He owned the triangle hounded by Chester avenue, Cross street, and Mediord street, and property in other places, as well. His home partools of the well-to-do country type, and he is well remembered by the older people.

The place has gone out of the family, but remains much the

Mr. Bolton occupied the premises bounded by Wainut street. Highland avenue, and Mediord street, one of the best locations for a home in Somerville. He had a fine house, with ample grounds, was an engraver in liostom, a talt man, somewher greey, intelligent, well-to-do. The land has been divided up and built over. The house has disappeared.

Ira Thorp, quite an old man, rather under size, thin and stooping, a good neighbor, was the typical milkman of the vicinity. He produced milk, and dispensed it to the neighbors straight. His house was at the corner of Walnut street and

Highland avenue. The barn was on the line of Walnut street, a great trough outside it, where the fresh milk in cans was placed to cool. He pastured his cows across the way from the barn, where they had ample range.

Both house and barn have long since disappeared, his holdings are now covered with residences, but he will be long remembered and often talked about by the old-time families in this locality.

WASHINGTON STREET AS IT WAS.

By Mrs. O. S. Knapp.

W ASHINGTON street has always been a much-traveled thoroughfare, and was the first street laid out in the early settlement of the place. I will write briefly of the houses and their occupants as I remember them from Union square to Medford street on the northerly side of Washington.

Three houses have been moved, viz.: the house owned by the Stone family, that stood near the present site of the Stone building, was moved several years ago to make room for business purposes.

Both the Prospect Hill and Pope schoolhouses are located where dwelling-houses once stood. Mr. Bonner, who lived where the Prospect Hill schoolhouse now stands, moved his house up the hill on Bonner avenue. A family by the name of Harrington lived where the Pope schoolhouse is located.

Next below where we lived was the old Shedd place, known to Revolutionary fame, as a British soldier was killed in the house on the retreat from Lexington. I do not remember the name of the family who lived there in my childhood days. It was a pretty cottage, set well back from the street, surrounded by overgrown and untrained shrubbery, giving it a romantic and pleasing appearance. The place was sold some years since to Mr. Walker, who so enlarged and altered it that one could never recognize the original dwelling.

Highland avenue. The harn was on the line of Walnut street, a great trough outside it, where the fresh milk in caus was placed to cool. He pastured his cows across the way from the barn, where they had amole range.

Both house and barn have long since disappeared, his holdings are now covered with residences, but he will be long remembered and often talked about by the old-time families in this locality.

WASHINGTON STREET AS IT WAS

By Mrs. O. S. Maspp.

W ASHINGTON street has always been a nucle-traveled thoroughfare, and was the nest street laid out in the early settlement of the place. I will write briefly of the houses and their occupants as a nonember when from Union square to Medford street on the northerly side of Washington.

Three houses have been moved, viza the house owned by the Stone family, that stood mas the present site of the Stone building, was moved several years ago to make room for bush

ness purposes,

Both the Prospect 1/01 and 1/1pc athershouses are located where dwelling-houses once most. Mr. Bonner, who fived where the Prospect 1/01 schoollouse new stands, moved his house up the hill on Bonner assume. A family by the name of Harrington lived where the Pope schoollouse is located.

Next below where we hived was the yell should place, known to Revolutionary tame, as a their he seldier was killed in the house on the retreat from Lexington. I do not remember the name of the family who lived there in any childhood days. It was a pretty coltage, set well back from the safet, surrounded by overgrown and universal shoulders white in a ramanticant pleasing appearance. The place of a sold some years stace to Mr. Walker, who so enlarged and almost it that one could never recognize the original dwelling.

A few rods from the Shedd place Mrs. Frost lived. Her house stood near the street. A social-looking pump in front, with dipper attached, invited the thirsty traveler to stop for a cooling draught as he passed by. This house, also, has yielded to the pressure of business, the front of it having been built out for stores.

The substantial looking house now owned and occupied by George Haven, situated near the corner of Washington and Medford streets, has changed very little in its external appearance. My earliest recollections of the place are of a family by the name of Pritchard living there, but they did not remain very long.

The three remaining houses to be spoken of are clearer to my memory than any of the others. The house occupied by David Sanborn, father of David Sanborn who resides on Prospect street, stands near Union square. Adjoining this is the one then occupied by "Grandma" Bonner, sister of the elder Mrs. Sanborn, and mother of William Bonner, who moved his house up the hill.

In the third house, just east of the Prospect Hill school-house, my father, Joseph Clark, lived. These three houses are in possession of the original families, the descendants of two of them (Mrs. Bonner's and my father's) occupying them. Although the years have not passed by without leaving their marks on them, and the lovely, old-fashioned flower gardens belonging to them have long since gone, they wear a natural, old-time look, and stand as landmarks to those who were familiar with Somerville when it was set off from Charlestown.

A few rods from the Shedd place Mrs. Prost lived. Her house stood near the street. A social-looking gamp in front, with dipper attached, invited the thirsty traveler to stop for a cooling draught as he passed by. This house, also, has yielded to the pressure of business, the front of it having been built out for stores.

The substantial looking house now owned and occupied by George Haven, situated near the corner of Washington and Medford streets, has changed very little in its external appearance. My earliest recollections of the place are of a family by the name of Pritchard living there, but they did not remain very long.

The three remaining houses to he spoken of are clearer to my memory than any of the others. The house occupied by David Sanborn, father of David Sanborn who resides on Frozpect street, stands near Union square. Adjoining this is the one then occupied by "Grandina" Ranner, sister of the enter Mrs. Sanborn, and mother of William Honner, who moved his house up the hill.

In the third house, just east of the Prospect, Hill schoolhouse, my father, Joseph Clark, lived. These three house-are
in possession of the original families, the descendant of two et
them (Mrs. Bonner's and my father's) occupying them. Atthough the years have not passed by without itaying their son ke
on them, and the lovely, old-fashioned flower gardens belonging
to them have long since gone, they wear a natural, old-time bodic
and stand as laudmarks to those who, were familiar with Somerwille when it was set off from Charlestown

48

Officers of Somerville Historical Society.

1903=1904.

President. John F. Ayer. First Vice-President, Luther B. Pillsbury. Second Vice-President. . Levi L. Hawes. Oliver Bacon. Third Vice-President, Recording Secretary, . Mrs. Elizabeth F. Hammond. Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. V. E. Ayer. Treasurer. Seth Mason. Librarian and Curator, Alfred M. Cutler.

Council-at-Large.

Charles D. Elliot, L. Roger Wentworth,

Anna P. Vinal.

Historic Sites.

J. O. Hayden, Chairman,

Charles D. Elliot.

Luther B. Pillsbury.

Essays and Addresses.

John F. Ayer, Chairman, William E. Brigham,

Charles D. Elliot, Seth Mason,

Mrs, V. E. Ayer.

Library and Cabinet.

Alfred M. Cutler, Chairman, Mrs. Helen M. Heald,

Levi L. Hawes, Miss Marriette E. Eddy.

Photographs.

Benjamin F. Freeman, Chairman,
Albert L. Haskell.

Charles W. Colman, ... Haskell.

Press and Clippings.

Miss Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, Miss Lucy M. Stone, Miss M. Agnes Hunt, Miss Mary A. Haley,

Miss Marion Knapp.

Publications.

Sam Walter Foss, Chairman, Sara A. Stone, Frank M. Hawes, John F. Ayer, ex-officio.

Military Records.

Col. Edwin C. Bennett, Chairman, John H. Dusseault.

Levi L. Hawes, Alfred M. Cutler.

house.

Mrs. Elizabeth F. Hammond, Chairman, Mrs. V. E. Ayer, Mrs. F. De Witt Lapham.

Officers of Somerville historical Society.

1903-1904.

John F. Avon.
Luther B. Pflishery.
Losi L. Hawes.
Oliver Bucon.
Was. Elizabeth F. H.

Soft Meson, ...

Connect-ab-Earge.

... Roger Wentworth,

Charles D. Ettlet.

ssays and Addresses.

Charles D. Elliot. Seth Mason,

Mrs. V. E. Ayer

Cibrary and Capinet.

Levi L. Hawes, Miss Marriette E. Eddy

Miss Marriette E

mjamin F. Freeman, Chaffman, Charles W. Colme

Press and Clippings.

Miss M. Agnos Hunt Miss Mary A, Hairy

IMAR Marion Kamp

Tenomen

Frank M. Hawee.
John F. Ayer, excelled

MUHHARY Records.

Lavi L. Hawas, Alfred M. Cutler

Bouse

Mrs. Elizabeth F. Hammood, Chairman, Mrs. V. E. Ayes

Historic Leaves

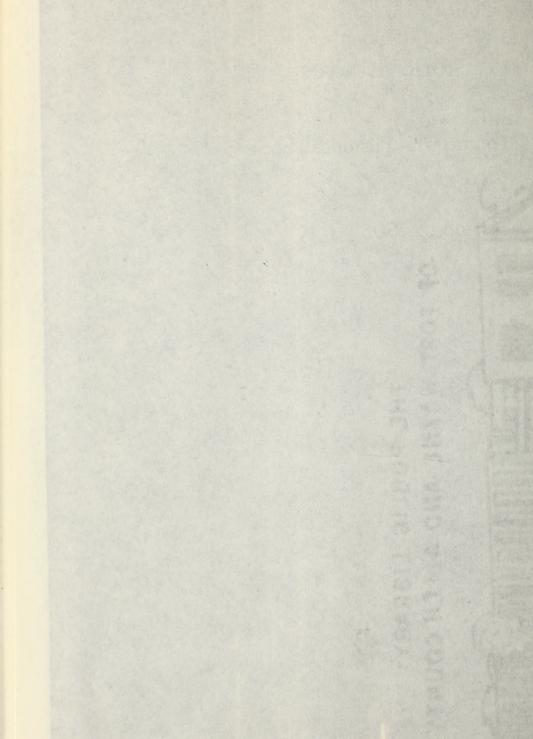
e Published By the

Somerville Historical Society

Somewile, Wass.

October 1908

You IL 190, 3



CONTENTS

MIDDLESEX GANAL AND MEDFORD TURNPIKE RUINS OF THE CONVENT IN THE DISTANCE

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE OLD MIDDLESEX
GANAL

Hertert Pierce Leatin

CHARLESTOWN SCHOOLS IN THE 18TH CENTURY

Frank Mortings (Howes & 60

LITERARY MEN. AND WOMEN OF SOMERVILLE.

David Lee May Sty 1

HISTORIC LEAVES

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY THE

Somerville Historical Society

Society's Rooms, Tufts House, Sycamore Street.

Somerville, Mass.

Subscription Price, One Dollar a Year postpaid.
Single cobles, 25 cents.

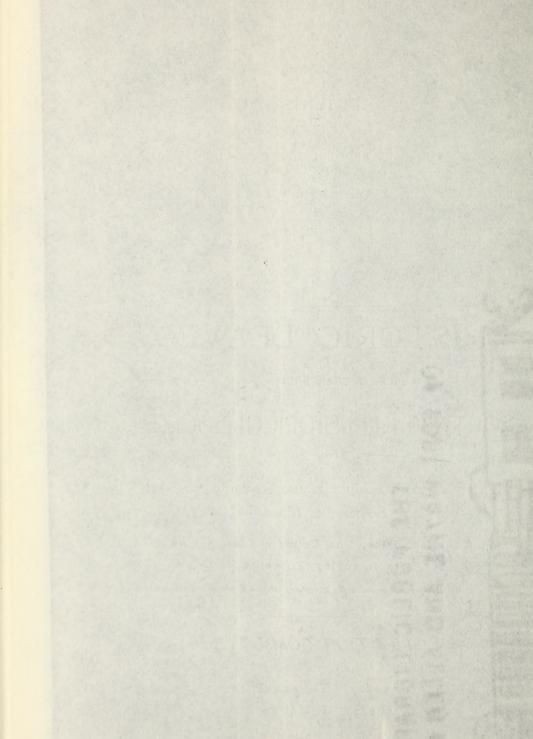
For sale at the Society's Rooms or by Members of the Publication Committee

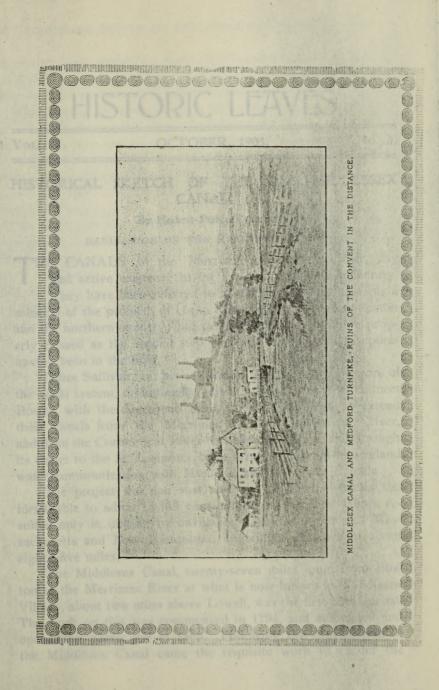
PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

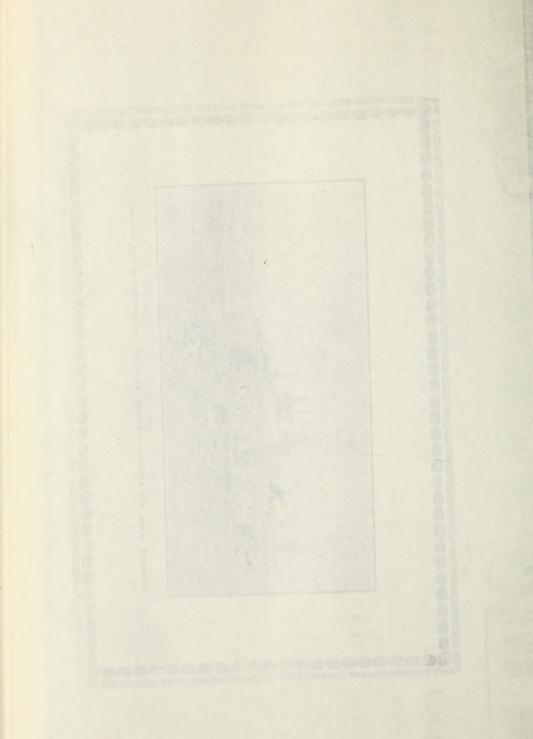
SAM WALTER Poss, Chairman

JOHN F. AVER Ex-officio SARA A. STONE

FRANK M. HAWES







HISTORIC LEAVES

Vol. II.

OCTOBER, 1903.

No. 3.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE OLD MIDDLESEX CANAL.

By Herbert Pierce Yeaton.

NAVIGATION ON THE MERRIMAC RIVER.

THE CANALS of the Merrimac River had their day and active existence in the first half of the last century. They have been referred to as the earliest step towards a solution of the problem of cheap transportation between Boston and the northern country; but perhaps they may be more properly classed as the second step in that direction, the turnpikes having been in the field.

James Sullivan and his associates, the original projectors of the canal system, undoubtedly had in mind, not only to connect Boston with the Merrimac River country, but also to extend their canals from the Merrimac to the Connecticut River, and from the Connecticut River to Lake Champlain, and through its outlet to the St. Lawrence, thus bringing Boston into inland water communication with Montreal and the lower Canada.

The project was too vast, and the physical obstacles too formidable to admit of full consummation, and their labors resulted only in uniting by navigable water the capitals of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, covering a distance of about eighty-five miles.

The Middlesex Canal, twenty-seven miles long, from Boston to the Merrimac River at what is now known as Middlesex Village, about two miles above Lowell, was the first constructed. The work on this was commenced in 1794, and completed and opened for public use in 1803. Following the construction of the Middlesex Canal came the requisite work to render the

HISTORIC LEAVES

Vol. II.

OCTOBER, 1903,

No. 3.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE OLD MIDDLESEN CANAL

By Herbert Player Yestoon

NAVIGATION ON THE MENLINAS RIVERS

THE CANALS of the Merchant River had Street that

They have been referred to as the entitler step towards a solution of the problem of cheen transpartation between floaton and the northern country; but perhaps they may be roote properly classed as the second step in that direction, the rurnpikes

James Sullivan and his assertates, the original projectors of the canal system, undoubtedly had in mind, not only to connect Boston with the Merrimac River country, but also to extend their canals from the Merrimac to the Connecticut River, and from the Connecticut River to Lake Champlain, and through its outlet to the St. Lawrence, thus bringing Boston into inland water communication with Montreal and the lower Canada.

The project was too vast and the physical obstailes too formidable to admit of full consumulation, and their labors resulted only in uniting by navigable water the capitals of Massachusetts and New Hampslure, covering a distance of about

eighty-five miles.

The Middlesex Canal, twenty-seven miles long, from Boston to the Merrimac River at what is now known as Middlesex Village, about two miles above Lowell, was the first constructed. The work on this was commenced in 1794, and completed and opened for public use in 1808. Fullowing the construction of the Middlesex Canal came the requisite work to render the

Merrimac River navigable; from the head of the canal to Concord, N. H., being a series of dams, locks, and short canals to overcome the natural rapids and falls of the river.

The first of these works was a lock and short canal at Wiscassee Falls, three miles above the head of the Middlesex Canal and what is now known as Tyngs Island. No fall is now perceptible at that point, the Lowell dam having flowed it out. The second work, fifteen miles further up, at Cromwell's Falls, consisted of a dam and single lock. Then came dams and single locks at Moor's, Coos', Goff's, Griffin's and Merrill's Falls. About a mile above Merrill's Falls were the lower locks of the Amoskeag, a canal next in importance to the Middlesex Canal. It was only about a mile in length, but surmounted by works of very considerable magnitude, where the great fall of between fifty and sixty feet now furnishes the water power for the mills at Manchester. The contract was first undertaken by Samuel Blodgett in 1794, and not completed until 1807.

Eight miles above Amoskeag the locks and short canal at Hooksett overcame a fall of some seventeen and one-half feet; further up the Bow locks and canal afforded the final lift of twenty-seven feet to the level of the navigable water of the Merrimac at Concord.

Short side canals with locks were subsequently built at the junction of the Nashua and Piscataquog Rivers with the Merrimac, to facilitate the passage of boats from the Merrimac to the storehouse in Nashua and Piscataquog villages.

For forty years this line of canals formed the principal channel of heavy transportation between the two capitals, and except that the canals did not effectually compete with the stages for carrying passengers, they held the same position to transportation as is now held by their successor and destroyer—the railroad.

During the entire season of open river, from the time that the spring break-up of ice permitted navigation to commence until the frosts of fall again closed it, this eighty-five miles of water was thronged with boats taking the products of the country to a market and the New England metropolis, and returning Merrimac River navigable; from the head of the canal to Concord, N. H., being a series of dams, locks, and short canals to overcome the natural rapids and falls of the river.

The first of these works was a lock and short ranal at Wiscassee Falls, three miles above the head of the Middlesex Canal and what is now known as Tyngs Island. No fall is now perceptible at that point, the Lowell dan having flowed it out. The second work, fifteen miles further up, at Cromwell's Falls, consisted of a dam and single lock. Then came dams and imple locks at Moor's, Coos', Gott e, Griffin's and Merrill's Falls, About a mile above Merrill's Falls were the lower locks of the Amoskeag, a caust next m importance to the Middleser Canal It was only about a mile in length, but surmounted by works of yery considerable magnitude, where the great fall of between they and sixty feet now furnishes the water power for the mile at Manchester. The contract was first undertaken by Samuel Blodgett in 1794, and not completed until 1807.

Eight miles above Amoskeag the locks and short cand at Hooksett overcame a fall of some severacen and one-half feet further up the Bow locks and canal afforded the final lift of twenty-seven feet to the level of the navigable water of the Mertimac at Concord.

Short side canals with locks were subsequently built at the junction of the Nashua and Piscataquog Rivers with the Merimae trimae, to facilitate the passage of boats from the Merrimae to the storehouse in Nashua and Piscataquog villages.

For forty years this line of canals formed the principal channel of heavy transportation between the two capitals, and except that the canals did not effectually compete with me stages for carrying passengers, they had the same position in transportation as is now held by their successor and destroys—the railroad.

During the entire season of open over, from the time that the spring break-up of ice permitted navigation to commence until the frosts of fall again closed it, this eighty-five miles of water was thronged with boats taking the products of the country to a market and the New Rugland arctropolis, and returning loaded with salt, lime, cement, plaster, hardware, leather, liquors, iron, glass, grindstones, cordage, paints, oils and all the infinite variety of merchandise required by country merchants formerly classed under the general terms of "Dry West India goods."

The construction of these canals was a great undertaking in that day. Boston was a town of only about 20,000. Neither Lowell nor Manchester had been commenced, and Nashua was a small place without manufacturing, and Concord was a country village.

The Merrimac Canals were blotted out by the railroad. The opening of the Lowell road in 1835, to Nashua in 1838, and to Concord in 1842, were successive steps of destruction to the whole system of river navigation, and culminated in the total abandonment of the canal soon after the Concord railroad was put in operation.

A hardy race of boatmen, pilots, and raftsmen—men of uncommon strength and endurance, skilled in their calling, but unfamiliar with other labors—were suddenly thrown out of employment. The wooden dams and locks went to decay, the embankments were cut and plowed down, and successive spring freshets have hurled their icy batteries against the stone abutments and lock walls until they are nearly obliterated, and the next generation will not know of them.

THE MIDDLESEX CANAL.

The observant traveler on the Boston & Lowell Railroad, now the Southern Division of the Boston & Maine, between Woburn and Billerica, may see a broad ditch filled with a sluggish stream of water. He is told, perhaps, that this was once a portion of the Old Middlesex Canal; with the words come a swift vision of a silvery ribbon of water lying between cultivated meadows and bordered by velvety lawns and shaded woodland. On its bosom he sees the canal-boat, moving forward with easy, quiet dignity, appropriate to the time when leisure was still allowable. The vision is quickly dispelled by the rush and roar of the train sweeping on to its destination, as the canal itself was obliterated by the growth of steam power. It may, perhaps, help

loaded with salt, lime, cerneal, placter, hardware, leather, lionors, iron, glass, grindstones, cordage, pains, oils and all the infinite variety of merchandise required by country merchants formerly classed under the general terms of they blest india retols."

The construction of these cansis was a great undertaking in that day. Boston was a town of early about 20,000; Neither Lowell nor Manchester had been commenced, and Nashua was a small place without manufacturing, and Concord was a country village.

The Merrimae Canals were blotted out by the roll, oad, a lied opening of the Lowell road in 1835, to Nashua in 1828, and to Concord in 1842, were sweetsive steps of destruction to the whole system of river navigation, and colonizated to the total abandonment of the canal soon after the Concord railroad was put, in operation.

A hardy race of boatmen, pilots, and rainment of uncommon strength and endurance, skilled in their calling, but
unfamiliar with other labors—were sudjenly thrown our of employment. The wooden dans and locks went to decay, the
embankments were cut and pioned down, and successive spring
freshets have buried their icy batteries against the cope abutments and lock walls until they are nearly obiderated, and the
mext generation will not know of them

THE MIBILISERY CANAL

The observant traveler on the Boston & Lowell Railread, now the Southern Division of the Boston & Maine, between Woburn and Billerica, may see a broad ditch filled with a sluggish stream of water. He is told, perhaps, that thus was once a portion of the Oid Middlesex Canal; with the words come a swill vision of a silvery ribbon of water lying between cultivated meadows and bordered by velvety lawns and shaded woodland. On its bosom he sees the canal-boat, moving forward with easy, quiet dignity, appropriate to the time when leisure was still allowable. The vision is quiekly dispelled by the rush and roar of lowable. The vision is quiekly dispelled by the rush and roar of the train sweeping on to its destination, as the canal itself was obliterated by the growth of steam power. It may, perhaps, help

to an appreciation of the vast changes which accompanied this transition if we will remember that, roughly speaking, the Middlesex Canal belongs to the first half of the nineteenth century, while the railroad belongs to the latter half of that period.

In the month of May, 1793, a certain number of gentlemen assembled for the purpose of "opening a canal from the waters of the Merrimac, by Concord River or in some other way, through the waters of Mystic River to the town of Boston." There were present at this meeting the Hon, James Sullivan, who was at this time attorney general, and later governor of Massachusetts, and in whose fertile mind the idea originated; Benjamin Hall, Willis Hall, Ebenezer Hall, Jonathan Porter, Loammi Baldwin, a leader in the enterprise and superintendent of construction, Ebenezer Hall, Ir., Andrew Hall, and Samuel Swan, Esq. After organizing by the choice of Benjamin Hall as chairman, and Samuel Swan, Esq., as clerk, the Hon. James Sullivan, Loammi Baldwin, and Captain Ebenezer Hall were chosen a committee to attend the General Court, in order to obtain an Act of Incorporation, with suitable powers relating to the premises. In conformity with this vote, a petition was presented to the General Court, and a charter obtained incorporating James Sullivan, Esq., and others, by the name of the Proprietors of the Middlesex Canal, bearing date June 22, 1793, and on the same day signed by His Excellency, John Hancock, Governor of the Commonwealth. By this charter the proprietors were authorized to lay assessments from time to time as might be required for the construction of said canal. It was further provided that the proprietors might hold real estate to the value of \$30,000 over the value of the canal; also to render Concord River boatable as far as Sudbury Causeway, through Billerica, Carlisle, Bedford, Concord, to Sudbury, a distance of twenty-three miles. This formed a portion of Mr. Sullivan's far-reaching plan for inland waterways, extending well into the interior of Massachusetts, and by way of the Merrimac River to Concord, New Hampshire, through Lake Sunapee to the Connecticut River, at Windsor, and thence to the St. Lawrence River. This seemed a good and practical plan, and if the railroad had been delayed

to an appreciation of the vast changes which accompanied this transition if we will comember that, roughly speaking, the Middlesex Canal belongs to the first half of the nineteenth century, while the railroad belongs to the fatter half of their octool.

chusetts, and in whose fertile usind the idea originated? Bertamin

ten years, would undoubtedly have been realized; and further to extend the canal from Medford to Boston, the original intention to have the eastern limit at Medford. By an act of June 25, 1798, the proprietors were allowed to hold mill property.

At the first meeting of the proprietors, after the choice of James Sullivan as moderator, and Samuel Swan as clerk, the

following votes were passed, viz.:-

That the Hon. James Sullivan, Hon. James Winthrop, and Christopher Gore, Esq., be a committee to arrange the business of the meeting, which they reported in the following order:—

Voted: That the business of the corporation be transacted by a committee annually elected, consisting of thirteen directors, who shall choose their President and Vice-President out of their own number.

Voted: That the Hon. James Sullivan, Loammi Baldwin, Esq., the Hon. Thomas Russell, Hon. James Winthrop, Christopher Gore, Esq., Joseph Barrell, Esq., Andrew Craigie, Esq., Hon. John Brooks, Captain Ebenezer Hall, Jonathan Porter, Esq., Ebenezer Storer, Esq., Caleb Swan, and Samuel Jaques be directors for pursuing the business of the canal for the present year.

At the meeting of the directors on October 11, the following vote was passed:—

Voted: That the Hon. James Sullivan be president, Loammi Baldwin, Esq., first vice-president, and Hon. John Brooks, second vice-president.

The Board of Directors being duly organized, the next duty was to commence the necessary surveys of the most eligible route between Medford River, Chelmsford, and the Concord River. Here the committee were met by an almost insurmountable difficulty; the science of Civil Engineering was almost unknown to anyone in this part of the country. They were, however, determined to persevere, and appointed Mr. Samuel Thompson, of Woburn, who began his work, and proceeded from Medford River, following up the river to Mystic Pond, through the pond and Symms' River to Horn Pond in Woburn, and through said pond to the head thereof.

ten years, would undoubtedly have been realized; and forther to extend the canal from Mediced to Edston, the original intention to have the eastern limit at Mediced. By an act of June 25, 1798, the proprietors were allowed to hold mill property.

At the first meeting of the proprietors, after the choice of James Sullivan as moderator, and Sannel Swan as deric the

That the Hon. James Sullis at, Hon. James Winthrop, and Christopher Gore, Esq., be a committee to arrange the business of the meeting, which they consider the first the following the business.

Voted: That the business of the corporation be fransacted by a committee annually elected consisting of differen directors, who shall choose their President and Vice-President out of their own number.

Voted: That the Hon, James Sullivan, Loanum, Baldwin, Esq., the Hon, Thomas Russell, Hon, James Winthrop, Ciristopher Gore, Esq., Joseph Barrell, Esq., Andrew Craigle, Esq. Hon, John Brooks, Capitain Ebenezer Hall, Jonathan Porter, Esq., Ebenezer Storer, Esq., Caleh Swan, and Samuel Jaques to directors for pursuing the business of the canal for the present year.

At the meeting of the directors on October 11, the following vote was passed:—

Voted: That the Hon, James Suffixan be president, Loammi Baldwin, Esq., first vice-president, and Hon., John Brooks, second vice-president

was to commence the necessary surveys of the most climble route between Medlord River, Chelmsford, and the Concord River, Here the committee were met by an almost insurmountable difficulty; the science of Civil Engineering was almost unknown to anyone in this part of the country. They were however, determined to persevery, and appointed Mr. Samuel Thompson, of Woburn, who began his work, and proceeded from Mediord River, dollowing up the river to Mystic-Pont through the pond and Synus' River to Horn Pond in Wolum, and through said pend to the head thereof.

Meeting here bars they could neither let down nor remove, they went back to Richardson's Mill on Symms' River, and passed up the valley through the east part of Woburn to Wilmington, and found an easy and very regular ascent until they reached the Concord River, a distance traveled, as the surveyor says, "From Medford Bridge to the Billerica Bridge, about twenty-three miles, and the ascent he found to be, from Medford River to the Concord River, sixty-eight and one-half feet." The actual elevation, when afterwards surveyed by a practical engineer, was found to be 104 feet. By the original survey from Billerica to Chelmsford, the surveyor says, "The water we estimate in the Merrimac River at sixteen and one-half feet above that at Billerica Bridge, and the distance six miles," when in fact the water at Billerica Bridge is about twenty-five feet above This report shows one of the the Merrimac at Chelmsford. many difficulties the directors had to contend with for the want of requisite scientific knowledge. It will be seen that the Concord was thus at the summit of the canal, and able to supply water in both directions. It will be seen later how this fact was further utilized in the attempt to form an aqueduct of the canal.

On the first day of March, 1794, the directors passed a vote appointing Loammi Baldwin, Esq., to repair to Philadelphia and endeavor to obtain the services of Mr. Samuel Weston, a distinguished English engineer, then in this country working in the Potomac canals. If he cannot come, then that he endeavor to obtain some other person who shall be recommended by Mr. Weston, and that said agent be authorized to write to Europe for some suitable person for the undertaking, if none can be found elsewhere.

Colonel Baldwin made a lengthy and able report on the twelfth day of May, 1794. Among other things, he says he has engaged Mr. Weston to make the survey of the route in the month of June, and closes his report as follows: "I consider the prospects before us in this undertaking much more flattering, in respect to the execution of the work in proportion to the extent, than any I have seen in the Southern states, the Washington canal excepted."

Meeting here bars they could neither let down nor remove they went back to Richardson's Mill am Symms' River, and passed up the valley through the cast part of Woharn to William mington, and found an easy and very regular ascent until they reached the Concord River, a distance traveled, as the surveyor says, "From Mediord Bridge to the Billerica Bridge alson twenty-three miles, and the ascent he found to be, from Mediord Bridge to the Billerica Bridge alson ford River to the Concord River, staty-eight and one half for engineer, was found to be 101 test. By the original survey from Billerica to Chelmsford, the sarveyor says, "The water we exitent that at Billerica Bridge, and the distance six miles," when mate in the Merrimae Rives at sixteen and one-half lett alwaye that at Billerica Bridge, and the distance six miles," when many difficulties the directors had to contend with for the want of requisite scientific knowledge. It will be seen that the figure and of requisite scientific knowledge. It will be seen that the figure coupley water in both directions. It will be seen that the flow and of the found water in both directions. It will be seen that the found for the water and the summit of the canal, and able to cappelly water in both directions. It will be seen that the flow this fact was further utilized in the attempt to foun an aqueduct of the canal

On the first day of March, 1794, the directors passed a vote appointing Loannii Baldwin, Esq. to repair to Unitadelydia and endeavor to obtain the services of Mr. Sannel Weston, a distinguished English engineer, then in this country working in the Potomac canals. If he cannot come, then that he end-avor to obtain some other person who shall be recommended by Mr. Weston, and that said agent he authorized to write to Furope for some suitable person for the undertaking, if none can be found elsewhere.

Colonel Baldwin made a lengthy and able report on the twelfth day of May, 1794. Among other things, he says be have engaged Mr. Weston to make his survey of the route in the month of June, and closes his report as follows: "I consider the prospects before us in this undertaking much more flattering, in respect to the execution of the work in proportion to the extent than any I have seen in the Southern states, the Washington canal excepted."

About the fifteenth of July Mr. Weston arrived, and a committee, consisting of Loammi Baldwin and Samuel Jaques, was appointed "to attend him during his survey and observations relating to the canal." The survey was completed, and a full report made by Mr. Weston on the second day of August, 1794. The survey made by Samuel Thompson was the one selected forty years later for the Boston & Lowell Railroad.

Agents were then immediately appointed to carry on the work, to commence at Billerica Mills on the Concord River, and first complete the level to the Merrimac at North Chelmsford. Colonel Baldwin, who superintended the construction of the canal, removed the first turf on the tenth of September, 1794. The season having so far advanced, but little could be done until the next spring except to purchase material and make contracts for future operations. The purchase of land from more than 100 proprietors demanded skillful diplomacy. Most of the lands acquired were by voluntary sale and conveyed in fee-simple to the corporation, sixteen lots were taken by authority of the Court of Sessions, while for thirteen others neither deed nor record could be found when the corporation came to an end. Some of the land was never paid for, as the owners refused to accept the sum awarded. The compensation for the land taken ranged from \$150 per acre, in Medford, to \$25 per acre in Billerica. The progress was slow and attended with many embarrassments, and was prosecuted with great caution from the commencement to the year 1803, at which time the canal was so far completed as to be navigable from the Merrimac to the Charles River, the first boat, however, being actually run over a portion of the canal on April 22, 1802.

Delays and great expense were incurred for many years, owing to imperfections in the banks and other parts of the work; and about the whole income was expended in additions, alterations, and repairs, and no dividend could be or was declared until February 1, 1819. From the year 1819 to the time the Boston & Lowell road went into operation, the receipts regularly increased, so that the dividends arose from \$10 to \$30 per share; and no doubt in a few years without competition they would

About the lifteenth of July Mr. Weston arrived, and a committee, consisting of Loaman Baldwin and Samuel Jaques, was appointed "to attend him during his survey and observations relating to the canal." The survey was completed, and a full report made by Mr. Weston on the second day of August, 1794. The survey made by Samuel Thompson was the one selected forty years later for the Boston & Lowell Railroad.

Agents were then immediately appointed to early on the work, to commence at Bilberica Miils on the Concord River, and first complete the level to the Merrimac at North Chelmslord Colonel Baldwin, who superimended the construction of the canal, removed the first turi on the tenth of September, 1794. The season having so far advanced, but little could be none until the next spring except to purchase material and make centracts for future operations. The purchase of land from mere than 100 proprietors demanded skillful diplomacy. Most of the lands acquired were by voluntary sale and conveyed in fee ample to the corporation, sixteen lots were taken by authority of the Court of Sessions, while for thatteen others neither deed nor record could be found when the corporation came to an end secept the sum awarded. The compensation for the land was never paid for, as the owners refused to accept the sum awarded. The compensation for the land taken accept the sum awarded. The compensation to the land taken ferica. The progress was slow and attended with many emblerica. The progress was slow and attended with many emblerica. The progress was slow and attended with many emblerica. The progress was slow and attended with many emblerica. The progress was slow and attended with many emblericant to the year 1800, at which time the canal was so commencement to the year 1800, at which time the canal was so the navigable from the Merrimac to the control of the canal on April 22, 1800.

Delays and great expense were incurred for many years, owing to imperfections in the banks and other parts of the work; and about the whole meome was expended in additions, alterations, and repairs, and no dividend could be or was declared until February 1, 1819. From the year 1818 to the time the Boston & Lowell road went into operation, the receipts regularly increased, so that the dividends arose from \$10 to \$30 per share; and no doubt in a few years without competition they would and no doubt in a few years without competition they would

have given a handsome interest on the original cost. These were palmy days. In 1832 the canal people declared a dividend of \$22, and from 1834 to 1837, inclusive, a yearly dividend of \$30. The year the road went into operation, in 1835, the receipts of the canal were reduced one-third, and when the Nashua & Lowell road went into operation in 1838, they were reduced another third, and up to the year 1843 they were not sufficient to cover the expenditures for repairs and current expenses. The future had a gloomy prospect.

As the enterprise had the confidence of the business community, money for prosecuting the work had been procured with comparative ease. The stock was divided into 800 shares, and among the original holders appear the names of Ebenezer and Dudley Hall, Oliver Wendell, John Adams, of Quincy, Peter Brooks, of Medford, and Andrew Craigie, of Cambridge. The stock had steadily advanced from \$25 per share in the fall of 1794 to \$473 per share in 1803, the year after the canal was opened, and touching \$500 in 1804. Then a decline set in, a few dollars at a time, until 1816, when its market value was \$300 per share, with few takers, although the canal was in successful operation; and in 1814 the obstructions in the Merrimac River had been remedied so that canal boats locking into the river at Chelmsford had been poled up the stream as far as Concord, New Hampshire.

Firewood and lumber always formed a very considerable item in the business of the canal. The Navy Yard at Charlestown and the ship yards on the Mystic River for many years relied on the canal for the greater part of the timber used in ship-building, and work was sometimes seriously retarded by low water in the Merrimac, which interfered with transportation. The supply of oak and pine about Lake Winnepesaukee and along the Merrimac River and its tributaries was thought to be practically inexhaustible. In the opinion of Daniel Webster, the value of this timber had been increased \$5,000,000 by the canal. Granite from Tyngsboro and agricultural products from a great extent of fertile country found their way along this channel to Boston, while the return boats supplied taverns and country stores with their annual stock of goods.

have given a handsome interest on the original cost. These were palmy days. In 1832 the ranal people declared a dividend of \$32, and from 1834 to 1837, inclusive, a yearly dividend of \$30. The year the road went into operation, in 1835, the receipts of the canal were reduced one-third, and when the Nashua & Lowell road went into operation in 1838, they were reduced another third, and up to the year 1813 they were not sufficient to cover the expenditures for repairs and corrent expenses. The future had a gloomy prospect

As the enterprise had the comidence of the business community, money for prosecuting the work had been procured with comparative case. The stock was divided into 800 stares, and among the original holders appear the numes of Element and Dudley Hall, Oliver Wendell, John Adams, of Quincy Peter Brooks, of Medford, and Andrew Craigie, of Cambridge. The stock had steadily advanced from 345 per share in the fall of 1794 to \$473 per share in 1803, the year after the canal was opened, and touching \$500 in 1804. Then a decline set in, a few dollars at a time, until 1810, which its market value was \$100 per share, with few takers, although the canal was in successful operation; and in 1814 the obstructions in the Mentimac River had been remedied so that canal boats locking into the river at Concord, New Hampshire.

Firewood and lumber alwars formed a very considerable item in the business of the canal, the Mavy Yard at Charlestown and the ship yards on the Mavy Yard at Charlestown and the ship yards on the Mavie River for many years relied on the canal for the greater part of the timber used in slip-building, and work was sometimes seriously retarded by low water in the Merrimac, which interfered with transportation. The supply of oak and pine along Lake Winnepesaukee and along the Merrimac River and is tri marks was thought to be practically inexhaustible. In the opinion of Daniel Webster, the value of this timber had been increased \$5,000,000 by the canal. Granite from Tyngshoro and agricultural products from a great extent of fertile country found their way along this clientel to Boston, while the return hours supplied tavorus and country stores with their annual stock of coordinates with their annual stock of coordinates.

Yet, valuable, useful, and productive as the canal had proved itself, it had lost the confidence of the public, and with a few exceptions of the proprietors themselves. The reason of this is easily shown. The general depression of business on account of the Embargo and War of 1812 had its effects on the canal. In the deaths of Governor Sullivan and Colonel Baldwin in 1808, the enterprise was deprived of the wise and energetic counsellors to whom it owed its existence. Lotteries were deemed necessary as a means to raise money, and in 1816 the canal was voted financial aid. Constant expense was being incurred in the repairing of damages from breaks and the settling of the bed. Four directors were in charge, no one of them in full authority; tolls were uncollected, canal boats were detained, for weeks sometimes, till the owners were ready to unload them. After the death of Governor Sullivan, his son, John Langdon Sullivan, a stockholder in the company, and an engineer and business man, was appointed agent. He compelled the payment of tolls in cash before goods were delivered, charged demurrage on goods not promptly removed, caused repairs to be promptly and thoroughly made, and so improved the business that in 1810 receipts rose to \$15,000, and kept on increasing until in 1816 they were \$32,000. In 1819 the first dividend was paid, the assessments at that time amounting to \$1,455.25 per share on 800 shares, a total expense of \$1,164,200.

The aqueducts and most of the locks being built of wood required large sums for annual repairs, the expenses arising from imperfections in the banks and the erection of toll houses and public houses for the accommodation of the boatmen were considerable, but the heaviest expenses were incurred in opening the Merrimac River for navigation.

From Concord, New Hampshire, to the head of the canal at Middlesex Village, the river has a fall of 123 feet, necessitating various locks and canals. The Middlesex Canal contributed to the building of the Wiscassee locks and canals at Tyngs Island \$12,000; Union locks and canal, \$49,932; Hooksett canal, \$6,750; Bow canal and locks, \$14,115; making a total of \$82,797 to be paid from the income of the canal.

The aqueducts and most of the locks being built of wond required large sums for annual repairs, the expenses arising from imperfections in the banks and the erection of toll houses and public houses for the accommodation of the boatmen were considerable, but the heaviest expenses were incurred in opening the Merrimac River for payisation.

From Concord, New Hampslure, to the head of the canal at Middlesex Village, the river has a fall of 128 feet, necessitating various locks and canals. The Middlesex Canal contributed to the building of the Wiscasser locks and canals at Tyngs Island \$12,000; Union locks and canal, \$49,932; Hooksett canal, \$6,750; Bow canal and locks, \$14,115; making a total of \$22,707 to be paid from the income of the canal.

The canal as built was twenty-seven and one-quarter miles long, thirty feet wide at the surface, eighteen feet wide at the bottom, and four feet deep, with seven aqueducts over rivers and streams, twenty locks, and crossed by fifty bridges. Four of the levels were five miles each in extent, the rest of from one to three miles each. The total cost to 1803 was \$528,000, of which one-third was for land damages. Much of the work was done by contract. Laborers received about \$8 per month wages, and carpenters from \$10 to \$15 per month. The locks were eleven feet wide and seventy-five feet long, with an average lift of about seven feet, some being built of wood and others of stone. In the wooden locks the outside walls were of stone, the space between the inner and outer walls being packed with earth. In this way expensive masonry was avoided, though the cost of maintenance in after years was increased.

[To be continued.]

CHARLESTOWN SCHOOLS IN THE 18TH CENTURY.

By Frank Mortimer Hawes.

[Continued.]

A THE BEGINNING of the eightenth century the Charlestown School, as we have shown, was under the charge of Thomas Swan, M. A. This gentleman was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1689. He was born in Roxbury, September 15, 1669, and was the son of Dr. Thomas and Mary (Lamb) Swan, of that town. In 1690 he was teaching in Hadley. After resigning at Charlestown he became Register of Probate for Middlesex County. December 27, 1692, he married Prudence, daughter of Jonathan Wade, Jr., of Medford, and they had four children, the births of three of whom were recorded in Charlestown. Mr. Swan died at the Castle in Boston Harbor, October 19, 1710, aged 41 years. "He did practise

The canal as built was twenty-seven and one-quarter uniter long, thirty feet wide at the surface, eighbeen feet wide at the bottom, and four feet deep, with seven aqueducts over tivers and streams; twenty locks, and crossed by fits bridges. Four of the levels were five miles each in extent, the rest of from one to three miles each. The total cost to 1800 was \$528,000, of which one-third was for land damages. Much of the work was done by contract. Laborers received about 86 per month wages, and carpenters from \$10 to \$15 per month. The locks were cleven feet wide and seventy-five feet long, with an average lift of about seven feet, some being built of wood and others of stone. In the wooden locks the outside walls were of stone, the space between wooden locks the outside walls were of stone, the space between the inner and outer walls being packed with each. In this way expensive masonry was avoided, though the cost of maintenance in after years was increased.

[To be continued.]

CHARLESTOWN SCHOOLS IN THE 18TH CENTURY

By Frank Monlimer Mayers,

[Continued.]

A THE BEGINNING of the cightenth century the Charlestown School, as we have shown, was under the charge of
Thomas Swan, M. A. This gentleman was a graduate
of Harvard College in the class of 1680. He was born in Roxbury, September 15, 1669, and was the son of Dr. Thomas and
Mary (Lamb) Swan, of that town, In 1600 he was (eaching in
Hadley, After resigning at Charlestown he became Register of
Probate for Middlesex County. December 27, 1600, he manried Prudence, daughter of Jonathan Wate, Jr., of Medford
and they had four children, the birthe of three of when were
recorded in Charlestown. Mr. Swan died at the Castle in Baston Harbor, October 19, 1710, and 41 years. "He did practice

physick & chyrurgerye at Castle William upward of 7 years, at 12 pence per week for every 20 soldiers garrisoned there." His widow applied to the court for the payment of a sum of money which was her husband's due, and 20 pounds was voted in settlement of the demand.

For his services in Charlestown Mr. Swan received the same remuneration (£40) that was paid at the beginning of the previous century. We have shown how this amount fluctuated from time to time. On account of a varying income arising from the school fund, it is hard to determine always what was the yearly cost of the school. The master's salary sometimes included the rent of a house for his family; sometimes he was allowed to demand of his pupils a small tuition fee. Wood for the schoolhouse, in winter, was pretty generally supplied throughout all New England towns by the pupils' parents. The sum total of the master's earnings seems meagre enough, but we may believe that it averaged well with what was paid in neighboring communities.

If the management of the school for a century showed but little change on its financial side, probably the same might be said of the curriculum of studies. There is no evidence that the school question was a very vital one. The requirements for entrance to Harvard College set the standard. Latin was generally taught, but there is no mention of Greek on our records. We may believe there was little real progress in educational matters, both within and without that charmed circle of scholars. Judging, however, from the character and achievements of the men who taught this particular school, we may well believe that their pupils did not lack mental and moral incentives to good work. In training and experience requisite for what was demanded of them, these teachers must have been the equals of those in any other age. Compared with modern schools, those of that day were most deficient in school appliances. This is particularly noticeable in the poor school buildings. Charlestown had built two in the course of the century, wretched little affairs, both of which, not many years after their erection, were in need of constant repairs.

physick & chyrurgerye at Castle William upward of 7 years, at 12 pence per week for every 20 soldiers gardsoned there." His widow applied to the court for the payment of a sunt of money which was her husband's due, and 20 pounds was voted in settlement of the demand.

For his services in Charlestown Mr. Swau received the same remuneration (£40) that was paid at the beginning of the revvious century. We have shown how this amount fluctuated from time to time. On account of a varying income arising from the school fund, it is hard to determine always what was the yearly cost of the school. The master's salary sometimes included the rent of a house for his fundly; sometimes he was allowed to demand of his pundls a small tuition feet. Whood for the schoolhouse, in winder, was pretty generally supplied throughout all New England towns by the punils' parents. The sum total of the master's carnings seems meagre enough but we may believe that it averaged well with what was paid in neighboring communities.

If the management of the school for a century showed but little change on its manucial side, probably the same might be said of the curriculum of studies. There is no evidence that the school question was a very vital one. The requirements for engineet to Harvard College set the standard. Latin was generally taught, but there is no mention of Greek on our records. We may believe there was little seal progress in educational matters, both within and without that charmed virele of scholars. Judging, however, from the character and achievements of the men who taught this particular school, we may well believe that their pupils did not lack mental and meral incentives to good work. In training and experience requisite for what was the manded of them, these teachers must have been the equals of those in any other age. Compared with modern schools, those particularly noticeable in the poor school appliances. This is town had built two in the course of the century, wretched butle town had built two in the course of the century, wretched butle affairs, both of which, not many years after their crection, were in need of constant repairs.

The education of the daughters of the community is not mentioned. If they received any instruction in the so-called "dame" or "spinning" schools, it was at their own expense. Private schools also for the boys, as the records we have quoted intimate, received their share of patronage, especially from the well-to-do. Not all the young men of Charlestown who graduated from the college were trained in the town school. The sons of the poor had some slight attention, but the "youth," the sons of the better class, whether they knew it or not, formed a privileged order in the community. As yet there was no real democratic equality in educational matters, and no free schools in the modern acceptation of the term.

A list of those accredited to Charlestown, who graduated from Harvard College previous to 1701, may prove interesting. (From Bartlett's Address, 1813.)

Comfort Starr, 1647, Nathaniel Cutler, 1663, Samuel Nowell, 1653, Alexander Nowell, 1664, Joshua Long, 1653 (?), Daniel Russell, 1669, Thomas Greaves, 1656. Isaac Foster, 1671, Zechariah Symmes, 1657. Samuel Phipps, 1671. Zechariah Brigden, 1657, Nicholas Morton, 1686, Benjamin Bunker, 1658, Nicholas Lynde, 1690,

Joseph Lord, 1691.

A personal examination of the town records shows that from the opening of this century, almost without exception thereafter, the inhabitants of Charlestown, in town meeting assembled, discussed the welfare of the school and voted the annual appropriation for the same. Thus they were building, better, perhaps, than they knew, for upon foundations, similarly well laid, has risen, slowly but surely, the magnificent structure of our present school system.

March 1, 1702-3. "Voted that the selectmen should provide and agree with a schoolmaster at the Town's charge," and May 18, "voted for the master's pay what shall be wanting besides that already granted to make up his sallery to £40 per annum, viz: £30." The same day it was "voted that Lt. Coll. Joseph Lynd, Samuel Heyman, Esq. & Dea. Joseph Kettell be

The education of the daughters of the community is not mentioned. If they received any naturation in the so-called "dame" or "spinning" schools, it was at their own expense. Private schools also for the hose as the records we have quoted intimate, received their share of partosage, especially from the well-to-do. Not all the young men of Charlestown who graduated from the college were trained in the town school. The sons of the poor had some slight attrained but the "youth," the sense of the better class, whether they have it or not formed a privileged order in the community. We yet there was no restrictence cratic equality in educational matters, and no free schools in the modern acceptation of the term.

A list of those accredited to Charlewown, who graduated from Harvard College previous to 1701, may prove interesting (From Bartlett's Address, 1816)

Nathamiel Cutler, 1663, Alexander Nowell, 1663, Daniel Russell, 1669, Isaac Poster, 1671, L.E. Saamel Põippa, 1671, Michalas Morpon, 1686, Nichalas Londer 1600,

Joseph Lord, 8491.

A personal examination of the town records shows that from the opening of this century, about without exception thereafter, the inhabitants of Charlesterm, in town meeting assembled, discussed the welfare of the school and voted the annual appropriation for the same. Thus they were building better, perhaps, than they knew, for upon foundations, smillarly well laid, has risen, slowly but surely, the magnificent structure of our present actions existent

March 1, 1702-3. "Voted that the selectmen should provide and agree with a schoolmaster at the Town's charge," and May 18, "voted for the master's pay what shall be wanting besides that already granted to make no his saliery to \$40 per annum, viz: £30." The same day it was "voted that Lt. Coll Joseph Lynd, Samuel Heyman, Esq. & Den, Joseph Kettell be

a committee to agree with a schoolmaster according to instructions given, provided it be either Mr. Thatcher, Mr. Whiteing, Mr. Whitemore, Mr. Tufts, Mr. Anger, or Mr. Burr. Attest, N. Dows, Recorder."

January 21 following, this committee "made return that they had agreed with Mr. Thomas Tufts to keep sd school for one year to perfect Children in Reading & to Learn them to write & Cipher, and to Teach them Gramer, for £40 per annum, & to begin his work the last day of June."

At the next May meeting (1704) £28 was voted "for the schoolmaster to make up his Sallery to £40."

We have not attempted to verify the account of Thomas Tufts, to be found in Brook's History of Medford, and Wyman's Charlestown Genealogies. He graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1701. While there he received £40 per year, by the terms of his grandfather's will. (This was as good as teaching school!) He was the son of Peter Tufts, Jr., (styled "Capt. Peter"). His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Lynde. He was born in Medford, March 31, 1683, and married for his first wife, his cousin, Mary Lynde. She died September 3, 1718, and the following January 29 he married Emma, daughter of Captain Samuel Phipps. Thomas Tufts died December 26, 1733. Wyman records the births of his children.

December 25, 1704, it would appear that the school was again without a teacher, for it was "voted that the Selectmen be a committee to provide a Gramer Schoolmaster for the Town forthwith as soon as possible." Accordingly, on the 29th they enlisted the services of Samuel Heymond, Esq., Capt. Samuel Phipps, and Mr. Joseph Whittemore, "who are to enquire of Mr. Battle and the fellows of the College concerning Mr. Wissell, whether he was a fitt man to be a schoolmaster for this town." These gentlemen reported, January 10, 1705, "that all gave incoridgment & declare their opinion that as to Mr. Wissell's Learning & other qualifications he was a fitt person for sd work." This report was accepted, and these three gentlemen, along with Mr. Ebenezer Austin as a fourth, were authorized, any two of them, to treat with Mr. Wissell for a term of six months.

a committee to agree with a schoolmaster according to instruct ions given, provided it he either Mr. Thareher, Mr. Whiteing, Mr. Whitemore, Mr. Tuitz, Mr. Augu, or Mr. Bury, Augu, N. Dows, Recorder."

January 21 following, this committee "made return that they had agreed with Mr. Thamas Tuits to keep ad achool for one year to perfect Children in Reading & to Learn them to write & Cipher, and to Teach them Gramer, for \$10 per summer to begin his work the last day of June."

At the next May meeting (1704) 228 was voted for the schoolmaster to make up his Sallere-to 640"

We have not attempted to verify the account, of Thomas Tufts, to be found in Brook's History of Medford, and Mystam's Charlestown Genealogies. He graduated from Harvard College in the class of 1701. While there he received 4th per very by the terms of his grandlather's will. (This was as good as teaching school!) He was the son of Perer Tuits, Jr., (styled "Capt. Peter"). His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Lynde: He was born in Medford, March 31, 1683, and married for his first wife, his consin. Mary Lynde. She died Schember for his first wife, his consin. Mary Lynde. She died Schember ter of Captain Samuel Phipps. Thomas Tuits died December ter of Captain Samuel Phipps. Thomas Tuits died December 36, 1733. Wyman records the highs of his children.

December 26, 1701, it would appear that the school was again without a teacher, for it was "word that the Selectmen be a committee to provide a Graner Selectment's so the surject of forthwith as soon as possible," Accordingly, on the Sulpable collisted the services of Samuel Heymond, Esq. Capt. Samuel Phipps, and Mr. Joseph Whiteware, "who are to enquire of Mr. Battle and the fellows of the College concerning Mr. Wissell, whether he was a fitt man to be a schoolmaster for this rown." These gentlemen reported, January 10, 1705, "that all gave incordigment & declare their common that usero Mr. Wissell's Learning & other qualifications he was a fitt person for all work." This report was a cepted, and these three gentlemen, work." This report was a cepted, and these three gentlemen, along with Mr. Elemerer Aprilin as a fourth, were 'notherical, any two of them, to treat with Mr. Wissell for a term of any months.

Peleg Wiswell (Wiswall) was the son of Rev. Ichabod and Priscilla (Peabody) Wiswall, and was born February 5, 1684, at Duxbury, where his father was ordained and settled. He graduated from Harvard in 1702, and died in 1767. A printed genealogy of the Wiswall family may be consulted. If we remember rightly, he taught many years in the North End School, Boston.

March 4, 1706. It became the duty of the selectmen to provide a schoolmaster for the town, and on the twenty-sixth they empowered Captain Samuel Heyman, Joseph Whittemore, Mr. Bateman, and Robert Wyer "to inquire & treat with Mr. Samuel Burr with reference to his keeping the school in this Towne & to make report at their next meeting." It is recorded that Mr. Burr entered upon his duties, at the rate of £40 per annum, 24 April, 1706.

At the May meeting Captain Heyman and Captain Phipps were empowered to secure workmen for repairing the meeting-house and the schoolhouse; £18 was voted for this object. (At the same meeting Mr. Phipps was voted eleven pounds, four shillings for his services as town representative in 1705.)

March 31, 1707. "It was agreed with Mr. Burr to keep the school one year, as last year, for £40. Also it was ordered that there be another table & two forms provided for the schoolhouse."

May 21, 1707, and May 17, 1708, the usual annual amount was appropriated for the schoolmaster. The vote was the same May 11, 1709, May 22, 1710, and May 23, 1711.

Samuel Burr, A. M. (class of 1697, Harvard), was the son of Major John Burr, of Fairfield, Ct. His mother's maiden name was Sarah Fitch. According to the printed family record, the date of his birth was April 2, 1679; that of his marriage to Elizabeth Jennor (Jenner), June 19, 1707. A daughter, Sarah, born in Cambridge, married Thomas Edwards, of Boston. She received as legacy from her father, a silver tankard, that was her great-grandfather, John Stedman's. Other children of Samuel Burr were John, Samuel, Jr., and Rebecca. Against the name of the widow Wyman has recorded many land trans-

Peleg Wiswell (Wiswall) was the sen of Rey Ichabod and Priscilla (Peabody) Wiswall, and was born February 5, 1684, at Duxbury, where his father was ordained and settled. He graduated from Harvard in 1762, and died in 1767. A printed genealogy of the Wiswall fatmiy may be consulted. If we remember rightly, he taught many stars in the North End School, Boston.

March 4, 1706. It became the duty of the selectmen to provide a schoolmaster for the town, and on the twemy-sixth they empowered Captain Samuel Mayaran, Juseph Whittemore, Mr. Bateman, and Robert Wyer "to inquire & treat with Mr. Samuel Burr with reference to his keeping the school in this Towne & to make report at their next meeting." It is recorded that Mr. Burr entered upon his duties, at the rate of \$40 per annual \$24. April, 1706.

At the May meeting Capitain Heyman and Capitain Phipper were empowered to secure workmen for repairing the meeting house and the schoolhouse; Pla was voted for this object. (At the same meeting Mr. Phipps was voted eleven pounds, tour shillings for his services as town representative in 1703.)

March 81, 1707. "It was agreed with Mr. Burr to keep the school one year, as last year, for the Miss it was ordered that there be another table & two forms provided for the school-house."

May 21, 1707, and May 17, 1708, the usual annual amount was appropriated for the schushmaster. The vote was the same

lay 11, 1709, May 22, 1710, and May 22, 1211.

Samuel Burr, A. Al. (class of 1637, Harvard), was the sort of Major John Burr, of Famfield, Ct. His mother's maiden name was Sarah Fitch. According to the printed family record, the date of his birth was April 2, 1679; that of his marriage to Hizabeth Jennor (Jenner), June 18, 1707. A daughter, Sarah born is Cambridge, married Thomas Edwards, of Hoston. She received as legacy from her father, a silver tankerd, that was her great-grandfather. John Stedman's, (Other children of Samuel Burr were John, Samuel, J., and Rebectas. Against the name of the widow Wyman has recorded many land trans-

actions. She left a will, dated September 20, 1754. The family genealogy says that Mr. Burr became one of the most famous teachers of his time. For twelve years he was master of the grammar school at Charlestown. He died while master there. August 7, 1719, and was buried in Fairfield, Ct., where there is a monument to his memory. It states that he was educated at Cambridge under the famous William Brattle, and died while on a visit to his native place. We have made our account of this gentleman a somewhat lengthy one, for the reason that his term of service in Charlestown surpassed that of any of his predecessors.

November 19, 1711. "The Selectmen ordered the Repairing the schoolhouse with all Necessary Repairations,"

At the meeting of 1712, May 21, we are allowed a little variety. "Voted for Schoolmaster's Sallery, viz.: the Gramer School £40 and £5 to be raised for the payment for some poor children at such women's schools as shall be allowed of by the Selectmen. Being for such Children whose parents are not able to bring them to school, which shall be determined by Captain Samuel Phipps & Captain Jonathan Dows."

Or, as Frothingham, page 246, has it: "The teacher having requested that regulation might be made About the town school. it was voted That, whereas the school, being thronged with so many small reading children that are not able to spell or read as they ought to do, by reason of which Latin scholars, writers, and evpherers cannot be duly attended & instructed as they ought to be. Captain Samuel Phipps & Mr. Jonathan Dows were chosen inspectors & regulators of that matter."

May 20, 1713, the master's salary was increased to £50, and this was the sum paid for the five years following. In 1718 and until 1724, or for six years ensuing, his services were valued at £60.

In 1713 a new building was erected on the Town Hill, near the old schoolhouse. Thus building number two did service thirty-one years, the same length of time as its predecessor. Estimating a schoolhouse of that time as able to withstand the wear. and tear of a generation of pupils, we may expect to find this third building yielding to the inevitable about 1745.

actions. She left a will, dated September 20, 1754. The family genealogy says that Mr. illurr became one of the most famous teachers of his time. For twelve years he was master of the grammar school at Charlestown. He died white master there August 7, 1719, and was furied in Fairfield, Ct., where there is a monument to his nemory. It states that he was educated at Cambridge under the lamons William Brattle; and died while on a visit to his native place. We have made our account of this gentleman a somewhat lengthy one, for the reason that his term of service in Charlestown surpassed that of any of his producessors.

November 19, 1711. The Schetmen ordered the Repairing the schoolhouse with all Newscarp Repair-

At the meeting of 1712, May 31, we are allowed a little variety. "Voted for Schoolmaner's Sallety, via.; the Gramer School £40 and £5 to be raised for the payment to some poor children at such women's schools as shall be allowed of by the Selectmen. Being for such Children whose parents are not able to bring them to school, which shall be determined by Captain Samuel Phipps & Captain Jonathan Cloves."

Or, as Prothingham, page 246, less it: "The teacher having requested that regulation inight be made About the town school it was voted That, whereas the school, being througed with so many small reading children that are not able to spell or read at they ought to do, by reason of which Larm scholars, writers, and cypherers cannot be duly attended at matructed as they ought to be, Captain Samuel Phipps & Mr. Jonathan Dows were chosen inspectors & regulators of that matter."

May 20, 1713, the master's salary was increased to £50, and this was the sum paid for the five years following. In 1715 and until 1724, or for six years ensuing, his services were valued at £60.

In 1713 a new building was erected on the Town Hill, near the old schoolhouse. Thus building number two did server thirty-one years, the same length of time as its predecessor. Etimating a schoolhouse of that time as able to withstand the weaand tear of a generation of pupils, we may expect to find this third building yielding to the inevitable about 1715.

Much of the expense of this new building seems to have been covered by voluntary contributions, "one offering a bell, others lime, brick, paint, or stone, and one a 'raising dinner.'" In May the town voted £50 for this purpose, but as the committee in charge had chosen for the location the spot where the "cage" stood, a site north of the meeting-house, a controversy arose and much opposition was expressed. July 14 all previous votes were nulled. Twenty-six citizens now entered a protest; a new meeting was called for August 17, and it was voted to build on the hill near the old house. The original committee then declined to serve. In consequence, the selectmen built the house without advisement. It was "30 feet by 20 feet and 12 feet stud, with one floor of sleepers and one floor of joist aloft." The bills were approved the following February, and amounted to 104£, 4s, 11d. This structure probably served also as a town house.

But to us a more interesting entry is that of town meeting day, May 18, 1714. "Voted £4 for a schoolmaster to teach the children to write among our inhabitants near Reding." As far as we have been able to discover, this is the first appropriation for school purposes "outside the peninsula." Every year thereafter, until May 17, 1725, when this amount had increased to £9, a sum was thus appropriated for a schoolmaster "at ye wood end of the town," or "for a school of children for writing & reading at the upper end of the town." The petition of Captain Benjamin Geary and fifty-three others "to be sett off as a separate town" was presented on that day, and though their prayer was not granted at first, it resulted in a division of the township, and December 17, 1725, the new town of Stoneham was born.

May 13, 1719, a second school without the peninsula was fostered, namely, at the indefinitely located Mistick-side, by an appropriation of £3. This amount was increased to £4 for four years following. In 1724 there seems to have been no vote for this purpose, and May 17, 1725, William Paine and seventeen others presented a petition to be set off to Malden. This request met the same fate as the other, but no doubt the bounds of the town were adjusted later to the satisfaction of all concerned, for we hear no more of this school at "Mistick-side."

Much of the expense of this new failding stems to have been covered by voluntary contributions, "one offering a bell, others lime, brick, paint, or stone, and one a "raising dinner." In May the rown voted £60 for this purpose, but are the committee in charge had chosen for the focation the spot where the "cage" stood, a site north of the mercing-house, a contribercy arose and much opposition was expressed. July Id all previous votes were nulled. Twenty-six citieers now entered a protest a new meeting was called for tagget 17, and is was voted to build on the bill near the old house. The original committee then declined to serve. In consequence, the selection build he house without advisement. It was "30 feet by 20 feet and 13 feet and, with one floor of skepees and one floor of foist albil." The bills were approved the following February, and amounted to 104£, 4s. 11d: This structure probably served also as a town house.

But to us a more interesting entry is that of town intering day, May 18, 1714. "Voted £1 for a schoolmaster to teach the children to write among our inhabitants near Reding". Act as as we have been able to discover, this is the first appropriation for school purposes "outside the peniusula." Every year thereafter, until May 17, 1725, when this amount had increased to £5, a sum was-thus appropriated for a schoolmaster "at ye wood end of the town," or "for a school of children for writing & redding at the upper end of the town." The peniuon of Captain Benjamin Geary and fifty-three others "to be sett off as a separate town," was presented on that day, and though their parve, was not granted at first, it resulted as a division of the rownship, and not granted at first, it resulted as a division of the rownship, and December 17, 1735, the new town of Sunwham was norn.

May 13, 1719, a second school without the primarity was fostered, namely, at the indebiasely located Misticle side, by an appropriation of £3. This amount was increased to £1 for four years following. In 1724 there seems to have been no vere for this purpose, and play 17, 1725. William Paine and seventient others presented a petition to be at off to Mahlen. This request met the same fare as the other, has no dende the bounds at the town were adjusted later to the satisfaction of all concerned, too we hear no more of this school at Mesticle-side."

These two outlying districts, while under the control of Charlestown, were managed by local committees, whose names are recorded from year to year. In a few instances we know who were the teachers and the length of their service. Thus, at the Stoneham precinct, William Hay taught for the months of February and March, 1721, for the £8. In 1722 George Taylor kept this school for three months, fourteen days, and overrun the appropriation fifteen shillings. In 1724 the teacher was Mr. Hancock, and for 1725 Ebenezer Parker. At Mistick-side John Brentnall kept the school from 8 January to 15 February for the £4 appropriated, and the next year Nathan Burnham rendered a similar service. The query naturally arises whether these outlying districts maintained a school during the major part of the year at their own expense, or are we to suppose that the short periods mentioned represent the sum total of a year's schooling?

October 5, 1719. Among other things, it was voted to provide a bell for the schoolhouse; also that the schoolboys be permitted to sit in the three hindmost seats in the upper part of the front gallery. "They being there under my immediate care and inspection." So petitioned Robert Ward.

May 2, 1720. "Ordered to get two small forms made for Mr. Robert Ward's schoolboys to sit on at the schoolhouse."

November 7, 1720, this gentleman was chosen pastor of the church at Wenham, and ended his labors in Charlestown. The Rev. Robert Ward, of the class of 1719 (Harvard College), died in 1732, at the age of seventy. He was admitted to the Charlestown church December 12, 1714. He seems to have been twice married, if we may trust Wyman's account, which also gives the names and dates of birth of his children. His father, Robert Ward, Sr., was from the county of Munster, Ire., and belonged to the frigate Nonsuch.

December 5, 1720. "The selectmen agreed with Mr. Samuel Barrett, Jr., to keep the gramer school till March 1 for £15."

(To be continued.)

These two outlying districts, while under the control of Charlestown, were managed by local committees, whose manager are recorded from year to year. In a tew instances we know who were the teachers and the length of their service. Thus, at the Stoneham precinct, William Hay taught for the months of February and March, 1721, for the ES. In 1722 George Tevior kept this school for three months, four-ren days, and over-this appropriation fifteen shiftings. In 1721 the teacher was life. Hancock, and for 1725 Ehenezer Parker. At Mistick-siqs John Brentnall kept the school from a Jamuary to 13 February for the firentnall kept the school from a Jamuary to 13 February for the similar service. The query naturally cross whether three our-lying districts maintained a school during the major part of the year at their own expense, or are we to suppose that the short periods mentioned represent the sum total of a year's schooling?

October 8, 1719. Among other things, it was voted to provide a bell for the schoolhouse; also that the schoolhovs be permitted to sit in the three haddness seets in the upper part of the front gallery. "They being there ender my immediate care and inspection." So petitioned Robert Ward.

May 2, 1720. "Ordered to get two small forms made for Mr. Robert Ward's schoolboys to sit on at the schoolboyse."

November 7, 1720, this gentleman was chosen partor of the church at Wenham, and ended his labors in Charlestown. The Rev. Robert Ward, of the class of 1712 (Harvard College), died in 1733, at the age of seventy. He was admitted to the Charlestown church December 12, 1714. He seems to have been twice married, if we may trust Wyman's account, which also gives the names and dates of birth of his children. His father, Robert Ward, Sr., was from the county of Menster, ire, and belonged to the frigate Nonsuch.

December 5, 1720. The relectmen agreed with Mr. Samuel Barrett, Jr. to keep the gramer school till March 1 for £15."

(To be communed.)

LITERARY MEN AND WOMEN OF SOMERVILLE.

By David Lee Maulsby.

[CONCLUDED.]

Three persons remain to be briefly considered. Mrs. Mary A. Pillsbury, the daughter of Edwin Leathe, and connected by blood with the Weston family of Reading and the Brooks family of Medford, was born in Lynnfield in 1838. She was married in 1863 to L. B. Pillsbury. Of the four children, Harry N. Pillsbury, it is safe to say, is known as a chess player throughout America and Europe.

Mrs. Pillsbury early began to write poems, "for her own amusement and for the gratification of her friends." In 1888, shortly before her death, a volume of her pieces was published, called "The Legend of the Old Mill, and Other Poems." The title poem is a story of Mallet's old wind-mill, still looking down upon us from the Nathan Tufts Park, perhaps the most venerable landmark of our city. An Acadian maiden, fleeing from one who would have tarnished her honorable name, takes refuge, disguised as a man, in the old mill, by permission of the old miller. Her pursuer finds here there, runs up the steep ladder after her, but by a misstep falls through a hole in the floor, and meets a horrible death. The poems in this volume include rhymed anecdotes, verses suggested by the children, reflections of natural beauty, and thoughts on religious themes.

Mrs. Katherine B. W. Libby, who died within a year (March 7, 1902), was born and educated in Chelsea, but lived in Somerville since shortly after her marriage. Mrs. Libby was remarkable for her patriotism, as well as her predilection for poetry. A "Daughter of the Revolution," a member of this society, and of several social and philanthropic bodies, she bore her part in practical affairs. Her writing, however, was to her of supreme importance: she would drop instantly whatever she might be doing when a thought came to her, that she might not lose its appropriate expression. Her writings have not been collected into book form. They include poems of nature, patriotism, and religion.

.noinil

Spring, summer, and autumn are celebrated in turn, the autumn garnering

"The bearded grain in sheaves upon the wold, Like armored sentinels in coats of gold."

While

"Through heaven's blue sea soft clouds of billowy fleece Float calmly onward to the port of peace."

The sinking of the Maine, which stirred the whole country, finds response in "War's Bugle Call":—

"Shall sons of freedom falter?
Shall coward footsteps lag?
Vile insult has been offered
Our country's honored flag.

"March on! our country's heroes! War's bugle call will cease When stainless floats our banner In golden light of peace."

Christmas and Easter are occasions of joy, one the joy of mortal life, the other of immortal:—

"Ho for the merry Christmas tide!
Replete with warmth and cheer;
Old Santa Claus, that jolly elf,
Is swiftly drawing near.
Then roll the Yule-log to the hearth,
And light the fires aglow,
With holly deck the festal board,
Hang up the mistletoe."

* * * * * * * * * * *

"Unveil thy blushing face!
Awake, glad Easter day!
An angel from the sepulchre
Hath rolled the stone away.

Spring, tunner, and autumn are celebrated in rura, the autumn garnering

"The bearded grain in sheaves upon the wold,"
Like armored sentinels in coats of gold,"

While

"Through heaven's blue sea soft clouds of billows fleece Float calmly onward to the port of peace."

The sinking of the Mane, which started the whole country-finds response in "War's Hagle Call";-

"Shall sone of freedom faltor?
Shall coward (cotateps lag?
Vile manh has been offered
Our country's honored flag.

"March out ountry's herogal
War's bugle cell will cease
When stainless floats our banner
In golden light of peace."

Christmas and Easter are occasions of joy, one the joy of mortal life, the other of immortal:—

'Ho for the merry Christmas tide!
Replete with warmh and cheer;
Old Sama Claus, that jolly elf,
Is swiftly drawing near.
Then roll the Vule-log to the hearth,
And light the fires agrow,
With holly deck the festal board,
Hang up the mistletoe."

'Unveil thy bloshing face!

" Awake, glad Easter day!
An angel from the sepulchre
Hath rolled the stone away.

"Ye bells, thy silver tongues
These tidings sweetly tell,
And from the wind-harp's throbbing strings
Doth joy's glad anthem swell."

It is clear that Mrs. Libby had a feeling for metrical language, and also, in her best work, a measure of that essential impulse which makes poetry what it is.

A still more recent loss is that of Mrs. Lowe, who died May 9, 1902. Mrs. Martha Perry Lowe for many years was known as one of the most public-spirited women in this city, active in all good work. Her literary productions include a "Memoir" of her husband, Rev. Charles Lowe, who from 1859 to 1865 was pastor of the First Unitarian church here, and afterward Secretary of the American Unitarian Society. It is said that, in the midst of her numerous deeds of practical beneficence, Mrs. Lowe yet cherished the name of poet above all others. She has left four volumes of verse, and one longer poem unpublished. It is safe to say that, of the published books, "The Olive and the Pine" and "The Immortals" contain the poems by which Mrs. Lowe will be remembered. The former includes verses that are the outcome of travels in Spain, when her brother was secretary of the American Legation at Madrid. It also includes poems of New England. Among the former is a vivid description of a Spanish bull-fight, closing with this address to the reigning princess:-

"Go, fair Infanta, dream
Of bloody death to-day!
Thy little children seem
To see it when they pray.
And, lo! the nations far
Do point, with warning hand,
To yonder stains that are
Upon thy native land!"

The glimpses of picturesque Spain were not more lovely to the writer's young eyes than the homely beauties of New Eng"Ye bells, thy silver tongues.

These tidings sweetly will,

And from the wind-harp's throbbing strings.

Doth joy's glad unbess swelf."

It is clear that Mrs. Libby had a feeling for metrical language, and also, in her best work, a measure of that essential impulse which makes poetry what it is

A still more recent loss is that at this, Lowe, who died May 9, 1902. Mrs. Martha Perry Lowe for many years was known as one of the most public spirited wearen problem tilly, active in all good work. Her literary productions include a "Memoir" of her husband, Rev. Charles Lower who from 1850 to 1805 was parter of the First Unitarian church here, and alterward Secretary of the American Unitarian Society. It is said that, as the midst of bre numerous deeds of practical beneficence. Mrs. Lowe yet cheriched the name of poet above all others. She has left four volumes at verse; and one longer poem unpublished. It is safe to say that, of the published books, "The Ohre and the Pine" and "The Immortals" contain the poems by which Mrs. Lowe will be remembered. The former includes were othat are the outcome of travels in Spain, when her brother was secretary of the American Legation at Madrid. It also includes passus of New Engined. Among the former is a vivid description of a Spaniah hull-fight closing with this address to the reigning princess.—

"Go, fair Infanta, dream
Of bloody death in-day!
Thy little children seem
To see it when they pray.
And, lot the nations far
Do point, with warning hand,
To, yorder stains that are
Upon thy native land!"

The glimpses of picturesque Spain way not more lovely to the writer's young eyes than the humely because of New Eng-

land, as the following lines from "The Road Over the Hills" will show:—

The squirrel quick hath run Across the track unto the old gray wall, Wreathed o'er with thorny vines, while brambles tall Beset it 'round; and 'neath the summer sun Floats the bronzed butterfly until-behold! His wings are turning all to burnished gold! And all day, in the wild young cricket's ear, The locust proseth; but she will not hear. And, hark! a sudden stream of melody Comes quivering through the calm and silent wood; 'T is the sweet thrush, far from the gazing eye, Who swelleth now her little gushing throat Alone for her dear mate and tender brood: And, ere the air hath caught that lovely note. 'T is gone, and all the woods are dark and lone. And long they wait expectant of that tone, Nor know they where she sits, until again Her music runneth quick through all their bowers, And ceaseth. Ah! no nightingales of Spain, That sing at night around Grenada's towers, So fondly all my ear and heart did gain."

There is a reflection of considerable variety of experience in this volume. The organist in the Spanish cathedral, compelling into his notes the image of his dead wife, gives place to the vastness and awe of the desolate ocean seen from the shore at Beverly. Here is a German lesson, inspiring the young teacher with a hopeless passion for his fair pupil. There is a sympathetic portrayal of a sick woman, waiting patiently from day to day, and from season to season, for the death that is so long in coming, but that comes at last. Glimpses of natural beauty relieve the sadness of such scenes. Take, for example, "The Silent Way," describing a woodland path so thickly guarded that neither the winds of March nor the midsummer sun, nor even November frost, can enter.

land, as the following lines from "The Road Over the Hills" will show :--

Across the track unto the old gray wall.

Wreathed o'er with thorny vmes, while brambles will beset it 'round; and 'menth the summer sun. Floats the brouzed bone thy outil—behold betties wings are turning all to humished gold!

And all day, in the wild voung cricker's ears. And all day, in the wild voung cricker's ears. The locust proseth; but she will not hear. And, hark! a sudden aream of melody.

T is the sweet thrush, far from the gazing even. T is the sweet thrush, far from the gazing even. Who swelleth now far little gustings throat. And, ere the air hath caught that dovely not a far, or the air hath caught that dovely not a far, which some they wan expectant of that words are dark and fone. And long they wan expectant of that hone, he had so where she als until again. Her turnic runneth quick through all their howers. Her turnic runneth quick through all their howers. That sing at night around Grenada's towers, of fondly all my car and heart did gain."

There is a reflection of considerable variety of experience in this volume, The organist in the Soansb cathedral, compelling into his notes the image of his acad wife, gives place to the vastness and awe of the desolate occan deen from the store at lieverly. Here is a German lesson, inspiring the young teacher with a hopeless passion for his fair pupil. There is a sympathetic portrayal of a sick woman, waiting patiently from day to day, and from season to season, for the death that is so long in causing, but that comes at last. Gluppees of natural hearty relieve the sadness of such scenes. Take, for example, "The Silent Way," describing a woodland path so thickly guarded that neither the winds of March nor the midsummer sun age even November frost, can enter.

"But go at sweet Midsummer night;
The pines with showers are spicy yet,
The birches tremble at the set
Of sun, in pale, transfigured light,
And low the savin clusters wet.

"Go on between the tangled walls
Of shining twigs, that drop the rain;
Then 'round the hill, to greet again
The purple day before it falls,
And breathe the clover on the plain."

Such bits from Nature occur on the background of country life. "The Quilting" and "The Husking" are two companion poems, through both of which a single love story runs, troublous, but with a happy ending.

In "The Immortals," Mrs. Lowe celebrates heroes and friends that have gone from sight. Charlotte Bronte, Mrs. Browning, Chatterton, Shelley represent the English poets; Lowell, Emerson, Whittier, and E. R. Sill, the Americans; Channing and Brooks and Charles Lowe, her husband, the ministers; to say nothing of the several friends commemorated, dearer than any stranger. Let us choose a few stanzas from "Sleepy Hollow," written on the occasion of Emerson's funeral:—

"They bore him up the aisle,

His white hands folded meekly on his breast;

He had the very smile

He wore the night he gently sank to rest.

"The words of love were said,
We prayed and sang together; all was done;
And then the way they led
Along the street, the people following on.

"We covered him with green:—
He loved the hemlock branches and the pine,—
And there he lay, serene,
And yet not he, not there the spark divine.

"Be thou not over sad,

Dear ancient town in thy affliction sore;
Think that what thou hast had

Is thine to keep and give forevermore."

I think I have read enough to show those of us who had not the privilege of Mrs. Lowe's acquaintance that she was a woman of genuine love for nature and for man, of fine perceptions, and of a considerable degree of skill in the art of verse-making. If her muse responds more readily to the melancholy than to the joyous note in human life; we can remind ourselves of what one of the greatest American poets and critics has urged: that a "certain taint of sadness is inseparably connected with all the higher manifestations of true beauty."

And so the end is reached of our roll of authors that have passed away. If we have not found rivals of the greater poets of America, if our story writers have still something to learn from those of England and France, surely a beginning has been made, and the end is not yet. The living writers of our city are as numerous, as industrious, as well equipped in endowment and literary art as their predecessors. We will not boast of our achievement, past or present. But it is safe to say that in history, in fiction, and in poetry, Somerville has authors whom she well may cherish. We need not name them; we know them. Let us expect that they will try themselves by high standards, that they will not be content with what they have already done, that they will strive to lift our city among those rare historic places where men and women have lived who have uttered in the best way the best that was in them.

Be thou not over sad,

Dear ancient town in the affiction sore;
Think that what thou hast had

Is think to keep and give forevermore."

I think I have read enough to show those of us who had not the privilege of Mrs. Lowe's acquaintance that she was a woman of genuine love for nature and for man, of fine perceptions, and of a considerable degree of skill in the art of verse making. If her muse responds more readily to the inclanciacy than to the joyous note in human life; we can remaid ourselves of what one of the greatest American poets and critics has urged; that a forerain taint of sadness is inseparably connected with all the ingler manifestations of true heauty."

And so the end is reached of our roll of authors that have passed away. If we have not found rivals of the greater pasts of those of England and France, surely a beginning has been made, and the end is not yet. The living writers of our city are as unmerous, as industrious, as well equipped in endowment and literary art as their predecessors. We will mot boast of our achievenent, past or present. But it is safe to say that in bistory, in fection, and in poetry, Somerville has authors whom she well may cherish. We need not name them; we know them. Let us expect that they will try themselves by high standards, that they will not be content with what they have already done, that they will strive to lift our city among those rare historic places where men and women have lived who have intered in the best way the best that was in them.

Officers of Somerville Historical Society.

1903=1904.

President. John F. Ayer. First Vice-President. Luther B. Pillsbury. Second Vice-President, . Levi L. Hawes. Third Vice-President. Oliver Bacon. Recording Secretary. Mrs. Elizabeth F. Hammond. Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. V. E. Ayer. Treasurer. Seth Mason. Librarian and Curator. Alfred M. Cutler.

Council-at-Large.

Charles D. Elliot, L. Roger Wentworth, Anna P. Vinal.

Historic Sites.

J. O. Hayden, Chairman, Luther B. Pillsbury.

Charles D. Elliot.

Essays and Addresses.

John F. Ayer, Chairman, William E. Brigham, Charles D. Elliot, Seth Mason.

Mrs. V. E. Ayer.

Library and Cabinet.

Alfred M. Cutler, Chairman, Mrs. Helen M. Heald, Levi L. Hawes, Miss Marriette E. Eddy.

Photographs.

Benjamin F. Freeman, Chairman,

Charles W. Colman.

Albert L. Haskell.

Press and Clippings.

Miss Anna P. Vinal, Chairman, Miss Lucy M. Stone, Miss M. Agnes Hunt, Miss Mary A. Haley,

Miss Marion Knapp.

Publications.

Sam Walter Foss, Chairman, Sara A. Stone. Frank M. Hawes, John F. Ayer, ex-officio.

Military Records.

Col. Edwin C. Bennett, Chairman, John H. Dusseault, Levi L. Hawes, Alfred M. Cutler.

house.

Mrs. Elizabeth F. Hammond, Chairman, Mrs. V. E. Ayer, Mrs. F. De Witt Lapham.

Officers of Somerville Historical Society,

1903-1904.

President, John P. Ayer.
First Vice-President, Lather B. Pillebm

Second Vice-President, Levi L. Hawes.
Third Vice-President, Oliver Bacon.

Recording Secretary.

Corresponding Secretary.

Treasurer.

Seth Mason.

Abrarian and Curator, Aliced M. Cutian

Roundleat-Earge.

Charles D. Elliot. L. Rager Westworth, C. Nana S. Vinal

Historic Sites.

J. O. Hayden, Chairman. Sharkes D. Etholt

John P. Ayer, Chabrman, Charles D. Hitto

Mess V. E. Avec.

Library and Caplast

Alfred M. Outler, Chairman, Lovi L. Havee, Mrs. Helen M. Haseld

Photographs

Bonjamin F. Freeman, Chairman, Charles W. Colman,

THORCETT AND THORAGO

Press and Europians.

Miss Anna P. Vinal, Chuirman, Mrs M. Agnes Hunt,

Miss Mayron Knappi

Publications.

Sam Walter Poss, Chairman, Frank M. Hawan

William Records.

Col. Edwin C. Bennett, Chairman, Levi L. Mawes
John H. Dusseault, Alfred M. Carla

Denog.

Mrs. Elizabeth P. Hammond, Chairman, hirs. V. E. Ayer,

Somerville Historical Society

Season of 1903-1904

TUFTS HOUSE = - 78 Sycamore Street

EIGHT O'CLOCK

PROGRAMME

October 5—BUSINESS MEETING

November 4—The Story of Land on Barberry Lane
AARON SARGENT

November 18—Queen Victoria and Her Relations with the American People
CHARLES COWLEY, Lowell

December 2—John S. Edgerly and His Home on Winter Hill Mrs. HELEN M. DESPEAUX

December 7—BUSINESS MEETING

December 16—Old Middlesex and New

LEVI S. GOULD, Melrose

January 6—In and About Union Square Before the War CHARLES D. ELLIOT

January 20-Authors' Readings

EDWIN DAY SIBLEY
SAM WALTER FOSS

February 1-BUSINESS MEETING

February 3—Feeding an Army

JOHN M. WOODS

February 17—Incidents in a Long Life in the Public Service
JAIRUS MANN

March 2—Thomas Brigham, the Puritan—An Original Settler WILLIAM E. BRIGHAM

March 16—Gregory Stone and Some of His Descendants
Miss SARA A. STONE

April 4-Annual meeting

Somerville historical Society

Season of 1903-1904

TUPTS HOUSE - - 78 Sycamore Street

BIGHT O'CLOCK

PROGRAMME

October 5-BUSINESS MEETING

November 4-The Story of Land on Birberry Lane

November 18-Queen Victoria and Her Relations with the American Feople

CHARLES CONTRY, LONGII

December 2-John S. Edgerly and His Home on Winter Will
Mrs. Hunna M. Desmann

December 7-BUSINESS MEETING

December 16-Old Middlesess and New

LEVI S. Cour.o. Melrose

January 6-In and About Union Square Before the War CHARLES D. HILLIOT

January 20-Authors' Readings

ROWIN DAY SIDLEY SAM WALTER FORS

February 1-BUSINESS MHETING

February 3-Feeding an Army

JOHN M. WOODS

February 17-Incidents in a Long Life in the Public Service

March 2-Thomas Brigham, the Puritan-An Original Sculer Withham R. Baronam

March 16-Gregory Stone and Some of His Descendants
Miss Sara A. Stone

April 4-Annual meeting

Historic Leaves

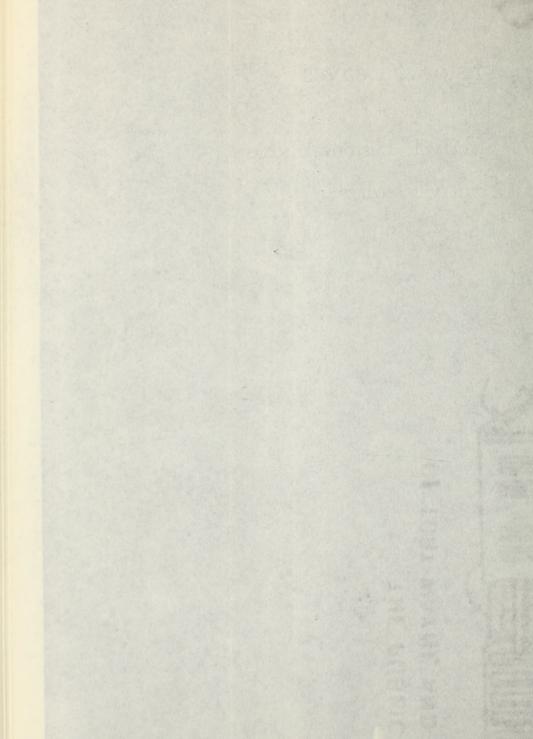
Fublished by the

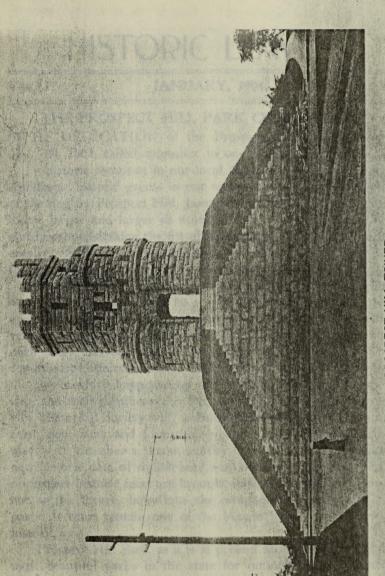
Somerville Elistorical Society

Somerville, Wass.

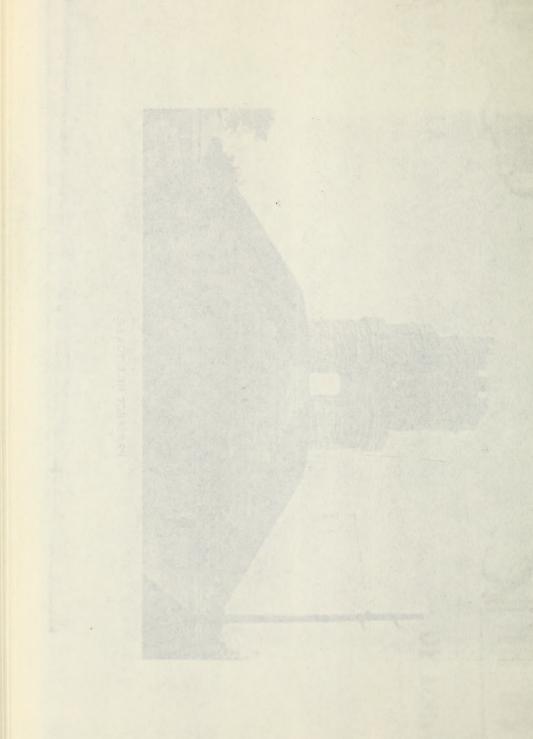
January, 1904

Vol. II. No. 4





PROSPECT HILL TOWER.



HISTORIC LEAVES

Vol. II.

JANUARY, 1904.

No. 4.

THE PROSPECT HILL PARK CELEBRATION.

THE DEDICATION of the Prospect Hill Park, October 29, 1903, called attention to one of the most significant historic locations in our local limits, and one of the most significant historic events in our national history. The raising of the flag on Prospect Hill, January 1, 1775, was an event that looms larger and larger as time goes on. It was a small, but sturdy people shaking the fist of defiance at an old and powerful empire. Subsequent events disclosed that this was no idle threat. A young nation really announced itself at this time.

Prospect Hill has not attained the renown which its significance deserves. It should be a spot of historic pilgrimage second only to Bunker Hill and Lexington. But it has received very meagre attention at the hands of the general historian, and, until lately, has been held in but slight local estimation. This condition of affairs will now continue no longer. We now see the events which happened on this height in their true perspective, and their significance is felt and appreciated. The Somerville Historical Society will, undoubtedly, from time to time, unearth new facts and forgotten events in connection with this place. It furnishes a theme worthy of much investigation, and new historic data of significance may be expected.' But even if no further historic facts are brought to light, Prospect Hill cannot, in the future, lapse into the comparative obscurity of the past. It must remain one of the beacon heights in American history.

Prospect Hill Park, as it is at present arranged, is one of the most beautiful parks in the state for outlook and for general beauty of arrangement. But at first it was a very unpromising location, unsightly in the extreme, and by no means an orna-

HISTORIC LEAVES

Vot. II.

JANUARCY, 1901.

No. 4.

THE PROSPECT HILL PARK CELEBRATION.

29, 1903, called attention to one of the most algolificant historic locations in our local limits, and one of the most significant historic events in our national history. The raising of the flag on Prospect Hill, January 1, 1775, was an event limit looms larger and larger as time goes on. It was a small, but sturdy people shaking the first of debrace at an old and powerful empire. Subsequent events discussed that this was no note threat. A young nation really amongered itself at this time.

Prospect Hill has not attained the renown which its significance deserves. It should be a spot of higheric pilgrimage served only to Bunker Hill and Lexington. But it has received yery meagre attention at the hand of the general historian, and, until lately, has been held in but slight local estimation. This condition of affairs will now continue no longer. We now see the events which happened on the height incline true perspective, and their significance is felt and appreciated. The Somerive, and their significance is felt and appreciated. The Somerite Historical Society will, undothredty from time to time, unscarth new facts and forgotten events in contraction with this place. It furnishes a theme worthy of much investigation, and no further historic facts are brought to light. Prospect Hill cannot, in the future, lapse into the comparative obscurity of the not, in the future, lapse into the comparative obscurity of the history.

Prospect Hill Park, as it is at present arranged, is one of the most beautiful parks in the state for outlook and los general beauty of arrangement. But at first it was a very unpromising location, unsightly in the extrema, and by no means an orna-

mental adjunct to the scenery. The artistic laying out of the park was the work of much thought and careful consideration. This was accomplished through the efforts of the City Engineer, Ernest W. Bailey. The tower that surmounts the height was planned in his office. The imposing beauty of this structure grows upon the observer, and has been highly praised by architectural experts.

The work of preparing suitable inscriptions for this tower was delegated to the Somerville Historical Society, which in turn turned it over to the Committee on Historic Sites. This committee consists of Messrs. J. O. Hayden, Charles D. Elliot, and Luther B. Pillsbury. The committee, after much study, decided upon the following inscriptions:-

THE AMERICAN ARMY UNDER GENERAL PUTNAM ON JUNE 17, 1775

WITHDREW FROM BUNKER HILL TO THIS HEIGHT AND HERE ERECTED THE

CITADEL

THE STRONGEST WORK IN THE BESIEGING LINES OF BOSTON AND WHICH FOR THE NINE MONTHS WITHSTOOD THE BRITISH BOMBARDMENT JUNE 17, 1775, TO MARCH 17, 1776.

HERE ON JULY 18, 1775 WAS RAISED AMID GREAT REJOICING THE FLAG PRESENTED TO GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM AND HIS HEROIC SOLDIERS BEARING THE MOTTO OF CONNECTICUT "OUI TRANSTULIT SUSTINET" AND OF MASSACHUSETTS, "AN APPEAL TO HEAVEN."

mental adjunct to the seenery. The artistic laying out of the park was the work of much thought and careful consideration. This was accomplished through the efforts of the City Engineer, Ernest W. Bailey. The towir that surmoints the helplit was planned in his office. The junposing beauty of this structure grows upon the observer, and has been highly praised by architectural experts.

The work of preparing sunsule inscriptions for this tower was delegated to the Somerville Hanorical Society, which in turn turned it over to the Containtee on Historic Site. This committee consists of Messrs. J. C. Hayden, Charles D. Elliot, and Luther B. Pilisbary. The commutee, after much study decided upon the following inscriptions.

THE AMERICAN ARMY-UNDER GENERAL PUTNAM ON JUNE 12, 1918

WITHDREW FROM BUNKER BILL TO THIS HEIGHT
AND HERE EXECTED THE

THE STRONGLET WORK
IN THE BESIEGING LINES OF BOSTON
AND WHICH FOR THE NINE MONTHS WITHSTOOD
THE BRITISH BOMBARDMENT
JUNE 17, 1715, TO MARCH 12, 1716

HERE ON JULY 18, 1775

WAS RAISED AMID GREAT REJOICING THE FLAG
PRESENTED TO GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM
AND HIS HEROIC SOLDIERS

BEARING THE MOTTO OF CONNECTICUT
"QUI TRANSTULET SUSTINET"
AND OF MASSACHUSKITS. "AN APPEAL
TO HEAVEN."

FROM THIS EMINENCE ON JANUARY 1, 1776 THE FLAG OF THE UNITED COLONIES BEARING THIRTEEN STRIPES AND THE CROSSES OF SAINT GEORGE AND SAINT ANDREW FIRST WAVED DEFIANCE TO A FOE

"THE FLOWER OF THE BRITISH ARMY" PRISONERS OF WAR WHO SURRENDERED AT SARATOGA WERE QUARTERED ON THIS HILL FROM NOVEMBER 7, 1777, TO OCTOBER 15, 1778 GUARDED BY AMERICAN TROOPS UNDER GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH.

ON THIS HISTORIC HILL ANSWERING THEIR COUNTRY'S CALL IN 1862

ENCAMPED THE SOLDIERS OF SOMERVILLE WHOSE RECORD OF PATRIOTISM AND FORTITUDE IN THE CIVIL WAR IS WORTHY OF HIGHEST HONOR AND COMMEMORATION.

THESE INSCRIPTIONS WERE PREPARED BY THE SOMERVILLE HISTORICAL SOCIETY. PROM THIS EMINENCE
ON JANUARY I, 1788
THE FLAG OF THE UNITED COLONIES
BEARING THIRTEEN STREES AND THE CROSSES
OF SAINT GEORGE AND SAINT ANDREW
FIRST WAVED DELIANCE TO A FOLE

"THE FLOWER OF THE BRITISH ARMY"
PRISONERS OF WAR
WHO SURRENDERED AT SARATOGA
WERE QUARTERED ON THIS HILL
PROM NOVEMBER 7, 1171, TO OCTOBER 16, 1178,
GUARDED BY AMERICAN TROOPS
UNDER GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH.

ON THIS HISTORIC HILL
ANSWERING THEIR COUNTRY'S CALE
IN 1862

ENCAMPED THE SOLDIERS OF SOMERVILLE WHOSE RECORD OF PATRIOTISM AND PORTITUDE IN THE CIVIL WAR IS WORTHY OF HIGHEST HONOR AND COMMEMORATION.

THESE INSCRIPTIONS WERE PREPARED.

BY THE SOMERVILLE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The following is the inscription for the inside of the tower:-

THIS TABLET IS ERECTED

IN MEMORY OF THE

SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION

AND OF THE CIVIL WAR

WHO ENCAMPED ON

PROSPECT HILL

AND OF THE BANNERS

UNDER WHICH THEY

VALIANTLY FOUGHT.

THIS TOWER AND PARK
DEDICATED OCTOBER 29, 1903.

No excuse is necessary for suspending the regular issue of this publication to commemorate an event like this. The regular features of this magazine will be resumed with our next issue. This is a Prospect Hill number.

For the abstract of the exercises and addresses of the dedication we are indebted to the Somerville Journal.

Promptly at 2 o'clock, Thursday, October 29, 1903, to the music of the band and a salute from the gun of the naval brigade, Mrs. Lilla E. Arnold, of 28 Vinal avenue, unfurled a handsome new American flag from the top of the observatory. Mrs. Arnold is a direct descendant of Captain Jonathan Poole, who was "the standard bearer of the first flag designed and floated by the colonists in America," about 1658. The flag was presented to the city by Prospect-hill Chapter, Daughters of the Revolution, of Somerville.

After a selection by the band, prayer was offered by Rev. J. Vanor Garton, pastor of the West Somerville Baptist Church.

The following is the inscription for the inside of the tower:--

THIS TABLET IS ERECTED

IN MEMORY OF THE
SOLDIERS OF THE REVOLUTION
AND OF THE CIVIL WAR
WHO ENCAMPED ON
PROSPECT HILL
AND OF THE BANNERS
UNDER WHICH THEY
VALIANTLY FOUGHT

THIS TOWER AND PARK DEDICATED OCTORER 29, 1908.

No excuse is necessary for suspending the regular issue of this publication to commemorate an event bice this. The regular leatures of this magazine will be resumed with our next issue. This is a Prospect Hill number.

For the abstract of the exercises and addresses of the dedi-

Promptly at 2 o'clock, Thursday, October 29, 1963, to the music of the band and a salute from the gun of the naval brigade, Mrs. Lilla E. Arnold, of 28 Vinal avenue, unfurled a handsome new American flag from the top of the observatory. Mrs. Arnold is a direct descendant of Captain foundant Poole, who was "the standard bearer of the first flag designed and floated by the colonists in America," about 1658. The flag was presented to the city by Prospectfull Chapter. Daughters of the Revolution, of

After a selection by the band, prayer was offered by Rev. J. Vanor Garton, paster of the West Somerville Baptist Church.

The programme included: Singing, "The Flag," H. K. Hadley, by the pupils of the high schools, led by S. Henry Hadley; introductory address by Mayor Edward Glines; address, His Excellency Governor John L. Bates; singing (a) "The Breaking Waves Dashed High," (b) "Battle Hymn of the Republic," by the pupils; address, His Honor Lieutenant-Governor Curtis Guild, Jr.; singing, "The Star-Spangled Banner," (with accompaniment by the band); remarks, by John F. Ayer, president of the Somerville Historical Society; poem, by Librarian Sam Walter Foss; music, Eighth Regiment band; singing, "America."

ADDRESS BY MAYOR GLINES.

Mayor Glines said in part:-

Somerville appears to-day in a dual role. She is both guest and hostess. She is honored, and, in turn, she bestows honor. She invites His Excellency the Governor and His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor of this great commonwealth to participate in these ceremonies. She honors them by a reception such as only so patriotic a city can give, and feels herself honored indeed by the unusual compliment of the presence of both of these distinguished statesmen.

She is honored by the presence of those into whose care she has entrusted her keeping; by the presence of these old men, who have watched her grow from infancy to youth, and from youth to a strong young womanhood; by the divine supplication in her behalf; by the singing of the two hundred pupils from her surpassing high schools; by the song of her poet; by the stirring strains of the band; and by the military display that is to her a reminder of days that were not days of peace.

And, too, she is honored by this vast concourse of people—the outpouring of her citizens to celebrate an event in her history. In return, she honors us each and all by granting to us to step upon this hallowed soil and to breathe in the patriotic atmosphere of this occasion.

We believe these exercises will be carried out in manner most befitting; but however grandly we might have planned, The programme included: Smging, 'The Flag,' H. K. Hadley, by the pupils of the high schools, led by S. Henry Hadley; increductory address by Mayor Edward Glines; andress, His Excellency Governor John L. Bares; singing (a) 'The Breaking Waves Dashed High,'' (b) "Harde Llynn of the Republic," by the pupils; address, His Honor Lieutenam-Governor Curtie Guild, Jr.; singing, "The Star-Spangled Banner," (with accompaniment by the land); remarks, by John E. Ayer, president of the Somerville Historical Society; poem, by Librarian Sam Walter Foss; 'music, Eighth Regiment band; sangrag, "America."

ADDRESS BY MAYOR GLINES.

Mayor Glines said in part --

Somerville appears to-day in a dual role. She is both guest and hostess. She is honored, and, in turn, she bestows honor. She invites His Excellency the Governor and His Honor the Lieutenant-Governor of this great commonwealth to participate in these ceremonies. She honors than by a reception such as only so patriotic a city can give, and feels herself honored indeed by the unusual compliment of the presence of both of these distinguished statesmen.

She is honored by the presence of those into whose care she has entrusted her keeping; by the presence of these old men, who have watched her grow from infuncy to youth, and from youth to a strong young womanhood; by the divine supplication in her behalf; by the singing of the two hundred pupils from her surpassing high schools; by the song of her poet; by the stirring strains of the band; and by the military display that is to her a strains of the band; and by the military display that is to her a strain of peace.

And, too, she is honored by this wast concourse of proplethe outpoining of her citizens to celebrate an event in her history. In return, she honors us each and all by granting to us to step upon this hallowed sail and to breathe in the partionic

We believe these exercises will be carried out to manner most befitting; but however grandly we might have planned.

however nobly we might have wrought, it would not have been overdone, for, to do more than justice to so altogether worthy a theme—that were an impossibility.

It has been aptly said, "Prospect Hill stands upon the same plane as Bunker Hill, Lexington Green, Concord Bridge, and Plymouth Rock."

The British trooped by the foot of this hill on that memorable night when Paul Revere's warning notes rang all along the way from Charlestown to Lexington and Concord.

Less than twenty-four hours afterward, its base was again skirted by the redcoats, as they beat their hasty retreat towards Charlestown, and it was here,

"From behind each fence and farmyard wall," that the hottest shot and swiftest-flying bullets of their whole retreat accelerated their hurrying movements.

ADDRESS BY GOVERNOR BATES.

Governor Bates spoke as follows:-

On behalf of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, I extend her greetings to her citizens in Somerville, and her congratulations on the dedication to-day of this historic spot and granite tower to liberty-loving people everywhere. Fellow citizens, you have done well. You have recognized the relation which the fortifications erected here bear to the history of our nation. The work done on Bunker Hill showed that the patriots of 1775 could fight. The work done here showed that they would never give up; that they could stand, but could not run.

So it came to pass while redcoats filled the town of Boston, while British warships thundered in the harbor and on the river, while the red-coated soldiers flung their defiance from yonder Bunker Hill, that upon this mount patriots plied the shovel, minutemen tramped the redoubt, and Lee, and Greene, and Sullivan, and Putnam planned bulwarks of revolution, and Washington raised the thirteen stripes of Union, and all the time, sheltered behind the citadel of this hill, a liberty-loving dependent people were becoming a liberty-demanding independent nation.

Behind the bulwarks erected here-bulwarks of sand and

however nobly we might have wrought, it would not have been overdone, for, to do more than justice to-so altogether worthy a theme—that were an impossibility.

It has been aptly said, "Prospect Hill stands upon the same plane as Bunker Hill, Lexington Green, Concord Bridge, and Plymouth Rock."

The British tropped by the foot of this hill on that memoiable night when Paul Reverc's warning notes rang all along the way from Charlestown to Lexington and Concord.

Less than twenty-four hours afterward, its base avas again slirited by the redcoats, as they heat their hasty retreat towards. Charlestown, and it was here,

"From behind each tence and carmyard wail,"
that the hottest shot and swiftest-flying bullets of their whole retreat accelerated their hurrying movements.

ADDRESS BY GOVERNOR BATTRE

Governor Bates spoke as follows:-

On behalf of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, I betend her greetings to her citizens in Somerville, and her congrutulations on the dedication to-day of this historic spot and grante tower to liberty-loving people everywhere. Fellow citizens, you have done well. You have recognized the reintion which the fortifications erected here been to the history of our nation. The work done on Bunker Hill showed that the patriots of 1775 could fight. The work done here showed that they would never give up; that they could stand, but could not run.

So it came to pass while redecars filled the town of Boston, while British warships thundered in the harbor and on the river, while the red-coated soldiers flung their defiance from yonder Bunker Hill, that upon this mount patriots plied the shoved minutemen tramped the redoubt, and Lee, and Greene, and Sullivan, and Futnam plantied bulwarks of revolution, and Washington raised the thirteen witipes of Union, and all the time, sheltered behind the citadel of this hill, a liberty-bying dependent people were becoming a liberty-demanding independent nation.

Behind the bulwarks erected here-bulwarks of sand and



GOVERNOR JOHN L. BATES. MAYOR EDWARD GLINES.





JOHN F. AYER.



REV. J. VANOR GARTON.



MAYOR ROWAND CLIMES

COVERNOR JOHN L. BATES.



REV. I VANOR CARTOR



JOHN F. AYER.

men and of men with sand—was laid the foundation of a new commonwealth, was born a new nation—the mightiest of any age. Here the very wind tells of devotion and of struggle, and here may this monument ever stand to show not only the appreciation in which you hold the deeds of the fathers, but also that it may be the witness that the generation of to-day values its magnificent heritage, and is true to the ideals of those who bequeathed it.

Congratulations, then, again to Somerville that it possesses this interesting historic park, and congratulations on having a citizenship with the patriotism, the public spirit, and the generous heart to conceive and carry out this noble memorial.

ADDRESS BY LT.-GOVERNOR GUILD.

Mr. Guild said in part:-

The monument we meet to dedicate is fittingly enough a suggestion of the battlemented turrets of a flag-tower. Here lay the embattled lines that for the last time saw a foreign foeman tread the soil of Massachusetts. Here for the first time was hoisted the first flag of an American Union.

Not here but on a neighboring height was stored the powder of the Middlesex towns so desired by General Gage, but though his soldiers on September 1, 1774, did secure "212 Half Barrels of Powder" belonging to King George, they were too late to secure the rebel powder, for Medford, the last of all the towns to act, had carried hers away just forty-eight hours before.

From this historic height, now shorn, alas, at the command of commerce, of its yet loftier peak, the country folk of the Mystic valley saw this first hostile demonstration of the Revolution. Hither, too, came the British raging with the march and fight that had lasted well-nigh twenty-four hours on that historic nineteenth of April, for the battle that began on Lexington Common ended on the slopes of Prospect Hill. The British flankers surprised the American minutemen, firing upon the column in the street below. The boys fled before the redcoats. James Miller, of Somerville, alone showed that the gray hairs of age may outdare at times even the red blood of youth.

men and of men with sand—was laid the foundation of a new commonwealth, was born a new nation—the mightiest of any age. Here the very wind tell of devotion and of struggle, and here may this monument ever stand to show not only the appacation in which you hold the deeds of the lathers, but size that it may be the witness that the generation of to-day values its magnificent heritage, and is true to the ideals of those who bequeathed it.

Congratulations, then, again to Somerville that it possesses this interesting historic park, and congrandations on having a criticenship with the patriotism, the public spirit, and the generous heart to conceive and carry out this neble memorial.

ADDRESS BY LT GOVERNOR GUILD.

Mr. Guild said in part:-

The monument we meet to dedicate is fittingly enough a suggestion of the battlemented turrets of a flag-tower. Here his the embattled lines that for the last time say a foreign forman tread the soil of Massachusetts. Here for the first time was hoisted the first flag of an American Union.

Not here but on a neighboring height was stored the powder of the Middlesex towns so desired by General Gage, but though his soldiers on September 1, 1774, did secure "315 Hall Barrels of Powder" belonging to King George, they were 100 late to secure the rebel powder, for Mediord, the last of all the towns to act, had carried here away just forty-eight holus before.

From this historic height, now shorn, mas, at the command of commerce, of its yet lotter peak, the country folk of the Mystic valley saw this first hostile demonstration of the Revolution. Hither, too, came the British raging with the march and fight that had fasted well-nigh twenty-four hours on that historic nineteenth of April, for the battle that began on Lexington Common ended on the slopes of Prospect Hill. The British firsters surprised the American minutemen, firing upon the column in the street below. The boys fled before the redecasts, James the street below. The boys fled before the redecasts, James may outdare at times even the red blood of youth.

"I am too old to run," he said, and for the first time this historic spot was stained with the blood of the white man, where the old man died the death of a soldier and a gentleman.

From that day till the end of the siege of Boston the spot where Somerville's first blood was shed became the very Mount Pisgah of the American line.

Here for the first time after the first battle of the Revolution the officers of the Massachusetts forces were summoned. Here with the first guard mount of the Revolution on the evening that followed the Concord fight the siege of Boston began. Here, after the Pyrrhic victory of the English at Bunker Hill, came the men who retired only when the lack of powder left them without the means to fight.

Here they made their stand and invited the further attack that never came. The scarlet tide that overflowed the crest of Charlestown paused before this barrier that since has never known upon its crest the flutter in triumph of an alien flag.

The first flag to fly from the redoubt on Prospect Hill was not that of Massachusetts. Putnam had built the works, and Putnam, though a son of Massachusetts, hoisted on July 18. 1775, the flag not of his native but of his adopted state; the flag of the state which, except Massachusetts, contributed most to the Revolution. It was Connecticut's flag with its "Qui Transtulit Sustinet" and the motto of all the revolutionists. "An Appeal to Heaven."

Nor were all the troops that gathered here even from New England. Riflemen of Virginia and Pennsylvania and Maryland camped upon these slopes, and in this first serious contest of our country against a foreign enemy, as in the last, when we crossed the seas to fight a foreign foe, stood together not as Virginians or sons of Massachusetts, but as Americans united against the common enemy.

ADDRESS BY JOHN F. AYER.

John F. Ayer's address was as follows:-

The tower is completed, outwardly, at all events. there remains to be placed in position the historical tablet. The "I am too old to run," he said, and for the first time this historic spot was stained with the blood of the white man, where the old man died the death of a sold or and a gentleman.

From that day till the end of the siege of Boston the spot where Somerville's first blood was shed became the very Mount

Here for the first time after the birst Larde of the Revolution the officers of the Massachusetts forces were summoned. Here with the first guard mount of the Evereletion on the evening that followed the Concord fight the siege of Boston began. Here, after the Pyrrhic victory of the English at Bunker Hill, exame the men who retired only when the tack of powder left them without the means to fight.

Here they made their stand and invited the further attack that never came. The scarlet tide that overflowed the creat of Charlestown paused before this barrier that since has ineverknown upon its creat the flutter in triumph of an alten has

The first flag to dy from the redoubt on Prospect Hill was not that of Massachusetts. Putnam had built the works, and Putnam, though a sen of Massachusetts, hoisted on July 18, 1775, the flag not of his native but of his adopted state; the flag of the state which, except Massachusetts, contributed most to the Revolution. It was Connecticut's flag with its "Qui Transtufft Sustinet" and the motto of all the revolutionists, "An Appeal to Heaven."

Nor were all the troops that gathered here even from New England. Riflemen of Virginia and Pennsylvania and Maryland camped upon these slopes, and in this first serious contest of our country against a foreign enemy, as in the last, when we crossed the seas to fight a foreign low stood rogether not as Virginians or sons of Massachusetts, but as Americans enited against the common enemy.

ADDRESS BY JOHN P. AYER

John F. Ayer's address was as follows:-

The tower is completed, outwardly, at all events. Silk there remains to be piaced in position the historical values. The

committee has placed this in the hands of the Somerville Historical Society to formulate. That very important and agreeable duty the Historical Society will cheerfully and conscientiously perform.

In concise and dignified English, it will tell the story, that all, young and old, may readily comprehend the reason of its erection, and be impressed with the lesson the monument itself conveys.

I fear we here do not the half appreciate the historic value of our surroundings—do not half comprehend or value the riches, historically speaking, of our city, even, to say nothing of the wealth of such material in the region included in the original Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay colonies. We do well to mark all historic spots, and to call attention to these grand features in the landscape of our city.

As the most interesting colonial object outside of the Old Mill at Newport, R. I., the Powder House stands a monument to the liberality of one of our honored families. It and the park surrounding it deservedly attract the interest and admiration of all lovers of the historic, both native and the stranger within our gates.

Quarry Hill and Prospect Hill are surely immortalized. Why not immortalize the spot where the Blessing of the Bay was launched by erecting a fitting monument there?

Why not, Mr. Mayor and gentlemen of the city government, consider its claim for recognition? The Blessing of the Bay was the forerunner of that great shipbuilding interest that made Medford and New England famous—the forerunner, also, of the American navy, for it became the first armed cruiser of America, and although of tiny proportions—only twenty-one tons—it did good service along the shores of New England in protecting the interests of the settlers—the traders and the fishermen—from the attacks of Indians and others on the high seas.

Mr. Mayor, when the history of Somerville shall appear, one of the most interesting chapters, I fancy, will refer to "Somerville During the Siege of Boston." The whole of our area was virtually a military camp. The line of earthworks ex-

committee has placed this in the hands of the Somerville Historical Society to formulate. That very important and agreeable duty the Historical Society will cheerfully and conscientiously perform.

In concise and dignified English, it will tell the story, that all, young and old, may readily comprehend the reason of its erection, and be impressed until the lesson the monument itself conveys.

I fear we here do not the half appreciate the historic value of our surroundings—do not half comprehend or value the riches, historically speaking, of our city, even to say nothing of the wealth of such material in the region included in the original Plymouth and Massachusetts Lay colonies. We do well to mark all historic spots, and to call attention to these grand features in the landscape of our city.

As the most interesting colonial object outside of the Old Mill at Newport, E. I., the Fowder House stands a monthment to the liberality of one of our honored families. It and the park surrounding it deservedly attract the interest and admiration of all lovers of the historic, both native and the stranger within our gates.

Quarry Hill and Prospect Hill are surely immortalized, Why not immortalize the spot where the illessing of the Bay was launched by creeting a futing monument there?

Why not, Mr. Mayor and gentlemen of the city government, consider its claim for recognition? The Blessing of the Bay was the forermner of that great shipbuilding interest that made Medford and New England famous—the forerinner, also, of the American navy, for it became the first armed cruieer of America, and although of tiny proportions—only twenty-one tons—it did good service along the shores of New England in protecting the interests of the settlers—the traders and the fishermen—from the attacks of Indians and others on the high seas.

Mr. Mayor, when the history of Somerville shall appear, one of the most interesting chapters, I fancy, will refer to "Somerville During the Siege of Hoston." The whole of our area was virtually a military camp. The line of earthworks ex-

tended across the town from Mystic river to the Cambridge line, thence on to Dorchester; our own citizens, as well as the other undisciplined yeomen from all the back country, lined the trenches and stood behind the guns!

In some way the exact line of these entrenchments and these forts should be permanently marked. I would suggest a line of steel flagstaffs at regular intervals from which each day Old. Glory should float; from the top of these poles at night particular oldered incandescent lights might appear, and so by a display of flags by day and a line of electric lights at night, the way might be outlined, and thus authoritatively made plain to us to-day and to the generations which shall follow us. In connection with this observatory, a display of this kind would prove a great attraction and would draw many to our city to enjoy the magnificent outlook from the tower, and to note the location of the old-time earthwork across the city.

With the placing of the tablet, the monument will be completed, and stand as a sacred memorial of the great struggle of 1775 and 1776, which resulted in the evacuation of Boston, and ultimately in the independence of the colonies.

May the lesson which it teaches be taken home to all our hearts, may our interest in things historical and in all the means for the promulgation of historic truths, and our veneration for the noble men of former times and their patriotic deeds, increase from year to year, and our pride in the good name of our city and its historical objects and landmarks endure even unto the end.

THE FLAG OF PROSPECT HILL.

Poem by Sam Walter Foss.

Full many men must meet and mix'
To form a nation. On this height,
On that first day of 'seventy-six,
A nation rose in sight.
And on this height stood men the peers
Of God's strong souls of all the years.

tended across the town from My air river to the Carabridge line, thence on to Dorchester, our own criteries, as well as the other undisciplined veomen from all the back country, lined the trenches and stood behind the grand

In some way the exact line of these entrenchments and these forts should be permanently marked. I would suggest a fine of steel flagstaffs at regular intervals from which each day Old Glory should float; from the top of these poles at night particolored incandescent lights might appear, and so by a display of flags by day and a line of electric lights at night, the way might be outlined, and thus authoritatively made plain to us to-day and to the generations which shall follow us. In connection with this observatory, a display of this bland would prove a great at traction and would draw many to our city to enjoy the magnificant outlook from the tower, and to note the location of the old-time earthwork across the city.

With the placing of the fablet, the montment will be completed, and stand as a sacred memorial of the great struggle of 1775 and 1776, which resulted in the evacuation of Boston, and ultimately in the independence of the colonies.

May the lesson which it teaches he taken home to all our hearts, may our interest in things historical and in all the means for the promalgation of historic truths, and our veneration for the noble men of former times and their patriotic deeds, increase from year to year, and our pride in the good name of our city and its historical objects and landmarks endure even unto the end

THE FLAG OF PROSPECT MILL.

Poem by Sam Waller Foss.

Full many men must meet and mix
To form a nation. On this height,
On that first day of 'seventy-six,
A nation rose in sight.
And on this height stood men the peers
Of God's strong souls of all the years.

Time-tempered men from farm and shop. The disciplined recruits of toil, The fruitage and the chiefest crop Of Freedom's sturdy soil. A strong deed, in an hour of need, Finds strong men equal to the deed.

"Who is this chieftain from the South Strong in his youth yet sternly sage?"-"Fame placed her trumpet to her mouth

And blew his name to every age, And still that blast blows on and on That peals the name of Washington."

"What is that tall white shaft of pine?" "That shaft when many years have gone Shall be a nation's lifted sign

For centuries to look back upon; To loom through perils, victories, fears, A beacon for a thousand years."

"But see! there floats an unknown flag, A flag unseen, unknown before; Let England's might tear down the rag That dares to flaunt upon this shore— Aye, snatch the insolent shred away-'Tis but the banner of a day!"

"Ah no; by many breezes fanned, That flag shall float o'er field and town, And strong, ah, strong, must be the hand That tears that lifted banner down. Old thrones shall reel, old realms shall die, But still that flag shall wave on high."

"But who are these plain plowmen here, These wielders of the axe and spade, In awkward regimental gear Drawn up in loose parade?" "Why these are empire builders, man, The greatest since the world began."

Time-tempered men from farm and shop,

The disciplined recruits of roll,

The fruitage and the chiefest crop

Of Freedom's study and

A strong deed, in an hour of need. Finds strong men equal to the deed.

Who is this chieffan from the South

Strong in his youth yet sternly sage?"—

Fame placed her trumpet to her mouth

And blew his name to every age,

And still that blast blows on and on That peals the name of Washington."

"What is that tall white shaft of pine?"
"That shaft when many years have gone
Shall be a nation's lifted sign

For centuries to look back upon: "To loom through perds, victories, fears, A beacon for a throusand years."

"But seel there floats an anknown flag,
A flag anseen, naknown before;
Let England's might tear down the rag.
That deres to flaunt upon this shore—
Aye, snatch the insolent shred away—
Tis but the banner of a day!"

"Ah no; by many breezes lanned,
That flag shall fleat o'er field and town,
And strong, als, strong, must be the hand
That tears that lifted banner down.
Old (brones shall reel, old realans shall die
But still that flag shall wave on high."

"But who are these plain plowmen here,
These wielders of the are and spade,
In awkward regimental restr
Drawn up in loose parade?"
"Why these are comme builders, man,
The overtest since the world because."

"Who are these cohorts from the wood?"

"They are the vanguard files of fate,
Proud men of red, imperial blood,
High, regal souls, and great,
The children of a haughty name,
The sires of states and sons of fame."

"And here to-day breaks on this height
The sun-burst of a nation's morn,
That unknown banner greets the light
That sees an empire born,
And these wide ranks that round us stand
Are fathers of a mighty land."

They flung their banner to the wind,
They flung it in the face of foes,—
And thus they published to mankind
That human nature grows,
And that a youngling state had grown
Too big for insults from a throne.

That flag now floats from many a height,
And waves its word from crag to crag,
Beyond the day, across the night,—
The sunrise and the sunset flag;
That flag is blown by every breeze,
Across the world and all its seas.

And as it waves from slope to slope
From sea to sea, or far or near,
Ah, may it never shame the hope'
Of those strong men who placed it here,
But be, on sea or shore unfurled,
The banner of the hope of the world.

"Who are these cohorts from the wood?"

"They are the vanguard files of fate,
Proud men of red, imperial blood,
High, regal souls, and great,
The children of a hanghly name,

The sures of states and sons or fame. "And here to-day breaks on this height.

The sun-burst of a nation's more. That unknown hanner greets the light. That sees an empire born.

And these wide ranks that round us stan.

They flung their banner to the wind,
They flung it in the face of foes,—
And thus they published to mankind
That burnan nature grove,
And that a youngling state had grown
Too big for insults from a throne.

That flag now floats from many a beight.

And waves its word from crag to crag. Beyond the day, across the night,—

The sunrise and the smeet flag;

That flag is blown by every breezo,—

Across the world and all its seas.

And as it waves from slope to slope.

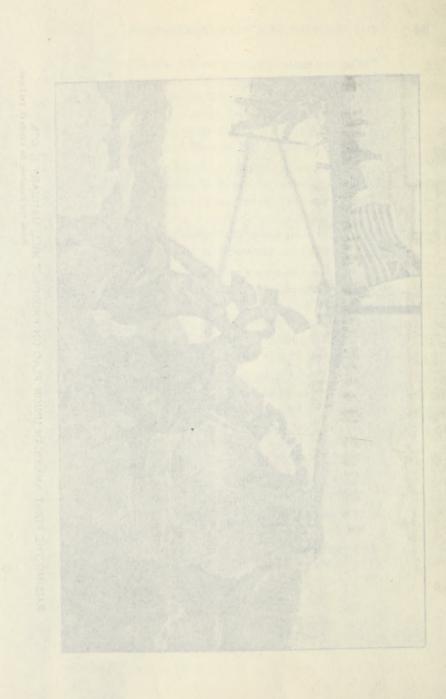
From sea to sea, or far or near,
Ab, may it never shame the kope.

Of those strong men who placed it here,
But be, on sea or shore unlurked.
The banner of the hope of the world.



RAISING THE FIRST AMERICAN UNION FLAG ON PROSPECT HILL, JANUARY 1, 1776.

From the Painting by Clyde O. De Land.



ISRAEL PUTNAM AND PROSPECT HILL.

There was no more interested reader of the account of the dedication of Prospect Hill Park and Memorial Tower, we venture to assert, than the venerable Dr. Putnam, of Salem, and at the request of the president of the Somerville Historical Society, he has prepared the following article for publication. It is a subject which has long interested him, and out of the fullness of his heart he writes as he has done. He here makes some limited use of his pamphlet discussion of the command at Bunker Hill, which was published several years ago, and was highly praised and approved by eminent historians, scholars, statesmen, lawyers, military men, and others. The edition having long since been exhausted, he hopes to issue another by and by, to which he will add a copious Appendix, with various letters and several more illustrations. The work bears the title of "Israel Putnam and Bunker Hill," as the following is entitled "Israel Putnam and Prospect Hill."

John F. Ayer, Esq., President Somerville Historical Society:-

Dear Sir: I thank you very much for the copy you sent me of the Somerville Journal, containing a full account of the dedication, on the twenty-ninth of October, of Prospect Hill Park and Memorial Tower. The very appropriate and eloquent speeches, and all the proceedings of the occasion, as reported in that paper, are seen to have been most interesting and admirable, and you all are greatly to be congratulated on your signal success in such a commemoration of the important events of your local history that occurred at the outbreak of the Revolutionary War. I only regret that I could not be present, then and there, it would have been such a real delight to me.

It gives me much pleasure to comply with your request for some facts about General Israel Putnam and his occupancy of Prospect Hill, additional to those which were briefly stated by the speakers on the day of celebration. Let me say at the outset that I have not the honor of being a descendant of the old hero, yet from such study as I have been able to make of his life and character, I have too much admiration for him and too deep a

ISRAEL PUTIVAM AND PROSPECT HILL

There was no more interested reader of the account of the dedication of Prospect Hill Park and Memorial Tower, we venture to assert, than the venerable Dr. Putnam, of Salem, and at the request of the president of the Somerville Historical Society, he has prepared the following article for publication. It is a subject which has long interested him, and om of the fillings of his heart he writes as behas done. He here makes some limited use of his pamphlet discussion of the command at Bunker Hill, which was published several years ago, and was highly praised and approved by smirrent instorians, scholm a statesmen, lawyers, military men, and others. The edition fatring long since been exhausted, he hopes to issue another by and by, to which he will add a copious Appendix, with various letters and several more illustrations. The work hears the title of Tarael Putnam and Rusker Hill," as the following is entitled "tarael Putnam and Prospect Hill."

John F. Ayer, Esq., President Somerville Himorical Society -

Dear Sir: I thank you very much in the copy you sent me of the Somerville Journal, containing a full account of the dedication, on the twenty-ninth of October, of Prospect Hill Early and Memorial Tower. The very appropriate and eloquem speeches, and all the proceedings of the occasion, as reported in that paper, are seen to have been most interesting and admirable, and you all are greatly to be congranulated on your signal success in such a commemoration of the important events of your local history that occurred at the outbreak of the Kevolutionary War. I only regret that I could not be present, then and there, it would have been such a real delight to me.

It gives me much pleasure to comply with your request for some facts about General Israel Putnam and his occupancy of Prospect Hill, additional to those which were briefly-stated by the speakers on the day of celebration. Letime say at the outset that I have not the honor of being a descendant of the old hero, yet from such study as I have been able to make of his life and character, I have too much admiration for him and mo deep a

sense of the incalculable value of his service to his country and ours, not to join with others in seeking to do ample justice to his memory, especially as regards the noblest work or deeds of his illustrious career. Mayor Glines, Governor Bates, and Lieutenant-Governor Guild made various fitting allusions to him in their addresses, but at a time when so much must have crowded upon their minds from the recorded annals that came to view, one can well understand how crisp and short must needs have been the mention of even the chiefest matters. I can only hope to fill out to some extent certain things that were so pertinently and effectively said; and the better to present what I would fain write, and to make the story as complete as I can or may under the circumstances and for the present purpose, let me quote here the allusions to which I have referred, and which I think may well be repeated in this connection.

Said Mayor Glines: "On the evening of June 16, 1775, this soil again resounded with the tramp of soldiers, as the gallant Colonel Prescott and a thousand men under his inspiring lead swept by on their way to Bunker Hill. It was here that on the night of June 16 General Putnam, the gallant 'Old Put' of ploughshare and wolf's-den fame, began throwing up the intrenchments which soon became the citadel of the works running from the Charles to the Mystic, and the very stronghold of the besieging American army." And he also said: "Prospect Hill is especially dear to us, not for the fact that its occupation by Putnam doubtless saved Cambridge, so vital to the enemy, and perhaps the very country; not that here it was, a month almost to a day after Bunker Hill was fought, that 'an American flag was thrown to the breeze before an enemy,' the scarred ensign of the Third Connecticut Regiment, 'Putnam's flag'; not that here for many weary days were encamped the Massachusetts and Rhode Island troops of General Nathaniel Greene, nor because it was here that many of the troops of Burgoyne's surrendered army were quartered after Arnold's strategy got the better of them at Saratoga; not for records like these, but because here, on the first day of January, 1776, on which the new Continental Army was organized in the presence of our great and good

Washington, there was hoisted the flag that by its stripes of alternate hues proclaimed the cementing of the thirteen American colonies in a common bond against British oppression. This record," Mayor Glines declared, "belongs to the sublimest page in the history of the hill."

I quote, also, from the speech of Governor Bates, who said: "So it came to pass that while redcoats filled the town of Boston, while British warships thundered in the harbor and on the river, while the red-coated soldiers flung their defiance from yonder Bunker Hill, upon this mount patriots plied the shovel, minutemen tramped the redoubt, and Lee, and Greene, and Sullivan, and Putnam" (some reversal of the order of the names needed) "planned bulwarks of revolution, and Washington raised the thirteen stripes of Union, and all the time, sheltered behind the citadel of the hill, a liberty-loving, dependent people were becoming a liberty-demanding, independent nation."

And Lieutenant-Governor Guild said: "The first flag to fly from the redoubt on Prospect Hill was not that of Massachusetts. Putnam had built the works, and Putnam, though a son of Massachusetts, hoisted on July 18, 1775, the flag, not of his native state, but of his adopted state, the flag of the state which, except Massachusetts, contributed most to the Revolution. Connecticut's flag, with its 'Oui transtulit sustinet,' and the motto of all the Revolutionists, 'An Appeal to Heaven.'" Guild added: "Colonel Stephen Moylan, of Moylan's Dragoons, a witty Corkonian in the American army, gives a comic picture of 'Old Put,' the only thing, he says, that did not thaw during that sloppy winter. 'With solemn mien,' says Moylan, "Old Put" tramped amongst his men, answering every question with "Powder! Powder! Ye gods, give us powder!"" Guild seems to connect this story with "these slopes" of Prospect Hill as a "vivid picture of the scene," but Colonel S. A. Drake, in his "Old Landmarks of Middlesex," with somewhat more probability or truth transfers it to Lechmere Point in East Cambridge at a time in the dead of winter, 1775-'76, when Putnam was there constructing works of defense, and when, owing to the "heavy fire" of the British and to "the frozen condition of Washington, there was hoisted the flag that by its stripes of alternate hues proclaimed the camening of the thirteen American colonies in a common bond against British oppression. This record," Mayor Glines declared, "belongs to the sublinest page in the history of the hill."

I quote, also, from the speech of Governor, Bates, who said, "So it came to pass that while reducats filled the town of Boston, while British warships thumselved in the harbor and on the river, while the red-coated soldiers from their defiance from youder Bunker Hill, upon this mount patriots plied the shovel, minute men tramped the reducits, and Lee, and Greene, and Sultivan, and Putman" (some reversal of the order of the names needed) "planned bulwarks of revolution, and Washington raised the thirteen stripes of Union, and all the time, sheltered befind the citadel of the hill, a liberty-locing, dependent people were become ing a liberty-demanding, Independent nation."

And Leumenant-Toyerton Could said: The first play to the from the redoubt on Prospect Hail was not that of Massachusetts. Putnam had init the works, and Parnun, though a son of Massachusetts, boisted on July 18, 1773, the flag; not of his native state, but of his adopted state, the flag of the state which, except Massachusetts, contributed most to the Revolution. It was Counecticut's flag; with its 'Oui transmult statilier, 'and the motto of all the Revolutionists,' An Appeal to Heaven.' And Mr. Guild added: "Colonel Stephen Moylan, of Moylan's Dregoons, a witty Corkonian in the American army, gives a comic pleture of Old Put,' the only thing, he says, that did not thaw during that sloppy winter. 'With solemn mirm,' says Moylan, "Old Put" transped amongst his men, answering every question with "Powder! Powder! Ye gods, give us powder!" Mr. Coinid seems to connect this story with "these slopes" of Prospect Hill as a "vivid picture of the scene," but Colonal S. A. Drake, in his "Old Landmarks of Middlerex," with somewhat more probability or truth transfers it to Lechmere Politi in East more probability or truth transfers it to Lechmere Politi in East man was there constructing works of defense, and when, oning to the Theary tire" of the British and to "the frozen condition of the fibe "heavy tire" of the British and to "the frozen condition of

the ground, which made the labor one of infinite difficulty, it was not until the last days of February that the redoubts were completed." The severity of the season must have lessened in January to permit the operations thus to go on to success, and to justify these words of the same month from an officer whom the colonel thus quotes: "The bay is open,-everything thaws except 'Old Put.' He is still as hard as ever crying out for 'Powder! Powder! Ye gods, give us powder!" It may have been a frequent cry with the General, and no wonder: but we doubt very much whether he raised it on the "slopes" of Prospect Hill in the "sloppy winter" of June and July, 1775, when all accounts attest that only then was he ever there, and that the weather was extremely hot. An Essex county man once presented, with other charges, a bill to his neighbor for the use of a horse and sleigh for a June ride, whereupon the latter said that he would see if he had jotted down the circumstance, but he could hardly remember that he had ever taken a sleighride in June. We can better credit the statement, "Everything thaws here except 'Old Put.' "

I copy thus fully these various allusions to General Putnam's service on Prospect Hill, all the more because they are a juster treatment of the patriot warrior than that which certain writers have meted out to him in their accounts of the Battle of Bunker Hill. Some facts with reference to that momentous event seem to me to be necessary here, as showing more clearly in what capacity and by whose authority he led his broken army, after the engagement, to Somerville, and what was the significance of his command and work on and around its famous height.

All know with what alacrity Putnam, as soon as he heard of the Battle of Lexington, left his plough in his field at Pomfret. his Connecticut home, and flew horseback to Cambridge and Concord, where, after an all night's ride of a hundred miles, he arrived the next morning, and immediately consulted with the patriot committees and authorities there. His military exploits for ten years in the French and Indian wars had given him great renown as a brave, energetic, and resolute soldier, full of resources and love of country. He had already shown that he was an

the ground, which made the labor, one of minite difficulty, it was not until the last days of February that the redoubts were completed." The severity of the scann must have lessened in January to permit the operations thus up go on to success, and to justify these words of the same month from an officer whom the colonel thus quotes: "The bay is open,—everything thaws except 'Old Put.' He is still as hard as ever crying out for Trowder! Powder! Ye gods, give ne powder!" It may have been a frequent cry with the General, and no monder; but we doubt very much whether he raised it on the "slopes" of Prospect Hill in the "sloppy winter" of June and July, 1775, when all accounts attest that only then was he ever their and that the weather was extremely hot. An Essex county man once presented, with other charges, a bill to his neighbor for the use of a borse and steigh for a June ride, whereupon the latter said that he would steigh for a June ride, whereupon the latter said that he would narily see if he had jotted down the circumstance, but he could harily the that he had jotted down the circumstance, but he could harily better credit the statement, "Everything thaws here execut 'Old better credit the statement, "Everything thaws here execut 'Old Put."

I copy thus fully these various allusions to General Purnum's service on Prospect Hill, all the more because they are a juster treatment of the patriot warrior than that which certain writers have meted out to him in their acrossus of the Battle of Bunker Hill. Some facts with reference to that momentous event seem to me to be necessary here, as showing more clearly in what capacity and by whose authority he led his broken army, after the engagement, to Somerville, and what was the significance of his command and work on and around its tenous height.

All know with what alacrity I museus, as soon as he heard of the Battle of Lexington, left his plough in his field at Pomfret, his Connecticut home, and flew houseback to Cambridge and Concord, where, after an all night's ride of a hundred miles; he arrived the next morning, and immediately consulted with the patriot committees and authorities there. His military exploits for ten years in the French and Indian wars had given him great renown as a brave, energetic, and resolute soldier, full of resources and love of country. He had already shown that he was an

ardent and active friend of the cause of the colonies, and his rank was now that of lieutenant-colonel. His coming was hailed by all with greatest enthusiasm, and was worth, says Colonel Drake, the historian, an accession of ten thousand men to the movement on foot at that critical juncture. It was decided that a large New England or American army should be raised, and a stirring appeal was speedily sent broadcast to this end; and as the quota from Connecticut would be about six thousand men. Putnam hurried back to that state to put matters in train for their swift recruitment, organization, and march. As soon as he had done this, he hastened his return to Cambridge before them with a company of his own, and with a drove of sheep for the suffering patriots of Boston. He was stationed by General Ward, the commander-in-chief, at Cambridgeport, nearest Boston, and at a most exposed and important point in the siege of that city, and the hardy yeomanry of Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island straightway came rushing in large numbers to headquarters, in response to the call. It was decided by the Committee of Safety, when they learned that the enemy was about to sally forth from Boston for an attack, that Bunker Hill should at once be fortified; and accordingly they "recommended to the Council of War that the above-mentioned Bunker's Hill be maintained by sufficient force being posted there." As Putnam was plainly the ruling spirit of the Council, he probably had much to do with designating Prescott and his thousand Massachusetts and Connecticut men for the service. He was anxious to bring the foe out of their pent-up quarters, and fight them at once on more "equal terms." He had just been made brigadier-general by his adopted state, and he was now made general superintendent of the detachment. Said Colonel Samuel Swett in his story of the Battle of Bunker Hill, which was published in 1818, and was declared by Alden Bradford, the historian of Massachusetts, "The Christian Examiner." and other highest authorities, to be the most correct and perfect of all the earlier accounts of the engagement, whatever additional details have since been gathered: "General Putnam, having the general superintendence of the expedition, and the

engineer, Colonel Gridley, accompanied the troops." General Seth Pomeroy, it may be stated, also went with them, and this was on the evening of June 16. As they reached the base of Bunker Hill, there was a memorable halt, when an animated discussion took place as to which height they should fortify, that or Breed's Hill just beyond it; or, in case they should intrench on both, which of the two they should begin with first. Contrary to the expectations of the Committee of Safety, they finally concluded to go on and occupy Breed's, "nearer Boston," doubtless having been instructed to do so by the Council of War, with permission to act as they should think best, as they drew near the place and considered all the circumstances of the situation. There, as they reached the summit, Putnam, Gridley, and Prescott laid out the ground and formed the plan for the historic earthwork or redoubt which the men with vigorous toil erected during the night on the spot where now Bunker Hill Monument stands. As the enemy saw early the next morning what had been done during the darkness, they began a lively fire at the fort from their ships on the river and from the opposite shore, while later they landed troops from Boston at Moulton's Point (Moreton's or Morton's), the northeastern end of the peninsula, with the evident intent to march along the Mystic, and so flank Prescott and his garrison at the redoubt. To intercept them, the provincials of the several states who had come upon the ground hastily made a barricade of a rail fence that stretched between the Mystic and Breed's Hill by stuffing it with new-mown grass that lay plentifully in the field near at hand, and here between the two points were lined, also, regiments, or parts of regiments, as they continued to arrive and to be assigned their places by General Putnam; Stark and Reed, with their brave men from New Hampshire, as the left wing by the Mystic, with Prescott and most of his detachment at Breed's as the right wing, while along the middle way were stationed General Pomeroy and Captain Knowlton, with their respective Massachusetts and Connecticut forces. As the proud and formidable column of the foe came on, the serried array of the patriot yeomanry met it in fiercest combat, and hurled it back under the lead of Putnam,

who now had assumed the supreme command, by right of superior rank, and had taken his post near the eastern base or lower declivities of Bunker Hill, where he could best survey the scene and order the action of the day; riding, as he did, this way and that along the lines to encourage and strengthen his soldiers in the hour of conflict; or hastening to the rear in the lull of battle to hurry on the expected and needed, but tardy, reinforcements. Enraged at their first discomfiture, these fine old veterans of the British army, notwithstanding their heavy loss, dashed themselves once more against the Yankee farmers and craftsmen at the fence where the slaughter of the battle was most terrible, and whence they were driven back a second time with greater loss than before, "the dead lying on the ground as thick as sheep in a fold." Stung to madness by such successive defeats, the grenadiers and light infantry of the foe rallied for another assault, and, turning a little to the left with fresh accessions, made a desperate rush for the redoubt, and soon captured it, after a stout and heroic resistance by Prescott and his garrison, many of the latter being killed by the victors, while the rest of them, with the commanding colonel himself, made their escape and went their way to Cambridge.

Meanwhile the heroes at the fence, exhausted from fighting, suffering from heat, and decimated in numbers, seeing that the fort was in possession of the enemy, and that they themselves were in danger of being flanked and captured, began to retreat and to fall into disorder and confusion. Putnam-was now at the height of his tremendous power and energy. With voice like thunder, and with almost superhuman action, he commanded and entreated his compatriots,—some say even with oaths,—to make one stand more for battle and victory; but all in vain. They were too much weakened and demoralized for the attempt, so that not their commander's prodigious exertion itself availed to bring order out of chaos and make them renew the strife; and then it was that he saw that the effort was hopeless, and, gathering what of the army was left, and joining certain fresh arrivals to it, he marched the whole over the Neck to Prospect Hill, there to intrench in full sight of the foe, and like a lion at bay to be

who now had assumed the superme command, by right of superior rank, and had taken his post near the eastern base or lower declivities of Bunker Hill, where he could hest survey the scene and order the action of the day; riding, as he did, this way and that along the lines to encourage and strengthen his soldiers in the hour of conflict; or hastening to the rear in the hell of battle to hurry on the expected, and needed, but tardy, reinforcements. Furaged at their first discomitate, these fine old vereraus of the Firitish army, notwithstanding their heavy loss, däshed them selves once more against the Vankee farmers and craftsmen at the fence where the slaughter of the battle was most terrible, and whence they were driven back a econd time with greater loss than before, "the dead lying on the geomed as thick as sheep in diers and light infantry of the los rallied for another assault, and diers and light infantry of the los rallied for another assault, and turning a little to the left with tresh accessions, made a destret rush for the redoubt, and scon captured it, after, a store and heroic resistance by Prescott and his garrison, many of the latter manding colonel himself, made their escape and went their way manding colonel himself, made their escape and went their way to Cambridge.

Meanwhile the heroes at the tence, exhausted front belying, suffering from heat, and decimated in mumbers, seeing that the fort was in possession of the eventy, and that they themselves were in danger of heing flanked and captured, begran to retreat and to fall into disorder and confusion. Furnam-was now at the height of his tremendous power and energy. With voice like thunder, and with almost superhuman action, he commanded and entreated his compatriots,—some say even with oaths,—to make one stand more for battle and victory; but all in vun. They were too much weakened and demoralized for the actuals, so that not their commander's modicious exertion itself availed to that not their commander's modicious exertion itself availed to then was that he saw that the effort was hopeless, and, gathering what of the army was left, and joining certain fresh arrivats to it, he marched the whole over the Neck to Prespect Hill, there to interech in full sight of the loc, and like a lion at bay to he

prepared for another encounter. It was one of the wisest and best deeds of his life. But for that, the British might in the hour of their triumph have pursued the frightened and flying host, and made Somerville, Cambridge, and other towns their prey; but with such an obstacle in their path, they did not choose to undertake the venture. Well said Mr. Guild, "Here, after the Pyrrhic victory of the English at Bunker Hill, came the men who invited the further attack that never came"; and said Governor Bates, "The red-coated soldiers flung their defiance from yonder Bunker Hill." It was all they could do. What might possibly have been the disastrous consequences, had not Putnam occupied Prospect Hill as he did, is intimated in words already quoted from Mayor Glines. At any rate, the service is seen to have been one of immense importance, and it was one entirely of the general's own choosing. It was at a moment of fearful excitement and disorder, when neither General Ward nor any other authority could be consulted, and when the destinies of an empire seemed to tremble in the balance. In that dread crisis Putnam acted solely on his own responsibility. Says Dr. Increase N. Tarbox in his remarkable "Life of Israel Putnam" (1876): "We have his own express statement on this point, made to the Committee of Safety not long after, at a time when he had the burden of some grievance on his mind. He says, 'Pray, did I not take possession of Prospect Hill the very night after the fight on Bunker Hill, without having any orders from any person? And was not I the only general officer that tarried there?" And this action by General Putnam was not less wise and of his own accord than it was courageous and full of his proverbial grit. He was not one to fly from the field in the hour of danger with the scared and discouraged officers and shattered regiments, and hasten to Cambridge to report with Prescott that the day was lost. He chose to take his post near the Neck, and dispute the passage of the victors and face the consequences. Who would have done it if he had not?

And it all goes to show that his was the supreme command at Bunker Hill, as it was on Prospect Hill. Bancroft, who was a warm friend and partisan of Prescott, admits that the General

And it all goes to show that his was the supreme command at Bunker Hill, as it was on Prospect Hill. Bancroff, who was a warm friend and partisan of Prescott, admirs that the General

"assumed" it on the retreat, saying that, "acting on his own responsibility, he now for the first time during the day assumed the supreme direction. Without orders from any person, he rallied such of the fugitives as would obey him, joined them to a detachment which had not arrived in season to share in the combat, and took possession of Prospect Hill, and there encamped that very night." And with the historian this was the last of "Old Put." But where, in God's name, was Prescott? If he was the supreme commander in the battle, who but he at that awful crisis in the fortunes of the day should have taken the "supreme direction" of affairs, "rallied" the breaking and wasting forces that had fought like demigods all along that open and extended line, and twice vanquished the haughty and powerful foe, and then have led them off the field to a place of safety? What! when the fierce fight at the fence had saved him and his men from capture, fly from his fort as soon as chance permitted, and hie to headquarters in the distance, and leave an "interloper" and "intermeddler," a "coward" and a "traitor" to assume the "supreme direction" and take charge and care of the central and remaining body of the army, who were tired and torn with almost incredible service for their country! And was that the military conduct for one who had been chosen as the chief commander? Or did he or any one else ever cause the alleged rude and reckless usurper of his supreme command to be duly punished for his lawlessness and audacity? And why not? Why? Because he was chief at the retreat and at Prospect Hill, just as he was chief at the beginning of the battle and all through it. He "assumed" nothing after the fight that he had not assumed before it and the fact that he was supreme after the conflict ended is incontestable proof that he was supreme from the first; and this lends an increased interest and attractiveness to the Somerville eminence and its surroundings. For, without him and his selection of the place for encampment, and his "supreme direction," what would have become of the recent celebration, and who would have ever heard the eloquent speeches of Mayor Glines, Governor Bates, Lieutenant-Governor Guild, and Mr. Aver? Would the flag of the crosses and the stripes, to say nothing of the Connecticut

banner, have been unfurled on the hill as they were, and would Washington have visited the spot as he did, and would all the noted warriors and their soldiers who have been referred to have trod the soil, and would the beautiful park ever have been laid out, and the memorial tower ever have been built? Would Somerville have been what it justly claims to be to-day?

My letter is already much too long, and yet there are certain other associations of the hill of which I fain would write. Putnam had with him while he was first stationed at Cambridgeport two sons, Israel and Daniel. Israel was in the battle, as well as his father. Daniel, who rose to be a prominent and highly esteemed citizen of Connecticut, wished also to accompany the expedition, thinking he might be of some use, though but a boy of fifteen. His father thought he could get on without him, and directed him to stay behind at the Inman House, his own headquarters. The son soon heard of the fight, and was anxious lest his father might have been hurt or killed, but was presently told that he was safe at Prospect Hill, and, accordingly, he went thither at once to find him. Long afterward he gave this account of the discovery: "There I found him about ten o'clock on the morning of June 18, dashing about among the workmen, throwing up intrenchments, and often placing a sod with his own hands. He wore the same clothes he had on when I left him thirty-eight hours before, and affirmed that he had never put them off or washed himself since, and we might well believe him, for the aspect of all bore evidence that he spoke the truth." Surely the scene must have somewhat resembled that of Lechmere Point, to which reference has been made, let go the weather and the thaw.

Putnam and his chief command on that hill were immediately and fully recognized by General Ward and the authorities at Cambridge, as if in that capacity he had brought out from the furnace of affliction the remnant that should be saved. Ward quickly reinforced him, sending him two days after the battle not only "half of the Connecticut forces," but also "one-half by companies" of the regiments of Colonels Nixon, Brewer, Scammans, Gerrish, Mansfield, Woodbridge, and Gardner. So tells us banner, have been unfuried on the hill as they were, and would Washington have visited the spot as he did, and would all the noted warriors and their soldlers who have been referred to have trod the soil, and would the heaptiful park ever have been laid out, and the memorial tower ever have been built? Would Somerville have been what it justive claums to be to-day?

Furnam and his chief command on that hill were immediately and fully recognized by General Ward and the authorities at Cambridge, as if in that capacity he had brought out from the furnace of affliction the remnant that should be saved. Ward quickly reinforced him, sending him two days after the battle not only "half of the Connecticut forces," but also "one-half by companies" of the regiments of Colonels Nixon, Brewer, Scaromans, Gerrish, Mansfield, Woodbridge, and Gardner. So tells us

the Orderly Book of Nathan Stow, from which we cull several particulars more. The General Orders for July 4 stated: That Hon. Artemus Ward, Charles Lee, Philip Schuyler, and Israel Putnam, Esq., are appointed major-generals of the American army by the Continental Congress, and due obedience is to be paid to them as such; and. That all the troops of the several colonies which have been raised, or may hereafter be raised, for the support and defense of the liberties of America are received into the pay and service of the Continental Congress, and are now the troops of the United Provinces of North America, and it is hoped that all distinctions of colonies will be laid aside. The General Orders for July 16 by Major-General Putnam commanded: That to-morrow morning precisely at six o'clock all officers and soldiers in the camp attend on Prospect Hill at the usual place of prayers, there to hear read by Mr. Leonard (chaplain) the manifesto of the Hon. Continental Congress, containing their reasons for taking up arms. Putnam was still in command on Prospect Hill July 18, when he instructed the officers to warn the soldiers to be on parade at four o'clock, and be ready for action at once, as by some movements on Boston Common it appears that they (the enemy) have some intention of coming out. Such proclamations on Prospect Hill, thus early giving expression to the advanced views of freedom and independence for America are a lasting honor to Somerville, and are full worthy to be remembered in connection with Washington's visit there, when January 1, 1776, the flag of "alternate hues" was hoisted in token and publication of "the cementing of the thirteen American colonies in a common bond against British oppression." Nearly six months before, as we have seen, the spirit of liberty was there equally manifest and equally comprehensive in its sweep. Good for Somerville, we say again; and pleasant it is to remember that, while Putnam and Greene were there in command, they were associated together with the "Father of His Country" in the same purposes, aspirations, and endeavors, and all were of one mind and heart.

Prospect Hill encampment presented a busy scene under Putnam's command, as afterward. Washington's first visit to

Prospect Hill encampment presented a busy scene under Putnam's command, as afterward. Washington's first visit to the encampment was on the seventh of July, five days after his arrival at Cambridge. In General Orders he here approved the sentence of the Court that had dismissed Captain John Callender from further service in the ranks as an officer for alleged cowardice in the battle, but subsequently, when the soldier had greatly distinguished himself for courage and fidelity as a volunteer, he caused the stain to be removed from all the army records. Three days before this visit was the "mournful occasion" of the funeral obsequies of the brave Bunker Hill hero and martyr, Colonel Thomas Gardner, whose regiment belonged to Putnam's forces, and now joined in fitting honors to the memory of their late and lamented commander.

There was constant fear of some approach and attack on the part of the British. The encampment was not a little annoyed by discharges from their floating batteries on the river. While the work of intrenching still went on, there were daily drills or parades, with due inspection of arms and ammunition, and sentinels were ever on duty, so that at any moment all might be ready for action. Sergeants or others were sent forth from time to time to find out and report the state of things at Cambridge, or with the British forces at Bunker Hill; parties, also. for orders from headquarters and for supplies from the neighborhood. Grass was collected for the cattle, soon to be slaughtered as food for the soldiers. Officers were appointed to number and name such members of the regiments as were sick or wounded or dead, or were on furlough or had deserted, whether they had been in the battle or not. The kitchens were examined and kept neat and clean, and strict care was taken that the men should be properly provided for at their meals, while there was a close watch of the sale or use of intoxicating liquors, with a severe punishment of any who should tempt others to partake of them. Cursing and swearing were sternly forbidden, and moral and patriotic lessons were taught and enforced; yet Nathan Stow's Orderly Book abounds with many a record which tells of courts-martial for shameful offenses. Among the thousands there on the hill all was stir and vigilance, though there was no occasion for actual fighting; yet it is clear that General

the encampment was on the seventh of July, five days after his arrival at Cambridge. In General Orders he here approved the sentence of the Court that had dismissed Captain John Callender from further service in the ranks as an officer for alleged cowardice in the battle, but saltsequently, when the soldier had greatly distinguished himself for courage and hidelity as a volusteer, he caused the stain to be removed from all the army records the caused the stain to be removed from all the army records functal obsequies of the brave Bunker Hill here and markyr. Colonel Thomas Gardner, whose regiment helonged to Putman't forces, and now joined in fitting honors to the memory of these late and lamented commander.

Putnam knew well not only how to build fortifications, but also how to command, maintain law and order, care for all, make right the rule, and win admiring confidence and love.

In what I have written I have said much about Bunker Hill. as well as Prospect Hill, because they really go together as making a single whole. They are so vitally connected with each other that in the best sense they cannot be considered apart. The one story runs into the other, and the latter derives its true significance from the former. It is quite curious or noteworthy how afraid Prescott writers are of the bond between the two. and how prone they are to stop with the battle and to make little or nothing of what took place just after the retreat. Frothingham says in a foot-note that Putnam "retreated with that part of the army that went to Prospect Hill and remained here through the night!" Dr. George E. Ellis, warm friend and grandiloquent eulogist of Prescott, and mortal enemy and vehement abuser of Putnam, leaves the latter out of the account altogether, after having caricatured his matchless service at the rail fence, and simply says this: "The British lay on their arms all night at Bunker's Hill, discharging their pieces against the Americans, who were safely encamped upon Prospect Hill at the distance of a mile!" H. B. Dawson, historian and Englishman, who could never forgive Putnam for rending the American colonies from the British empire as he thought he did, and calls him "traitor" and whatever else of the kind, does not even mention him or Prospect Hill after his long account of the engagement! The reason for all these slights or all this belittling or obscuration is obvious. The "supreme direction" which Bancroft allows Putnam in the retreat, and which he certainly exercised then and on Prospect Hill, and the recognition and reinforcements which he received from headquarters while he was there, are so strong an argument that he was chief before, that such men as Frothingham, Ellis, and Dawson do not like to follow him thither and face the inevitable conclusion that he was also supreme commander of the American forces in the Battle of Bunker Hill, as he himself repeatedly said he was whenever occasion required him to say it; and as innumerable soldiers who fought under

Putnam knew well not only how to build fortifications, but also how to command, maintain law and order, care for all make right the rule, and win admiring confidence and love.

received from headquarters while he was there, are so strong an

him then and there, and military officers, statesmen, governors, lawyers, jurists, poets, scholars, clergymen, journalists, and college presidents and professors have said it for him for a hundred and twenty-eight years.

The battle ended, he was the one hero of the day. Immensely popular before, he was more than ever a favorite now. The country resounded with his praises. Toasts were drunk to his honor on both sides of the Atlantic. He and Washington dined often together, and were most intimate friends, and he who was "first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen" gave his veteran companion successively the highest commands he had at his disposal; as when, under his authority. Putnam, with his troops, entered and took possession of Boston as soon as the British had been compelled to leave the city, and as afterward he was chief in the New York campaign, at Philadelphia, and elsewhere. Nor do we find that after the battle Washington or the public took any particular notice of Prescott whatever. Yet Prescott was a brave and faithful soldier, though previous to his command of the redoubt on Breed's Hill he had seen but little military service. Later he served under Putnam in New York, and undoubtedly performed his duty there as nobly as he had done it at the fort. During the war he guit the army and returned to the guiet of his own home at Pepperell, where he lived and died, respected and honored to the last by his friends and fellow-citizens and by the people at large. But the contention that when he was colonel of one of the regiments at Cambridge, just before he went with his detachment to Breed's Hill, and when he was sufrounded by as many as eight generals and thirty colonels, a large proportion of whom, Putnam included, had had much experience and had gained high merit and distinction in previous wars, Prescott, with his then limited service and fame, was selected out of them all, and jumped over the heads of all these noted and scarred defenders of their country, to be the supreme commander in the daring enterprise close at hand, and in whatever conflict it might involve, is one of the most preposterous claims that ever challenged the attention or assent of sane or intelligent minds. To him then and there, and military officers, statesmen, governors, lawyers, jurists, poats, scholars, clergymen, journalists, and coilege presidents and professors have said it for him for a hundred and twenty-eight years.

those who are inclined to credit the claim, it may kindly be hinted that colonels do not command their superiors in rank, to which it may be added that Colonel Prescott gave no order to General Putnam, from the beginning to the end, but Putnam ordered Prescott and forces all along the line, and was obeyed. And Putnam it was, who, while Prescott was safe in his fort, and never left it until it was taken by the British, braced the provincials in the open to the long and perilous contest by his indomitable spirit, taught doubting England and the world once for all that Americans could and would fight for their liberties, whatever the cost, and made a seeming defeat a real and inestimable victory. It made sure the final triumph, and Franklin, when he heard of it, wrote to his English friends, "England has lost her colonies forever," and she had.

What do all these incontrovertible facts mean? What is the one just and sure interpretation of them? Let us follow no false guides, however learned, eminent, or sincere they may be, but answer the question for ourselves. From time immemorial such men have been on the wrong side in almost every important controversy, historical, scientific, or what not. Time has proved how mistaken they were, whether the subject was slavery, witchcraft, the Ptolemaic theory, the story of Adam and the Fall, or any other. Majorities, however imposing and influential, are not always in the right. The history of Bunker Hill and Prospect Hill, in all its fullness, is a matter of greater moment than some seem to think. Each one must study it impartially as best he can, and decide for himself what is the truth it teaches, assured that the truth will finally prevail.

A. P. Putnam.

Salem, December 30, 1903.

those who are inclined to credit the claim, it may kindly be bimted that colonels do not command their superiors in rank, in which it may be added that Colonel Prescott gave no order to General Putnam, from the beginning to the end, but Putnam ordered Prescott and forces all along the line, and was obeyed. And Putnam it was, who, while Prescott was safe in his fort, and never left it until it was taken by the litritish, braced the provincials in the open to the long and perilons contest by his indomitable spirit, tanght doubting England and the world once for all that Americans could and would hight for their liberties, whatever the cost, and made sare the final triumph, and Frankestim, when he heard of it, wrote to his English friends, England has lost her colonies foreyer," and she had.

What do all these incontroverable facts mean? When is the one just and sure interpretation of them? Let us follow no false guides, however learned, eminem, or sincere they may be, but answer the question for ourselves. From time immentional such men have been on the wrong, side in almost every important controversy, historical, scientifie, or what not, Time has proved how mistaken they were, whether the subject was slavery, whether the arbject was slavery, whether the Ptolemaic theory, the story of Adam and the Fall, or any other. Majorilies, however imposing and influencial are not always in the right. The history of limker this and I rospect Hill, in all its influess, as matter of greater moment than some seem to think. Each one must study it impartially as best he can, and decide for himself what is the truth it teaches, as sured that the truth will finally prevail.

A. P. Paumann.

Salem, December 30, 1903.

HON. AUSTIN BELKNAP.

The death of Hon. Austin Belknap at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Roswell C. Downer, in Roxbury, on the ninth of December, 1902, removed from the activities of life one who had for nearly fifty years been a useful and honored citizen of Somerville, a man of unblemished reputation in private and public life, a man in whom there was no guile, who hated deceit, and whose life was open, frank, and honest.

Mr. Belknap was born in Westboro, Mass., July 18, 1819, the son of John and Ruth (Fay) Belknap. His early education was obtained in the district school of Westboro and the Worcester Academy, taking a course in civil engineering in the latter institution. After a brief experience in railway construction, he came to Boston in 1843, entering the produce business, in which he continued until the day before his death, covering a period of nearly sixty years.

Mr. Belknap became a resident of Somerville in 1853. He was a man of studious habits, and his early education was supplemented and broadened by a careful and judicious course of reading and private study, accumulating in a few years a valuable private library. After he was fifty years of age, he began the study of French, soon learning to read in that language with ease. He took a lively interest in municipal affairs, serving the town efficiently and intelligently as a member of the School Committee in '62, '63, and '64; as a member of the last three Boards of Selectmen in '69, '70, and '71. He was a trustee of the Public Library in '73 and '74, and was the third mayor of the city, serving two terms in '76 and '77. During his term of service as mayor, he was actively identified with two important city improvements, the extension of a main line of sewer from Kent street, via Beacon street, Somerville avenue, Mossland street, and Elm street to Davis square, and the completion and dedication of the Broadway park, which was begun under the administration of Mayor Furber. To all the important work done by the city under his administration Mr. Belknap gave his personal attention, preventing the possibility of jobbery and un-

HON. AUSTIN BELIEVAP.

The death of Hon. Austin lickness at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Roswell C. Downer, in Rospury, on the ninth of December, 1902, removed from the artivities of life one who had for nearly fifty years been a neglal and honored citizen of Somerville, a man of unblemished reputation in private and public life, a man in whom there was no guile, who hated deceit, and whose life was open, trank, and honest.

Mr. Belknap was born in Westboro, Mass., July 18, 1819, the son of John and Ruth (Fay) liellang. His early education was obtained in the district school of Westboro and the Worcester Academy, taking a course in civil engineering in the latter institution. After a brief experience in railway constituetion, he came to Boston in 1840, cutering the produce business, in which he continued until the day before his death, covering a

period of nearly sixty years

Mr. Belknap became a resident of somerville in 185% allewas a man of studious habits, and his varly education was supplemented and private study, accumulating in a few years a valuable private library. After he was fitty years of age, he began the study of French, soon learning to read in that language with town efficiently and intelligently as a member of the School town efficiently and intelligently as a member of the School Committee in '62, '63, and '64; as a member of the last three Boards of Selectmen in '69, '70, and '71. He was a trustee of eity, serving two terms in '73 and '74, and was the third mayor of the last three vice serving two terms in '74 and '75. During his term of service as mayor, he was actively identified with two important city street, via Beacon street, Somerville avenue, Mossland street, and Elm street to Davis square, and the completion and dedication of the Broadway park, which was begun under the administration of the Broadway park, which was begun under the administration of the Broadway park, which was begun under the administration, preventing the possibility of jobbery and unsconal attention, preventing the possibility of jobbery and unsconal attention and possibility of jobbery and unsconal attention and possibility of jobbery and unsconal attention attention and possible possibility of possibility and poss

necessary expense to the city, securing as good work as might be done for a private individual. While Mr. Belknap protected the city from dishonesty and corruption in carrying out public improvements, he was broad and wise in his policy.

Mr. Belknap married Miss Jane P., eldest daughter of the late Holloway and Frances (Read) Brigham, of Westboro, by whom he had three children, two of whom survive him, Mrs. R. C. Downer and Robert W. Belknap. Mrs. Belknap died several years before her husband.

For many years Mr. Belknap was active in Free Masonry, being a member of John Abbot Lodge, the Somerville Chapter, and the De Molay Commandery. But, while fond of social life, his chief recreation was found at his own fireside with his beloved books. As we close this hurried outline of a busy life, a life that was not lived in vain, let us quote from Pope, his favorite author:—

"Unblemished let me live, or die unknown, O grant an honest fame, or grant me none."

HORACE CARR WHITE.

BY the death of Dr. H. C. White, on Thanksgiving Day, November 26, 1903, Somerville lost one of her best-known and most esteemed citizens. In 1874, when he moved from his native state of Maine, he made his home among us, and from that time, by the practice of his profession, by his services on the school board, and in his more public capacity as a representative in the state legislature, he served this community most wisely and faithfully. The high regard in which he was held by his fellow-citizens was manifested by the large concourse of people that attended his funeral, one of the largest ever known in Somerville. In recognition of his high services as a public-

necessary expense to the city, occuring as good work as might be done for a private individual. While Mr. Belkmap protected the city from dishonesty and corraption in carrying out public improvements, he was broad and wise in his policy.

Mr. Belknap married Miss Jane P., eldest daughter of the late Helloway and Frances (Read) Brigham, of Westhore, by whom he had three children, two of whom survive him, Mrs. R. C. Downer and Robert W. Belknap. Mrs. Belknap died several vears before her husband.

For many years Mr. Bellmap was active in Free Masonry, being a member of John Abbot Lodge, the Somerville Chapter and the De Molay Commander. But, while fond of notial like his chief recreation was found at his own freeside with his beloved books. As we close this harried outline of a busy hig, a life than was not lived in vain, let us quote from Pope his navarite author.—

"Unblemished let me live, or die unknown,"
O grant an honest fame, or grant me none,

HORAGE CARR WHITE.

By the death of Dr. H. C. White, on Thankispiving Tax, and most esteemed citizens. In 1874, when he moved from his native state of Maine, he made his home, moved its, and from that time, by the practice of his profession, by his services on the school board, and in his more public capacity of a representative in the state legislature, he served this community most wisely and faithfully. The high regard in which he was held by his fellow-citizens was manifested by the large concourse of people that attended his funeral, one of the largest ever known in Somerville. In recognition of his high services as a publicate Somerville.

minded citizen, and as a fitting tribute to his memory, the flags of the city, by the order of the mayor, were displayed at halfmast.

The funeral was at the Baptist Church on Cross street, of which Dr. White was a consistent and devoted member, and the sermon by his pastor, the Rev. John R. Gow, was in full sympathy with the occasion. No words are more appropriate for this brief sketch of Dr. White's career than those of Mr. Gow, from whom we would quote the following:—

"All the problems in the relations between man and man might be settled if all men would live as wisely, independently, bravely, and unselfishly as Dr. White has lived, and in all the issues there is, after all, but one issue for each of us: whether we will be as true to the example of this good friend of ours as he has ever been to us, and to his Great Examiner.

"We thank God, then, for a man who has given us a good opinion of humanity. We thank Him that the message of the Master has been exemplified before our eyes in one who has sought to do unto others as he would that they should do to him."

As Dr. White was a member of the Somerville Historical Society, it is fitting that the pages of its quarterly publication preserve this outline of a life which nearly reached the allotted limit of three-score years and ten.

Horace Carr White, the son of Gideon and Rhoda (Springer) White, was born in Bowdoin, Me., January 26, 1836. His family early removed to Litchfield, Me., where he attended the Liberal Institute, but on account of trouble with his eyes, he was unable to carry out his plans for a college course. He graduated from the medical department of Bowdoin College in 1859, and after practicing in Lisbon Falls, in 1862 he entered the army as assistant surgeon of the Eighth Maine regiment. When he returned, much broken in health from overwork and exposure, he remained at Lisbon Falls until his removal to Somerville in 1874. For twelve years he was a valuable member of the school board, and he served in the

minded citizen, and as a fitting tribute to his memory, the flags of the city, by the order of the mayor, were displayed at half-mast.

The funeral was at the flaptist Church on Cross street, of which Dr. White was a consistent and devoted member, and the sermon by his pastor, the Rev. John R. Gow, was in full sympathy with the occasion. No words are inore appropriate for this brief sketch of Dr. White's career than those of Mr. Gow, from whom we would quote the following:—

"All the problems in the relations between man and man might be settled if all men world live as wisely, independently, bravely, and unselfishly as Dr. Winte has lived, and in all the issues there is, after all, but one issue for each of us; whether we will be as true to the example of this good friend of oursels he has ever been to us, and to his Great Examin r.

"We thank God, then, for a man who has given us a good opinion of humanity. We thank if in that the message of the Master has been exemplified before our eyes in one who has sought to do unto others as he would that they should do to him."

As Dr. White was a member of the Somerville Historical Society, it is fitting that the pages of its quarterly publication preserve this outline of a life which marry reached the allotted limit of three-score years and ten.

Horace Carr White, the son of Gideon and Rhods (Springer) White, was been in Bowdenn, Me, January 26, 1836. His family early removed to Litchfield, Me, where he attended the Liberal bushinte, but on account of trouble with his eyes, he was unable to carry out his plans for a college course. He graduated from the medical department of Bowdein College in 1852, and after practicing in Lisbon Falls, in 1862 he entered the army as assistant surgeon of the Eighth Maine regiment. When he returned, much broken in health from overwork and exposure, he remained at Lisbon Falls until his removal to Somerville in 1874. For twelve years he was a valuable member of the school board, and he served in the

Massachusetts House of Representatives for the years 1897-'98-'99-1900. During this time he was on various important committees, as the one on metropolitan affairs, of which he was chairman two years. Dr. White was identified with all educational and temperance measures in which the city was interested. His work in leading the movement which resulted in the establishment of the Somerville hospital is well known to the people of this city. Besides being a member of the above-mentioned church, he belonged to several military and medical organizations, and various secret orders.

Dr. White married Miss Mary L. Randall, of Harpswell, Me., who, with two daughters and a son, survives him. The home is on Perkins street.

M. AGNES HUNT.

By Anna Parker Vinal.

M. Agnes Hunt, a member of this society, was born in Southampton, N. Y., in 1839, and died in Somerville November 24, 1903.

Her father, Rev. Samuel Hunt, preached for many years in Franklin, Mass.; he was one of the Abolitionists, and for upholding the cause of the negro was dismissed by his parish. From him and her grandfather, who gave money to found Amherst College, she inherited her strong patriotism; this enabled her as a young girl to send the money given her for a long-coveted black silk dress to the Sanitary Commission when they called for funds during the Civil War.

She was educated in the district and select schools of Franklin, the English and Classical School of Walpole, Mass., and at Ipswich Female Seminary; she excelled in mathematics.

At the age of twenty-two she was called upon to manage her father's household, and also to attend to the duties in parish work

Massachusetts House of Representatives for the years 1897-39'99-1900. During this time he was on various important committees, as the one on metropolitan affairs, of which he was chairman two years. Dr. White was identified with all educational
and temperance measures in which the city was interested. His
work in leading the movement which resulted in the establishment of the Somerville nospital is well known to the people of
this city. Besides being a member of the above mentioned
church, he belonged to several military and medical organizations, and various sceret orders.

Dr. White married Miss Mary L. Randall, of Harpewell. Me, who, with two daughters and a son, survives him. The home is on Perkins street.

M AGNES HUNT.

By Anna Parker Vinal.

M. Agnes Hunt, a member of this society was born in Southampton, N. Y., in 1839, and died in Somerville Movember 24, 1903.

Her lather, Rev. Samuel Hunt, preached for many years in Franklin, Mass.; he was one of the Abolitionists, and for upholding the cause of the negro was dismissed by his parish. From him and her grandfather, who gave money to found Amherst College, she inherited her strong patriotism; this enabled her as a young girl to send the money given her for a long-coveted black silk dress to the Sanitary Commission when they called for funds during the Civil War.

She was educated in the district and select schools of Franklin, the English and Chastest School of Walpole, Mass, and at Ipswich Female Seminary; she excelled in mathematics.

At the age of twenty-ing she was called upon in manage her father's household, and also to attend to the duties in parish work

devolving upon the minister's wife, with the result that her health gave way for a time.

She was privileged, as the daughter of an ardent Abolitionist, to meet many noted people, not only at her father's house, but at the home of Asa Fairbanks in Providence, a firm friend of Rev. Mr. Hunt. Through her father, she met Wendell Phillips, Charles Sumner, William Lloyd Garrison, Vice-President Henry Wilson, and many others. In 1873 she came to Somerville, where she identified herself with the Prospect Hill church, and for a number of years was actively interested in its work, filling several important positions.

During the Spanish war she was untiring in working for the relief of the soldiers. She belonged to the Volunteer Aid. Her patriotism led her to be interested in the Historical Society from its formation, and she was a constant attendant at the meetings. Miss Hunt was an extremely energetic woman; her cheerfulness during her last illness made the sick room a place where it was a delight to be. Many friends mourn her loss.

MARY M. McKAY.

In the death of Miss Mary M. McKay of 254 School street, the Historical Society has lost a faithful and devoted member.

Miss McKay was the daughter of the late George and Jane McKay of Charlestown, where she was born sixty years ago. For the past fourteen years she had made her home with her sister, Mrs. James G. Hinckley, of this city. Her death occurred after a five weeks' illness, on Saturday, August 29, 1903. Besides Mrs. Hinckley, two other sisters, Mrs. Jacob T. Hutchinson and Miss Eliza J. McKay, also a member of this society, and a brother, George E. McKay, superintendent of the Boston markets, are left to mourn her loss. The interment was in the family lot at Mt. Auburn.

Miss McKay, by her kind and cheerful disposition, and by her many other admirable qualities of mind and heart, won the esteem and friendship of a large circle of friends in this vicinity. devolving upon the minister's wife, with the result that her health gave way for a time,

She was privileged, as the daughter of an ardent Abolitionist, to meet many noted people, not only at her lather's house, but at the home of Asa Fairbanks in Providence, a firm friend of Rev. Mr. Hunt. Through her father, she met Wendell Phillips, Charles Sunner, William Lloyd Garrison, Vice-President Henry Wilson, and many others. In 1813 she came to Somerville, where she identified berself with the Prospect Hill church and for a number of years was actively interested in its work, filling several important positions.

During the Spanish was she was noticing in working for the relief of the soldiers. She belonged to the Volunteer Aid, Her patriotism led her to be interested in the Historical Society from its formation, and she was a constant attendant at the meetings. Miss Hunt was an extremely energetic women; her cheeringest during her last illness made the sick room a place where it was a delight to be. Many friends mourn her loss.

MARY M. McKAY.

In the death of Miss Mary M. McKay of 25t School street, the Historical Society has lost a faithful and devoted member.

Miss McKay was the daughter of the late George and Jaue McKay of Charlestown, where she was born sixty years ago. For the past fourteen years she had made her home with her sister, Mrs. James G. Hinckley, of this city. Her death occurred after a five weeks fillness, on Saturday, August 29, 1002. Besides Mrs. Hinckley, two other sisters, Mrs. Jacob T. Hutchinson and Miss Eliza J. McKay, also a member of this society, and a brother, George E. McKay, superintendent of the Borton markets, are left to mourn her loss. The interment was in the family lot at Mt. Auburn.

Miss McKay, by her kind and cheerful disposition, and by her many other admirable qualities of mind and heart, won the esteem and friendship of a large circle of friends in this vicinity.

INDEX

"Accidence, The"	20	Bolbee, France
Adams, John	56	Bolton, John, Homestead of 4!
Adams, John Adams, William Alden, John	34	Bonair Street, Somerville 43, 44
Alden, John	2	Bonner Ave., Somerville 46
Aldersey Street, Somerville	25	Bonner, "Grandma" 47 Bonner, William 47
American Navy, The	81	Bonner, William 47
Ames Street, Somerville	42	Boston Commercial Bulletin, The
Amherst College	103	Boston Courier, The
Amoskeag, Locks of	50	Boston Evening Transcript, The 10
Andersonville, Ga.	23	Boston & Lowell R. R. 51, 58
Andros, Sir Edmund	38	Boston & Maine R. R. 51
Appleton,, Cross Street	44	Boston Latin School 20, 35
Arlington, Mass.	15	Boston Traveler, The
Army of the Potomac, The	23	Bow Locks and Canal 50, 5
Arnold, General Benedict	86	Bowdoin College 10
Arnold, Mrs. Lilla E.	76	Bowdoin Family, The
Atlantic Monthly, The	6	Bowdoin, Me. 10:
Auburn Ave., Somerville	44	Bowles, John 34
		Brackenbury, John 35
Aver John F 42 77 80 9	85. 93	Brackenbury, John Brackenbury, Katherine Bradford, Alden Bradford, William
Ayers, George W.	22, 23	Bradford, Alden 89
Ayers, John	22, 23	Bradford, William
Avers Sally D	23	Braintree, Mass. 19, 33
Ayers, Sally D. Ayers, Sally (Page)	9 - 93	Brastow Schoolhouse, The
Ayers, William	22, 23 22, 23	Brattle, William 63
Bacon, Mrs. E. A. Lathrop 8, 9, 1	10, 25	Breed's Hill 90, 98
Bacon, Mrs. E. A. Lathrop, Poems of	9	Brentnall, John, Schoolmaster, 1726 66
Bacon, Rev. Henry		
Bacon, Rev. Henry, Memoir of	9	
Bacon, Henry, Jr.	9, 10	Brigden, Zechariah Brigham, Frances (Read) 101
Railey Emest W	. 74	
Bailey, Ernest W.	22	
Bailey, Joshua Bailey, Mrs. Joshua	22	
Railey House The Darking Street	44	
Bailey House, The, Perkins Street	10	Broadway, Somerville 43, 44
Baird, Historian Baldwin, Loammi 52, 53, 54, 6		Brooks, Elbridge Gerry Brooks, Elbridge Streeter
Ballou, Hosea, President Tufts College	26	Brooks, Elbridge Streeter Fiction of
		Brooks, Elbridge Streeter, Fiction of Brooks, Elbridge Streeter, Works of
	02, 97 42	Brooks Family, The, Medford 60
Barberry Lane	53	
Barrell, Joseph		Brooks, John Brooks's History of Medford 61
Barrett, Samuel, Jr., Schoolmaster, 1720	60	Brooks's History of Medford 61 Brooks, Peter 56
Bartlett's Address, 1813	62	Drooks, Peter 20
Bateman, Taba I Address by 177 70		Brooks, Phillips
Bates, Gov. John L., Address by 77, 78	9 09	Brown, Captain, House of 42 Brown, Rev. Joseph 34
Pau State Colony The		
Bay State Colony, The		Bull Run, Battle of
Bedford, Mass.	52	Bunker Hill 73-99
Belknap, John Belknap, John		
Rollman Pohart W		
Belknap, Robert W.		
Belknap, Ruth (Fay)		
Berlin, Germany		
Bernon, Gabriel Billerica, Mass.	52, 54	
Billerica Bridge	54	
		Burr, Samuel, Schoolmaster, 170; 62, 63
Billerica Mills Binney Captain Martin	10 02	Burr, Sarah Byron, Lord 31
Binney, Captain Martin	22, 23	Byron, Lord Callendar, Captain John 90
Binney, Sally (Ayers) Bird, Charles, Jr.	42	Cambridge, Mass. 15, 82, 86, 88, 89, 91,
Bishop of London	38	Cambridge, Mass. 10, 02, 00, 00, 00, 01,
Blessing of the Bay, The		92, 96, 98 Camp Parole 23
Blodgett, Daniel		Canal Project, Result of
Blodgett, Samuel	50	Canal System, Plan of
plougett, ballitte	00	Canal System, I fan Ot

LINDEK

	4	
		Avera William

Canterbury, England	16	Cutler, Nathaniel	60
Carlisle, Mass.	52	Cutler, Timothy	40
Carr, Florence E.	10	Cutter Edward	43
Carr, Martin L.	22	Cutler, Nathaniel Cutler, Timothy Cutter, Edward Cutter, Fitch	
Carter John	40	"Dame Schools," Charlestown	44
Carter Sarah (Stowers)	40	Danforth, Samuel	60
Carter, John Carter, Sarah (Stowers) Castle William, Boston Harbor	58, 59		34
Central Fire Station, Somerville	42	Dartmouth Street, Somerville	44
Central Hill, Somerville	2	D. A. R., National Society of	7
	42	D. R., Prospect Hill Chapter	76
Central Street, Somerville		Dauphiny, France	, 12
Charles, Duke of Orleans	10		97
Charles River	55, 86	De Manet, Antome	10
Charlestown, Mass.	78, 80	De Molay Commandery	101
Charlestown, bounds of	15	Denmark	10
Charlestown, burning of	14	Dorchester, Mass.	82
Charlestown, Cemetery in	15	Downer, Mrs. Roswell C. 100,	
Charlestown, Cemetery in Charlestown Church	65	Dows, Captain Jonathan	63
Charlestown Grammar School	19	Dows, Nathaniel 38, 41	
Charlestown, History of, Wyman 19,	20,		, 89
	61, 65	Dudley, Governor	12
Charlestown, Incorporation of	15		
Charlestown, Incorporation of Charlestown Navy Yard, The	56	Edwards, Thomas	62
Charlestown Neck 14	, 21, 91	Elector of Saxony	10
Charlestown School, The	58	Elliot, Charles D.	
Charlestown School, The Charlestown School, First	15		74
Charlestown Schools, Early Records of	17	Ellis, Rev. George E., D. D.	97
Charlestown Schools, Early Records of Charlestown Schools, Regulations Conce	rn-	Emerson, Rev. John, Schoolmaster, 1691	-
ing	63	Francis Canadam The	, 40
Charlestown Schoolhouse	21	Emerson Genealogy, The Emerson, Nathaniel (Thomas)	40
Charlestown School in the 17th Century	15, 32	Emerson, Nathaniel (I nomas)	4)
Charlestown Schools in the 18th Century	58	Emmanuel College, Cambridge, England	20
Charlestown Schools in the 18th Century		English and Classical School, Walpole,	
Charlestown, Separation of	15	Mass.	103
Charter Street Burying-Ground	40	Everett Ave., Somerville	44
Cheever, Elizabeth	20	Everett, Edward	1
Cheever, Ezekiel, Schoolmaster, 1661	97 90	Fairbanks, Asa	104
Charles Fackiel Dooth of 19, 20, 21, 32	, 01, 39	Fairfield, Conn. 11, 13, 62	, 63
Cheever, Ezekiel, Death of	20	Faneuil Family, The	12
Chelmsford, Mass. 19, 53	, 54, 56	Farmer, Mrs. Ann	19
Chelsea, Mass.	42, 66	Fernandina, Fla.	23
Chester Ave., Somerville	42, 45	Fisher, Caroline M.	27
Chesthunt leyes, England	19	Fisher, Mary Fishkill, N. Y.	16
Christian Examiner, The	3, 89	Fishkill, N. Y.	15
Christian Messenger, The Christian Souvenir, The	27	Fitch, Sarah	62
Christian Souvenir, The	3	Flanagan, Lewis Cass	4
Christ's Hospital School, England	20	Flanagan, Lewis Cass, Works of	4, 5
Clay Pits, The, Somerville	44	Fletcher, Hope	19
Clark, Joseph	47	Fletcher, John	19
College Hill	26	Flanagan, Lewis Cass Flanagan, Lewis Cass, Works of Fletcher, Hope Fletcher, John Fletcher, William	19
Committee on Historic Sites, Somer-		Fimt Street, Somerville	44
ville Historical Society	74	Foss, Sam Walter, Poem by 77, 82, 83	. 84
Committee of Safety, The 89,	, 90, 92	Forster Schoolhouse, The	44
Concord Bridge	78	Fort Hill, Boston	12
Concord Fight, The	80	Fosdick, Margaret	14
Concord, Mass.	52, 88	Fosket, Jonathan	13
Concord, N. H. 50, 51, 52,	56, 57	Foster, Anne (Brackenbury)	40
Concord R. R.	51	Foster, Isaac 34, 40	
Concord, Mass. Concord, N. H. Concord R. R. Concord River 52, 53,	, 54, 55	Foster, Hon. Richard, Jr.	40
Condit, Sears	42	Foster, William	40
Coney, John	27	Fowle, Eliza Foye, William	6
Connecticut Flag, The 80,	87, 93	Fove, William	15
Connecticut River	49, 52	Foxcroft, Thomas	27
Connecticut, 3rd Regiment of	86	Francis I. of France	10
Connecticut, 3rd Regiment of Continental Army, The	86	Franklin, Benjamin	99
Continental Congress, The	95	Franklin Grammar School, Somerville	4
Coos Falls	50	Franklin, Mass.	103
Corpus Christi, Cambridge, England	16	Franklin, Statue of	13
Corpus Christi, Cambridge, England Council of War, The Court Manual, The	89, 90	Franklin Street, Somerville	44
Court Manual, The	- 15	Frazar, General Douglas	2
Craigie, Andrew	53, 56	Frazar, General Douglas, Works of	3
"Cranberry Pickers, The"	6	Free School, Charlestown	37
Cromwell's Falls	50	Free Schools, Charlestown, Grant in Aid of	35
Cross Street, Somerville Cross Street Universalist Church	44, 45	Free Schools, Charlestown, Grant in Aid of French Church in Boston, The	13
	26, 27	French and Hidden wars, The	88
Cutler, John, Jr.	35	Frigate Nonsuch	65

	UE S	
		Cheever, Easkiel, Death of
		Committee of Salety, The 80, 9 Concord Bridge
		Concord Fight, The
		Coor I alls (Smbridge, Eagland Corpus Cruta, (Smbridge, Eagland Counties) of Was, The Count Manual, The
		Corpes Caratt, Catabridge, Markens

Frost, Mrs., House of	47	Heyman, Samuel	66	0, 62
Frothingham, Historian 18, 19, 36, 38,	41, 63	Heymond, Samuel		61
Frothingham's History of Charlestown	16,	Highland Avenue, Somerville	2:	2, 45
	37, 38	Hinckley Mrs James H		104
Frothingham, Nathaniel Frothingham, Richard, Jr.	97	Hinckley, Mrs. James H. Historical Sketch of Old Middlesex	Canal	49
Frothingham, Samuel	36	Hooksett Locks and Canal	5	0,57
Frothingham, Samuel Furber, Hon. William H. Galletly Rope-Walk, The	100	Horn Pond, Woburn Huguenots, The	10 1	53
Gage, General	44 79	Hupt M Agnes	10, 1	103
Gardner, Col.	94, 96	Hunt, M. Agnes Hunt, Rev. Samuel	103	, 104
Garrison, William Lloyd	101	nutchinson Collection, The		42
Gardner, Col. Garrison, William Lloyd Garton, Rev. J. Vanor Geary, Captain Benjamin	76	Hutchinson, Mrs. Jacob 1.		104
General Court of Massachusetts, The	41, 52	Indian Wars, The Inman House, The, Cambridge		94
General Court of Mass. Colony, The	19	Inswich Female Seminary		103
Geneva	10	Ipswich, Mass. Ireland, Shadrach	20	0, 40
George III.	79	Ireland, Shadrach		15
Gerrish, Colonel Gilman, Charles E., Town Clerk, Som	94 er-	Israel Putnam and Bunker Hill Israel Putnam and Prospect Hill		85 85
ville	43, 44	Jackson, George Russell		6
Gilman, Charles E., Farm of	43	Jaques, Samuel Jennor (Jenner), Elizabeth	5	3, 55
Gilman Square, Somerville	43	Jennor (Jenner), Elizabeth		62
Gilman Street, Somerville Glen Street, Somerville	43, 44	John Abbot Lodge Kemble, Miss		101
Glines, Hon. Edward, Address by 77	86,	Kentucky		4 7
87	, 86, , 92, 93	Kettell, Deacon Joseph King's Chapel, Boston	E STATE	60
Goff's Falls, N. H.	50 20	King's Chapel, Boston	1	3, 38
Goldthwaite, S. Goodwin, Xtopher, Jr. 37	, 39, 40	King Philip's War King William		34
Gore, Christopher	53	Kirtland, Susanna		33
Gore, Christopher Gould, Thomas	21	Knapp, Mrs. O. S.		46
Gow, Rev. John R.	102	Knowlton, Captain	900	90
Granary Burial Ground Grant, General	10	Ladies' Repository, The Lake Champlain	8, 9, 2	49
Greaves, Thomas	60	Lake Sunapee		52
Greene, John	19	Lake Sunapee Lake Winnepesaukee		56
Greaves, Thomas Greene, John Greene, General Nathaniel Greenville Street, Somerville Gridlay, Colonal	, 87, 95	Landgrave of Hesse	1	10
Gridley, Colonel	90	Larion, Johannah Larion, Louis	SE 57	13
Gridley, Colonel Griffin's Falls	50	Lathrop, Ellen		20
Guild, Lieutenant Governor Curtis,	Jr.	Lathrop, Rev. Inomas L.		10
Address by 77, 79, 86, 87 Guild House, The	, 92, 93	Latin Schoolhouse, Boston Leathe, Edwin		13 66
Hadley Henry K	77	Lechmere Point, Cambridge	8	87, 94
Hadley, Mass. Hadley, S. Henry Hadley, Samuel D. Hale, Robert Hall. Andrew	58	Lee, General Charles	78, 8	57, 95
Hadley, S. Henry	44, 77	Lefevre		95
Hale, Robert	17	Leonard, Chaplain Lexington, Mass.	6, 8, 7	
Hall, Andrew	52	Lexington, Battle of		88
Hall, Benjamin	. 52	Lexington Common		79
Hall, Ebenezer	56 2, 53, 56	Libbey, Mrs. Katherine B. W. Libbey, Mrs. Katherine B. W., Wr	itings	66, 67
Hall, Andrew Hall, Benjamin Hall, Dudley Hall, Ebenezer Hall, Ebenezer, Jr. Hall, Willis	52	inducy, mis. Radietine D. W., Wi	66, 6	67, 68
Hall, Willis	52	Liberal Institute, Litchfield, Me.		102
Hammond, Lawrence, Recorder Hancock, Governor John	34	Lincoln, Abraham Lincoln Schoolhouse, Somerville	100 85	27
Hancock, Governor John Hancock Schoolmaster 1794	65	Linn, Abigail	3	13
Hancock,—, Schoolmaster, 1724 Harper's Magazine	3	Lisbon Falls, Me.		102
Harpswell, Me.	103	Litchfield, Me.		10:
Harrington Family, The	50 46	Literary Men and Women of Some	erville i	25, 66
Harvard College 2, 8, 19, 33, 34, 58, 60, 61	, 62, 65	Little Washington Village, N. C.	10000	25
Harvard College, Charlestown Gradua	ites	Long, Joshua Long, Michael		60
of Previous to 1701	60	Long, Michael		37
Harvard Graduates, Sibley Haven, George	37	Longfellow, Professor Lord, Joseph		60
Haven, George Hawes, Frank Mortimer	5, 32, 58	Loring, Mrs. Ernest L.		25
Hay, William, Schoolmaster 1721	00	Loring, Mrs. Ernest L. Louis XIV.	45 05	11
Hayes John S	6, 74	Lovell's Island	17, 35,	39, 40
Hayes, John S., Addresses of	. 2	Lowden, Constable Lowe, Mrs. Martha Perry		104
Hayden, Joseph O. Hayes, John S. Hayes, John S., Addresses of Hearse House, The	42	Lowe, Mrs. Martha Perry, Works	of 68,	69,
Hertford County, England	19	the same of the sa	400	70, 71

rothingbare Historian 18, 19 30 38, 11 dis- rothingbare's History of Charleston in 18,
rothingham's Hanney of Charlestown 15,
antmen Col
AC AS STATE OF STATE
no to the first the state of th
riford County, Eugland 19

Lowell, Mass. Lowell R. R., The	49, 51	1	Minute Men, The		79
Lowell R. R., The	43		Mistick Side Mistick Side Schoolhouse		15
Lower Canada	49		Mistick Side Schoolhouse		64
Lucas, England	19		Montreal		49
Lynde, Elizabeth	61		Moore, Abraham M. Moor's Falls		43
Lynde, Lieutenant Colonel Joseph	60		Moor's Falls		50
Lynde, Mary	6		Morley, Catharine		19
Lynde, Nicholas	60)	Morley, John, Schoolmaster, 1652 Morley, Ralph Morris, Martha		19
Lyons, France	11		Morley, Raiph		19
Lyrion, Jane Macon, Ga. Maidstone, Kent, England Makerwhit, Elizabeth	13	0	Morris, Martina		14 60
Macon, Ga.	10		-Morton, Nicholas		
Maidstone, Kent, England			Moulton's Point		90
Maket willt, Elleabeth	70 91		Mount Pleasant Street, Somerville		44
Malden, Mass. 15, 64	, 79, 81 1	i	Mousall, Ralph Moylan, Colonel Stephen		17 87
Mallet, Andrew, Son of Andrew			Moylan's Dynasons		87
Mallet, Elizabeth, Daughter of Andrew	14, 10	1	Moylan's Dragoons		44
Mallet, Ephraim	18		Munroe, Charles Munroe Estate, The		45
Mallet, Ephraim, Son of Ephraim	16		Munroe Jones		45
Mallet Family, Gravestones of Mallet, Isaac, Son of Andrew Mallet, Jean, Legacies of Mallet, Martha, Daughter of Andrew	1-		Munroe, Louisa Munster, Ireland		65
Mallet Tean Legacies of	14		Munster, Ireland Mystic Pond		-
Mallet Martha Daughter of Andrew	14		Mystic River 52, 56, 79, 82	88	90
Mallet, Mary, Daughter of Andrew	1-		Myles (Miles) Samuel, Schoolmaster, 16	84	00
Mallet, Michael, Son of Andrew	î		myres (Mines) bunder, benoominger, re	37,	38
Mallet, Phoebe, Daughter of Andrew	14		Nashua & Lowell R. R.		56
Manakin, Va.	1		Nachua River		50
Manchester, N. H.	50, 51		Nashua Village	50,	
Mandell, John	4:	2	Nashua Village Nathan Tufts Park	1	66
Mansfield, Col.	9-		Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md.		23
Mansfield, Col. Mansfield, Schoolmaster	21	1	Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md. Navigation on the Merrimac		49
Marshall Street, Somerville	44		Necrology Committee, Report of		22
Maryland, Riflemen of	. 80)	Neighborhood Sketch, No. 6		42
Massachusetts Bay Colony	81		Newbury, Mass.		40
Massachusetts Senate	2:	2	Newbury, Mass. Newell, John		36
M. V. M. 5th Regiment, Company B	29	2	New England Bank, Boston		43
M. V. M. 24th Regiment, Company D	23	3	"New England." Neal		42
Mather, Dr. Cotton	20, 33	3	"New England's Crisis," Thompson		34
Mather, Samuel	3.	4.	New Haven, Conn.		20
May Pole, The, Charlestown	38	3	New Rochelle, N. Y.	12,	13
McKay, Eliza J.	10	1	Nixon, Col.		94
McKay, George McKay, George E.	10		Normandy, France	10,	12
McKay, George E.	10-		North, Charles H.		45
McKay, Jane	10	1	North Church, Boston		38
McKay, Jane McKay, Mary M., Death of	10-		North Chelmsford, Mass.		55
Medford Bridge	5-		North End School, Boston		62
Medford, Mass. 15, 53	, 55, 56	6	North Weymouth, Mass.		4
Medford River	53, 54	1	Norton, John		34
Medford Street, Somerville	42		Nowell, Alexander Nowell, Samuel New York City		60
Merrill's Falls	50		Nowell, Samuel		60
Merrimac Canals, Abandonment of	5		Title Lorie Oity		7
	19 57		New York Independent, The	1	6
Merrimac River, Canals of	49		Officers Somerville Historical Society 24, "Old Landmarks of Middlesex"	, 48,	72
Mico, Ann	13		"Old Landmarks of Middlesex"	27 19	87
Middlesex Canal, The 49, 50, 51	, 52, 5	7	Old Middlesex Canal, Historical Sketch	ot	49
Middlesex Canal, Act of Incorporation o	f 5		Old Mill, The	, 66,	81
Middlesex Canal, Aqueducts of	5		Old Pound, The		26
Middlesex Canal, Bridges of	51		Oliver Street, Somerville		44
Middlesex Canal, Charter of	58		"Only A Keepsake"		9
Middlesex Canal, Cost of	51		Otis Street, Somerville		44
Middlesex Canal, Dimensions of	- 58		Oxford, Mass. Paine, William		12 64
Middlesex Canal, Laborers, Pay of	58		Daylor Changes Cahadanasta 1705		
Middlesex Canal, Lock of Middlesex Canal, Meeting of Directors of			Parker, Ebenezer, Schoolmaster, 1725 Parks, Thomas		65
Middlesex Canal, Opening of	49		Payson, Prudence		33
Middlesex Canal, Proprietors of	55		Pearl Street, Somerville		44
Middlesex Village	49, 5		Pellock's Island		18
Middletown, Conn.	15, 5		"Pencillings." Somerville Iournal	3 1	1 6
Milford, Conn.	î:		"Pencillings," Somerville Journal "Peninsula, The," Charlestown	1	15
Miller, James	79		Pennsylvania, Riflemen of		80
Mills, Samuel	43, 4		Perkins, Luke		36
Miles, Rev. John	37	7	Perkins Street, Somerville		44
Miles (Myles), Samuel, Schoolmaster, 10	684		Philadelphia, Penn.		7
	37, 38	3	Phillips, Lieutenant Eleazer		4

Phillips, Wendell	104	Salem, Mass.	40
Phips, Samuel, Schoolmaster, 1674	34, 36,	Sanborn, David, House of	47
	38, 41, 60	Sanborn, David, Jr., House of	47
Phipps, Emma Phipps, Katherine (Brackenbury)	. 35	Sanborn, Mrs. David Sandwich, England	16
Phipps, Captain Samuel	61, 63	Sanitary Commission, The	103
Phipps, Solomon	21, 34	Saratoga	86
Pillsbury, Harry N.	66	Sargent Ave., Somerville	44
Pillsbury, L. B.	66, 74	Sawyer, Mrs. Caroline M.	27
Pillsbury, Mrs. Mary A.	66	Sawyer, Mrs. Caroline M., Poems of 27, 28	30, 31
Piscataquog River	50	Sawyer, Dr. T. J.	27
Piscataquog Village Plymouth Colony, The	81	Scammans, Col.	94
Plymouth, Mass.	7	School Near Reading, First Outside "The	е
Plymouth Rock	78	Peninsula"	64
Pomeroy, General Seth Pomfret, Conn. Poole, Captain Jonathan Pope School, The	90	School, First, Charlestown School Fund, Charlestown, Beginnings of School house, Town Hill, Description of School Street, Boston	15 17
Pomtret, Conn.	88.	School Fund, Charlestown, Beginnings of	64
Pone School The	46	School Street Boston	13
Porter, Ionathan	52, 53	School Street, Somerville	44
Potomac Canals, The Pottery, The, Somerville Powder House, The	. 54	Scituate, Second Parish of	16
Pottery, The, Somerville	44	Scott, Mrs. Julia H, Schuyler, Philip	27
Powder House, The	13, 81	Schuyler, Philip	95
Prescott, Col. 86, 89, 90, 91 Prescott Street, Somerville	22, 42		17, 18
Pritchard Family. The	47	Sewall, Judge Sewall, Samuel	19, 20
Pritchard Family, The Private Schools, Charlestown	60	Shedd Place, The	46, 47
Prospect Hill 15	, 25, 73, 92	Shepard, Isaac F.	3
Prospect Hill Church	104	Shepard, Rev. Thomas	32, 34
Prospect Hill Line of Intrenchments	, Som-	Ship Hercules	16
erville, Marking of	82	Siege of Boston	80 12
Prospect Hill Monument Prospect Hill Park Celebration, The	82, 85 73	Sigourney Family, The	19
Prospect Hill Park Celebration, The Prospect Hill Park, Dedication of	73	Simsbury, Conn. Skilton, George	43
Prospect Hill Park, Dedication Prog	ramme	Skilton, John	43
of	77	Skilton, John Skilton Place, The	43
Prospect Hill Tower, Commen	orative	Sodegonock	19
Tablets Prospect Hill Schoolhouse	74, 75, 76 46, 47	Somerville Chapter, F. A. M. Somerville During Siege of Boston	101
Prospect Street, Somerville	47	Somerville Historical Society 1, 73, 7	4.
Putnam, Rev. Dr. A. P.	85	Somerville Historical Society 1, 73, 7	02, 104
Prospect Hill Schoolhouse Prospect Street, Somerville Putnam, Rev. Dr. A. P. Putnam, Daniel	94	Somerville Historical Society, Officers of	
Putnam, General Israel Putnam, Israel, Jr. Putnam's Flag	78 - 99	24,	48, 72
Putnam, Israel, Jr.	94	Somerville Hospital	103
Quarry Hill	81	Somerville Mass 5, 6,	76, 85
Queen Mary	38	Somerville, Mass. "Somerville Past and Present"	37
Ouincy, Mass.	7, 56	Somerville Public Library	22
"Rainbow, The"	26	Somerville Water Board	22
Randall, Mary L.	103	Southampton, N. Y. "Spinning Schools," Charlestown	103
Reading, Mass. Reed, General	15 90	Sprague, Ralph	60
Reformation The	10	Stark, General	90
Rehoboth, Mass.	38	Starr, Comfort	60
Rehoboth Baptist Church	38	State House, Boston	15
Revere, Paul	27, 78	Stedman, John Stilson, William	62
Revolutionary War The	15 79	Stone Building The	17 46
Revolutionary War, The Richardson's Mill	15, 79 54	Stone Building, The Stone Family, The, House Owned by	46
Richardson's Mill Robinson, Martha "Rose of Sharon, The"	15	Stoneham, Mass.	15
"Rose of Sharon, The"	9, 25, 27	Stoneham Mass Set off 1725	64
Rouen, France		Storer, Ebenezer Stow, Elizabeth (Biggs) Stow, John Stow, Nathan, Orderly Book of Stow, Rev. Samuel, Schoolmaster, 1651	53
Roxbury, Mass. Runey, Horace Runey, James S. Runey, John	100 44	Stow, Edizabeth (Biggs)	19 19
Runey, James S.	45	Stow, Nathan, Orderly Book of	95, 96
Runey, John	44, 45	Stow, Rev. Samuel, Schoolmaster, 1651	18, 19
Runey, John, House of	44	Stowers, Joanna	40
Runey, John, House of Runey, Mrs. Maria M. Russell, Daniel	45	Stowers, Joanna Stowers, Richard	40
Russell Frank	60 45	Stratford, Conn.	13
Russell, Iames, Recorder	36	Stratton, John Sudbury, Mass.	16 52
Russell, James, Recorder Russell, Thomas	53	Sudbury, Mass., Causeway	52
Rymes, Christopher E.	. 22	Sullivan, General	78, 87
Saint Lawrence River	49, 52		, 53, 57

	Pincatagong Village
	Flymonth Colony, The grant Plymonth, Mann. The
July Mark Transport Contraction	
	Purchen, Irrael, Jr. 91

		111 1 1 17
Sullivan, John Langdon	57	Walpole, Mass.
Sumner, Charles Swan, Caleb	8, 104	War of 1812, Effect of on Middlesex Canal 57
Swan, Caleb	52	Ward, Hon. Artemus 95
Swan, Mary (Lamb)	58	Ward, General 89, 92, 94
Swan, Samuel	52, 53	Ward, Robert, Sr. 65
Swan, Thomas, Schoolmaster, 1700 Swan, Thomas	41	Ward, Robert, Schoolmaster, 1719 65
Swan, Thomas	58, 59 58	Warren Institution for Savings Washington, General 78, 94, 95, 98
Swan, Dr. Thomas	10	
Sweden Swett, Constable	17	Washington Street, Somerville 41, 46, 47 "Washington Street as It Was" 46
Swett, Colonel Samuel	89	Watch Tower, Charlestown 17
Sycamore Street, Somerville	44	Waterways, Inland, Mass. 52
Symms's River	53, 54	Webster, Daniel 56
Symmes, Zechariah	60	Waise Charles
Tarbox, Dr. Increase N.	92	Weld, Thomas
Taylor, George, Schoolmaster, 1722	65	Wendell, Oliver 50
Thacher, Peter	34	Wenham, Mass. 65
Thompson, Anna	33	Westboro, Mass. 100, 101
Thompson, Benjamin, Schoolmaster, 163		West Killingly, Conn.
32	33, 34	Weston Family, The, Reading 66
Thompson, Samuel	53, 55	Weston Samuel 54 55
Thompson, Susanna	33	West Somerville Baptist Church 76
Thompson, Rev. William	33	White, Gideon
Thorning, Nancy	6, 25	White, Dr. Horace Carr 101, 102
Thorp, Ira	45	White, Rhoda (Springer) 102
Thurston Street, Somerville	44	Whittemore, Joseph 61, 62
Topsham, Me.	15	Whittier, John G. 5, 17
Town Hill 21	, 34, 63	Williams, Charles 44
Town Hill School	39	Willoughby, Francis
Town Pound, The	42	Wilmington, Mass. 54
Towne Residence, The	44	Wilson, Henry 104
Treadway, Josiah	39	Wilson, Henry Wilson, Martha
Tufts College	26	Wind-mill Hill, Charlestown 17
Tufts College Divinity School	27	Windsor, Vt. 52
Tufts, Peter, Jr.	61	Winter Hill Congregational Church 2
Tufts, Thomas, Schoolmaster, 1703	61	Winthrop, Governor
Tylor, Edward	34	Winthrop, James 53
Tyngsboro, Mass.	56.	Winthrop, James Wiscassee Falls, Canal at 50, 57
Tyngs Island	50, 57	W Iscassee Locks
Union Flag, The	93, 95	Wissell, —, Schoolmaster 61
Union Flag, Raising of, on Prospect Hi		Wiswell, Nev. Ichabod
Union Locks and Canal	57	Wiswell (Wiswall), Peleg, Schoolmaster,
Union Square, Somerville	46, 47	1705 (Perhada) 62
Unitarian Church, The	4	Wiswell, Priscilla (Peabody) 62
United Provinces of North America, The	e 95 4	Witherell, Rev. William, Schoolmaster,
Unity Club, The "Universalist, The"	8	With a will Pey William Componentian of 16
Vergie William	43	Witherell, Rev. William, Compensation of 16
Veazie, William Veazie, William, House of	43	Woburn, Mass. 14, 58, 54 Wood, Alexander, Place of 45
"Ventilation of Schoolhouses, The"	2	Troot, Michaelet, I lace of
Vieaux, Daniel	14	Woodbridge, Col. 94 Worcester Academy 100 Wordsworth 31
Vinal, Anna Parker	103	Wordsworth 31
Virginia	7	Wyer, Robert 62
Virginia, Riflemen of	80	YYY 0 / C
Wade, Jonathan, Jr.	58	Wyman, Constant (Starr) Wyman's History of Charlestown 19, 20, 61, 65 Venton, Herbert Pierce
Wade, Prudence	58	Yeaton, Herbert Pierce 49
Walker,—	46	Yorkshire, England
Walnut Hill	26	Young Men's Christian Association, Boston 4
	, 43, 44	Youth's Companion, The 3

GIET X

```
Sweet, Colones balmack
Symmer Street, Somerville,
Symmes's River
Symmes, Lecharish
Tarbow, Dr. Increase M.
Taylor, George, Schoolmarter, 1712
```

